



3 1761 03932 8968




*Presented to the*  
LIBRARY *of the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
*by*

THE ESTATE OF THE LATE  
PROFESSOR  
A.S.P. WOODHOUSE

HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







3714

THE DR. JOHNSON EDITION.

---

The Complete Works of Shakespeare.





94

2



FAINE PINK.

GEORGE BENNETT AS APEMANTUS

*Timon of Athens. Act I. Scene II.*





THE DR. JOHNSON EDITION.

---

THE  
COMPLETE WORKS  
OF  
SHAKESPEARE

WITH LIFE, COMPENDIUM, AND  
CONCORDANCE.

*Illustrated with Fifty Photogravures.*



VOL. V.

PHILADELPHIA :  
THE GEBBIE PUBLISHING CO., LIMITED.

1896.

PR  
2752  
J6  
1896  
v. 5



**1145424**

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
TIMON OF ATHENS, . . . . .	1
CORIOLANUS, . . . . .	63
JULIUS CÆSAR, . . . . .	155
ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA, . . . . .	221
CYMBELINE, . . . . .	311
TITUS ANDRONICUS, . . . . .	401

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOLUME V.

GEORGE BENNETT AS APENANTUS, by <i>Paine</i> . <i>Frontispiece</i> . <i>Timon of Athens</i> , Act I., Scene II.	
MR. VANDENHOFF AS CORIOLANUS, by <i>Mayall</i> . . . . .	PAGE 99
<i>Coriolanus</i> , Act II., Scene III.	
ROBERT DOWNING AS MARC ANTONY, by <i>McMichael</i> .	196
<i>Julius Cæsar</i> , Act III., Scene II.	
MEETING OF ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA, by <i>G. Wert-</i> <i>heimer</i> . . . . .	243
<i>Antony and Cleopatra</i> , Act II., Scene II.	
IACHIMO AND IMOGENE, by <i>A. Liezenmayer</i> . . . . .	334
<i>Cymbeline</i> , Act II., Scene II.	
IRA ALDRIDGE AS AARON, by <i>Paine</i> . . . . .	413
<i>Titus Andronicus</i> , Act IV., Scene II.	



**TIMON OF ATHENS.**

PERSONS REPRESENTED.

---

TIMON, *a noble Athenian.*

LUCIUS,  
LUCULLUS, } *Lords, and Flatterers of TIMON.*  
SEMPRONIUS, }

VENTIDIUS, *one of TIMON's false Friends.*

ALCIBIADES, *an Athenian General.*

APEMANTUS, *a churlish Philosopher.*

FLAVIUS, *Steward to TIMON.*

FLAMINIUS, }  
LUCILIUS, } *TIMON's Servants.*  
SERVILIUS, }

CAPHIS, }  
PHILOTUS, } *Servants to TIMON's Creditors.*  
TITUS, }  
LUCIUS, }  
HORTENSIUS, }

*Two Servants of VAREO.*

*The Servant of ISIDORE.*

*Two of TIMON's Creditors.*

*CUPID and Maskers.*

*Three Strangers.*

*Poet.*

*Painter.*

*Jeweller.*

*Merchant.*

*An Old Athenian.*

*A Page.*

*A Fool.*

PHRYNIA, }  
TIMANDRA, } *Mistresses to ALCIBIADES.*

*Other Lords, Senators, Officers, Soldiers, Thieves,  
and Attendants.*

SCENE,—ATHENS, *and the Woods adjoining.*

# TIMON OF ATHENS.

---

## ACT I.

SCENE I.—ATHENS. *A Hall in TIMON'S House.*

*Enter Poet, Painter, Jeweller, Merchant, and others, at several doors.*

*Poet.* Good-day, sir.

*Pain.* I am glad you are well.

*Poet.* I have not seen you long: how goes the world?

*Pain.* It wears, sir, as it grows.

*Poet.* Ay, that's well known:

But what particular rarity? what strange,  
Which manifold record not matches? See,  
Magic of bounty! all these spirits thy power  
Hath conjur'd to attend. I know the merchant.

*Pain.* I know them both; th' other's a jeweller.

*Mer.* O, 'tis a worthy lord!

*Jew.* Nay, that's most fix'd.

*Mer.* A most incomparable man; breath'd, as it were,  
To an untirable and continue goodnes:  
He passes.

*Jew.* I have a jewel here.

*Mer.* O, pray, let's see't: for the Lord Timon, sir?

*Jew.* If he will touch the estimate: but, for that—

*Poet.* [reciting to himself.] *When we for recompense have  
prais'd the vile*

*It stains the glory in that happy verse*

*Which aptly sings the good.*

*Mer.* 'Tis a good form.

[*Looking at the jewel.*]

*Jew.* And rich: here is a water, look ye.

*Pain.* You are rapt, sir, in some work, some dedication  
To the great lord.

*Poet.* A thing slipp'd idly from me.  
Our poesy is as a gum, which oozes  
From whence 'tis nourish'd: the tree i' the flint

Shows not till it be struck ; our gentle flame  
Provokes itself, and, like the current, flies  
Each bound it chafes. What have you there ?

*Pain.* A picture, sir.—And when comes your book forth ?

*Poet.* Upon the heels of my presentment, sir,—  
Let's see your piece.

*Pain.* 'Tis a good piece.

*Poet.* So 'tis : this comes off well and excellent.

*Pain.* Indifferent.

*Poet.* Admirable : how this grace  
Speaks his own standing ! what a mental power  
This eye shoots forth ! how big imagination  
Moves in this lip ! to the dumbness of the gesture  
One might interpret.

*Pain.* It is a pretty mocking of the life.  
Here is a touch ; is't good ?

*Poet.* I will say of it  
It tutors nature : artificial strife  
Lives in these touches, livelier than life.

*Enter certain Senators, and pass over.*

*Pain.* How this lord is follow'd !

*Poet.* The senators of Athens :—happy man !

*Pain.* Look, more !

*Poet.* You see this confluence, this great flood of visitors.  
I have, in this rough work, shap'd out a man,  
Whom this beneath world doth embrace and hug  
With amplest entertainment : my free drift  
Halts not particularly, but moves itself  
In a wide sea of wax : no levell'd malice  
Infects one comma in the course I hold ;  
But flies an eagle flight, bold, and forth on,  
Leaving no track behind.

*Pain.* How shall I understand you ?

*Poet.* I will unbolt to you.  
You see how all conditions, how all minds,—  
As well of glib and slippery creatures as  
Of grave and austere quality,—tender down  
Their services to Lord Timon : his large fortune,  
Upon his good and gracious nature hanging,  
Subdues and properties to his love and teudance  
All sorts of hearts ; yea, from the glass-fac'd flatterer  
To Apemantus, that few things loves better  
Than to abhor himself : even he drops down  
The knee before him, and returns in peace  
Most rich in Timon's nod.

*Pain.* I saw them speak together.

*Poet.* Sir, I have upon a high and pleasant hill  
Feign'd Fortune to be thron'd: the base o' the mount  
Is rank'd with all deserts, all kind of natures,  
That labour on the bosom of this sphere  
To propagate their states: amongst them all,  
Whose eyes are on this sovereign lady fix'd,  
One do I personate of Lord Timon's frame,  
Whom Fortune with her ivory hand wafts to her;  
Whose present grace to present slaves and servants  
Translates his rivals.

*Pain.* 'Tis conceiv'd to scope.  
This throne, this Fortune, and this hill, methinks,  
With one man beckon'd from the rest below,  
Bowing his head against the steepy mount  
To climb his happiness, would be well express'd  
In our condition.

*Poet.* Nay, sir, but hear me on.  
All those which were his fellows but of late,—  
Some better than his value,—on the moment  
Follow his strides, his lobbies fill with tendance,  
Rain sacrificial whisperings in his ear,  
Make sacred even his stirrup, and through him  
Drink the free air.

*Pain.* Ay, marry, what of these?

*Poet.* When Fortune, in her shift and change of mood,  
Spurns down her late belov'd, all his dependents,  
Which labour'd after him to the mountain's top,  
Even on their knees and hands, let him slip down,  
Not one accompanying his declining foot.

*Pain.* 'Tis common:  
A thousand moral paintings I can show  
That shall demonstrate these quick blows of Fortune's  
More pregnantly than words. Yet you do well  
To show Lord Timon that mean eyes have seen  
The foot above the head.

*Trumpets sound.* Enter TIMON, attended; the Servant of  
VENTIDIUS talking with him.

*Tim.* Imprison'd is he, say you?

*Ven. Serv.* Ay, my good lord: five talents is his debt;  
His means most short, his creditors most strait:  
Your honourable letter he desires  
To those have shut him up; which failing him,  
Periods his comfort.

*Tim.* Noble Ventidius! Well;

I am not of that feather to shake off  
 My friend when he most needs me. I do know him  
 A gentleman that well deserves a help,—  
 Which he shall have: I'll pay the debt, and free him.

*Ven. Serv.* Your lordship ever binds him.

*Tim.* Commend me to him: I will send his ransom;  
 And, being enfranchis'd, bid him come to me:—  
 'Tis not enough to help the feeble up,  
 But to support him after.—Fare you well.

*Ven. Serv.* All happiness to your honour!

[*Exit.*]

*Enter an Old Athenian.*

*Old Ath.* Lord Timon, hear me speak.

*Tim.* Freely, good father.

*Old Ath.* Thou hast a servant nam'd Lucilius.

*Tim.* I have so: what of him?

*Old Ath.* Most noble Timon, call the man before thee.

*Tim.* Attends he here, or no?—Lucilius!

*LUCILIUS comes forward from among the Attendants.*

*Luc.* Here, at your lordship's service.

*Old Ath.* This fellow here, Lord Timon, this thy creature  
 By night frequents my house. I am a man  
 That from my first have been inclin'd to thrift;  
 And my estate deserves an heir more rais'd  
 Than one which holds a trencher.

*Tim.* Well; what further?

*Old Ath.* One only daughter have I, no kin else,  
 On whom I may confer what I have got:  
 The maid is fair, o' the youngest for a bride,  
 And I have bred her at my dearest cost  
 In qualities of the best. This man of thine  
 Attempts her love: I pry'thee, noble lord,  
 Join with me to forbid him her resort;  
 Myself have spoke in vain.

*Tim.* The man is honest.

*Old Ath.* Therefore he will be, Timon:  
 His honesty rewards him in itself;  
 It must not bear my daughter.

*Tim.* Does she love him?

*Old Ath.* She is young and apt:  
 Our own precedent passions do instruct us  
 What levity's in youth.

*Tim.* [to LUCILIUS.] Love you the maid?

*Luc.* Ay, my good lord; and she accepts of it.

*Old Ath.* If in her marriage my consent be missing,

I call the gods to witness, I will choose  
 Mine heir from forth the beggars of the world,  
 And dispossess her all.

*Tim.* How shall she be endow'd,  
 If she be mated with an equal husband?

*Old Ath.* Three talents on the present; in future, all.

*Tim.* This gentleman of mine hath serv'd me long:  
 To build his fortune I will strain a little,  
 For 'tis a bond in men. Give him thy daughter:  
 What you bestow, in him I'll counterpoise,  
 And make him weigh with her.

*Old Ath.* Most noble lord,  
 Pawn me to this your honour, she is his.

*Tim.* My hand to thee; mine honour on my promise.

*Luc.* Humbly I thank your lordship: never may  
 That state or fortune fall into my keeping  
 Which is not ow'd to you!

[*Exeunt LUCILIUS and Old Athenian.*]

*Poet.* Vouchsafe my labour, and long live your lordship!

*Tim.* I thank you; you shall hear from me anon:  
 Go not away.—What have you there, my friend?

*Pain.* A piece of painting, which I do beseech  
 Your lordship to accept.

*Tim.* Painting is welcome.  
 The painting is almost the natural man;  
 For since dishonour traffics with man's nature,  
 He is but outside: these pencill'd figures are  
 Even such as they give out. I like your work;  
 And you shall find I like it: wait attendance  
 Till you hear further from me

*Pain.* The gods preserve you!

*Tim.* Well fare you, gentleman: give me your hand:  
 We must needs dine together.—Sir, your jewel  
 Hath suffer'd under praise.

*Jew.* What, my lord! dispraise?

*Tim.* A mere satiety of commendations,  
 If I should pay you for't as 'tis extoll'd  
 It would unclew me quite.

*Jew.* My lord, 'tis rated  
 As those which sell would give. But you well know,  
 Things of light value, differing in the owners,  
 Are prized by their masters: believe't, dear lord,  
 You mend the jewel by the wearing it.

*Tim.* Well mock'd.

*Mer.* No, my good lord; he speaks the common tongue,  
 Which all men speak with him.

*Tim.* Look, who comes here : will you be chid?

*Enter APEMANTUS.*

*Jew.* We'll bear, with your lordship.

*Mer.* He'll spare none.

*Tim.* Good-morrow to thee, gentle Apemantus !

*Apem.* Till I be gentle, stay thou for thy good-morrow ;  
When thou art Timon's dog, and these knaves honest.

*Tim.* Why dost thou call them knaves? thou know'st

*Apem.* Are they not Athenians? [them not.]

*Tim.* Yes.

*Apem.* Then I repent not.

*Jew.* You know me, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Thou knowest I do ; I call'd thee by thy name.

*Tim.* Thou art proud, Apemantus.

*Apem.* Of nothing so much as that I am not like Timon.

*Tim.* Whither art going?

*Apem.* To knock out an honest Athenian's brains.

*Tim.* That's a deed thou'lt die for.

*Apem.* Right, if doing nothing be death by the law.

*Tim.* How likest thou this picture, Apemantus?

*Apem.* The best, for the innocence.

*Tim.* Wrought he not well that painted it?

*Apem.* He wrought better that made the painter ; and  
yet he's but a filthy piece of work.

*Pain.* You are a dog.

*Apem.* Thy mother's of my generation : what's she, if I  
be a dog?

*Tim.* Wilt dine with me, Apemantus?

*Apem.* No ; I eat not lords.

*Tim.* An thou shouldst, thou'dst anger ladies.

*Apem.* O, they eat lords ; so they come by great bellies.

*Tim.* That's a lascivious apprehension.

*Apem.* So thou apprehendest it : take it for thy labour.

*Tim.* How dost thou like this jewel, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Not so well as plain-dealing, which will not cost  
a man a doit.

*Tim.* What dost thou think 'tis worth?

*Apem.* Not worth my thinking.—How now, poet!

*Poet.* How now, philosopher!

*Apem.* Thou liest.

*Poet.* Art not one?

*Apem.* Yes.

*Poet.* Then I lie not.

*Apem.* Art not a poet?

*Poet.* Yes.



*Apem.* Then thou liest: look in thy last work, where thou hast feign'd him a worthy fellow.

*Poet.* That's not feign'd,—he is so.

*Apem.* Yes, he is worthy of thee, and to pay thee for thy labour: he that loves to be flattered is worthy o' the flatterer. Heavens, that I were a lord!

*Tim.* What wouldst do then, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Even as Apemantus does now, hate a lord with my heart.

*Tim.* What, thyself?

*Apem.* Ay.

*Tim.* Wherefore?

*Apem.* That I had no angry wit to be a lord.—Art not thou a merchant?

*Mer.* Ay, Apemantus.

*Apem.* Traffic confound thee, if the gods will not!

*Mer.* If traffic do it, the gods do it.

*Apem.* Traffic's thy god, and thy god confound thee!

*Trumpet sounds. Enter a Servant.*

*Tim.* What trumpet's that?

*Serv.* 'Tis Alcibiades, and some twenty horse,

All of companionship.

*Tim.* Pray, entertain them; give them guide to us.—

[*Exeunt some Attendants.*]

You must needs dine with me:—go not you hence  
Till I have thank'd you:—when dinner's done  
Show me this piece.—I am joyful of your sights.

*Enter ALCIBIADES, with his company.*

Most welcome, sir!

[*They salute.*]

*Apem.* So, so, there!—

Aches contract and starve your supple joints!—

That there should be small love 'mongst these sweet knaves,  
And all this court'sy! The strain of man's bred out  
Into baboon and monkey.

*Alcib.* Sir, you have sav'd my longing, and I feed  
Most hungerly on your sight

*Tim.* Right welcome, sir!

Ere we depart we'll share a bounteous time

In different pleasures. Pray you, let us in.

[*Exeunt all but APEMANTUS.*]

*Enter two Lords.*

1 *Lord.* What time o' day is't, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Time to be honest.

1 *Lord*. That time serves still.

*Apem*. The more accursed thou, that still omitt'st it.

2 *Lord*. Thou art going to Lord Timon's feast.

*Apem*. Ay; to see meat fill knaves, and wine heat fools.

2 *Lord*. Fare thee well, fare thee well.

*Apem*. Thou art a fool to bid me farewell twice.

2 *Lord*. Why, Apemantus?

*Apem*. Shouldst have kept one to thyself, for I mean to give thee none.

1 *Lord*. Hang thyself.

*Apem*. No, I will do nothing at thy bidding: make thy requests to thy friend.

2 *Lord*. Away, unpeaceable dog, or I'll spurn thee hence.

*Apem*. I will fly, like a dog, the heels o' the ass. [*Exit*.]

1 *Lord*. He's opposite to humanity. Come, shall we in  
And taste Lord Timon's bounty? he outgoes  
The very heart of kindness.

2 *Lord*. He pours it out; Plutus, the god of gold,  
Is but his steward: no meed but he repays  
Sevenfold above itself; no gift to him  
But breeds the giver a return exceeding  
All use of quittance.

1 *Lord*. The noblest mind he carries  
That ever govern'd man.

2 *Lord*. Long may he live in fortunes! Shall we in?

1 *Lord*. I'll keep you company. [*Exeunt*]

SCENE II.—ATHENS. *Room of State in TIMON'S House.*

*Hautboys playing loud music. A great banquet served in; FLAVIUS and others attending; then enter TIMON, ALCIBIADES, LUCIUS, LUCULLUS, SEMPRONIUS, and other Athenian Senators, with VENTIDIUS, and Attendants. Then comes, dropping after all, APEMANTUS, discontentedly.*

*Ven*. Most honour'd Timon,  
It hath pleas'd the gods to remember my father's age,  
And call him to long peace.

He is gone happy, and has left me rich:  
Then, as in grateful virtue I am bound  
To your free heart, I do return those talents.  
Doubled with thanks and service, from whose help  
I deriv'd liberty.

*Tim*. O, by no means,  
Honest Ventidius; you mistake my love:  
I gave it freely ever; and there's none

Can truly say he gives if he receives :  
 If our betters play at that game, we must not dare  
 To imitate them ; faults that are rich are fair.

*Ven.* A noble spirit!

[*They all stand ceremoniously looking on TIMON.*]

*Tim.* Nay, my lords, ceremony was but devis'd at first  
 To set a gloss on faint deeds, hollow welcomes,  
 Recanting goodness, sorry ere 'tis shown ;  
 But where there is true friendship there needs none.  
 Pray, sit ; more welcome are ye to my fortunes  
 Than my fortunes to me.

[*They sit.*]

1 *Lord.* My lord, we always have confess'd it.

*Apem.* Ho, ho, confess'd it ! hang'd it, have you not ?

*Tim.* O, Apemantus !—you are welcome.

*Apem.*

No ;

You shall not make me welcome.

I come to have thee thrust me out of doors.

*Tim.* Fie, thou art a churl ; you have got a humour there  
 Does not become a man ; 'tis much to blame.—

They say, my lords, *ira furor brevis est* ;

But yond man is ever angry.

Go, let him have a table by himself ;

For he does neither affect company

Nor is he fit for't, indeed.

*Apem.* Let me stay at thine apparel, Timon :

I come to observe ; I give thee warning on't.

*Tim.* I take no heed of thee ; thou art an Athenian, there-  
 fore welcome : I myself would have no power ; pr'ythee, let  
 my meat make thee silent.

*Apem.* I scorn thy meat ; 'twould choke me, for I should  
 ne'er flatter thee.—O you gods, what a number of men eat

Timon, and he sees 'em not ! it grieves me to see

So many dip their meat in one man's blood ;

And all the madness is, he cheers them up too.

I wonder men dare trust themselves with men :

Methinks they should invite them without knives ;

Good for their meat and safer for their lives.

There's much example for't ; the fellow that sits next him  
 now, parts bread with him, pledges the breath of him in a  
 divided draught, is the readiest man to kill him : 't has  
 been prov'd. If I were a huge man I should fear to drink  
 at meals,

Lest they should spy my windpipe's dangerous notes :

Great men should drink with harness on their throats.

*Tim.* My lord, in heart ; and let the health go round.

2 *Lord.* Let it flow this way, my good lord.

*Apem.* Flow this way! A brave fellow! he keeps his tides well.—Those healths will make thee and thy state look ill, Timon.

Here's that which is too weak to be a sinner,  
Honest water, which ne'er left man i' the mire:  
This and my food are equals; there's no odds:  
Feasts are too proud to give thanks to the gods.

APEMANTUS'S GRACE.

Immortal gods, I crave no pelf;  
I pray for no man but myself;  
Grant I may never prove so fond,  
To trust man on his oath or bond;  
Or a harlot for her weeping;  
Or a dog that seems a-sleeping;  
Or a keeper with my freedom;  
Or my friends, if I should need 'em.  
Amen. So fall to't;  
Rich men sin, and I eat root. [*Eats and drinks.*]

Much good dich thy good heart, Apemantus!

*Tim.* Captain Alcibiades, your heart's in the field now.

*A'cib.* My heart is ever at your service, my lord.

*Tim.* You had rather be at a breakfast of enemies than a dinner of friends.

*A'cib.* So they were bleeding-new, my lord, there's no meat like 'em; I could wish my best friend at such a feast.

*Apem.* Would all those flatterers were thine enemies, then, that then thou might'st kill 'em, and bid me to 'em.

*Lord.* Might we but have that happiness, my lord, that you would once use our hearts, whereby we might express some part of our zeals, we should think ourselves for ever perfect.

*Tim.* O, no doubt, my good friends, but the gods themselves have provided that I shall have much help from you: how had you been my friends else? why you have that charitable title from thousands, did not you chiefly belong to my heart? I have told more of you to myself than you can with modesty speak in your own behalf; and thus far I confirm you. O you gods, think I, what need we have any friends if we should ne'er have need of 'em? they were the most needless creatures living, should we ne'er have use for 'em; and would most resemble sweet instruments hung up in cases, that keep their sounds to themselves. Why, I have of ten wished myself poorer, that I might come nearer to you. We are born to do benefits: and what better or properer can we call our own than the riches of our friends? O, what a precious com-

fort 'tis to have so many, like brothers, commanding one another's fortunes! O joy, e'en made away ere it can be born! Miue eyes cannot hold out water, methinks: to forget their faults I drink to you.

*Apem.* Thou weepest to make them drink, Timon.

*2 Lord.* Joy had the like conception in our eyes,  
And at that instant like a babe sprung up.

*Apem.* Ho, ho! I laugh to think that babe a bastard.

*3 Lord.* I promise you, my lord, you mov'd me much.

*Apem.* Much!

[*Tucket sounded.*]

*Tim.* What means that trump?

*Enter a Servant.*

How now!

*Serv.* Please you, my lord, there are certain ladies most desirous of admittance.

*Tim.* Ladies! what are their wills?

*Serv.* There comes with them a forerunner, my lord, which bears that office, to signify their pleasures.

*Tim.* I pray, let them be admitted.

*Enter CUPID.*

*Cup.* Hail to thee, worthy Timon;—and to all That of his bounties taste!—The five best senses Acknowledge thee their patron; and come freely To gratulate thy plenteous bosom: The ear, taste, touch, smell, pleas'd from thy table rise; They only now come but to feast thine eyes.

*Tim.* They are welcome all; let 'em have kind admittance. Music, make their welcome! [*Exit CUPID.*]

*1 Lord.* You see, my lord, how ample you're belov'd.

*Music.* *Re-enter CUPID, with a mask of Ladies as Amazons, with lutes in their hands, dancing and playing.*

*Apem.* Hoy-day, what a sweep of vanity comes this way They dance! they are mad women.

Like madness is the glory of this life,  
As this pomp shows to a little oil and root.  
We make ourselves fools to disport ourselves,

And spend our flatteries to drink those men  
Upon whose age we void it up again,

With poisonous spite and envy.

Who lives that's not depraved or depraves?

Who dies that bears not one spurn to their graves  
Of their friends' gift?

I should fear those that dance before me now

Would one day stamp upon me: 't has been done;  
Men shut their doors against a setting sun.

*The Lords rise from table, with much adoring of TIMON;  
and, to show their loves, each singles out an Amazon, and  
all dance, men with women, a lofty strain or two to the  
hautboys, and cease.*

*Tim.* You have done our pleasures much grace, fair  
ladies,

Set a fair fashion on our entertainment,  
Which was not half so beautiful and kind;  
You have added worth unto't and lustre,  
And entertain'd me with mine own device;  
I am to thank you for't.

*1 Lady.* My lord, you take us even at the best.

*Apem.* Faith, for the worst is filthily; and would not cold  
taking, I doubt me.

*Tim.* Ladies, there is an idle banquet attends you:  
Please you to dispose yourselves.

*All Ladies.* Most thankfully, my lord.

*[Exeunt CUPID and Ladies.]*

*Tim.* Flavius,—

*Flav.* My lord?

*Tim.* The little casket bring me hither.

*Flav.* Yes, my lord.—*[Aside.]* More jewels yet!  
There is no crossing him in his humour,  
Else I should tell him,—well, i' faith, I should,  
When all's spent, he'd be cross'd then, an he could.  
'Tis pity bounty had not eyes behind,  
That man might ne'er be wretched for his mind.

*[Exit, and returns with the casket.]*

*1 Lord.* Where be our men?

*Serv.* Here, my lord, in readiness.

*2 Lord.* Our horses!

*Tim.* O my friends,

I have one word to say to you. Look you, my good lord,  
I must entreat you, honour me so much  
As to advance this jewel; accept it, and wear it.  
Kind my lord!

*1 Lord.* I am so far already in your gifts,—

*All.* So are we all.

*Enter a Servant.*

*Serv.* My lord, there are certain nobles of the senate  
Newly alighted, and come to visit you.

*Tim.* They are fairly welcome.

*Flav.* I beseech your honour,  
Vouchsafe me a word; it does concern you near

*Tim.* Near; why, then, another time I'll near thee:  
I prythee, let's be provided to show 'em entertainment.

*Flav.* I scarce know how. [*Aside.*]

*Enter a second Servant.*

*2 Serv.* May it please your honour, Lord Lucius,  
Out of his free love, hath presented to you  
Four milk-white horses, trapp'd in silver.

*Tim.* I shall accept them fairly: let the presents  
Be worthily entertained.

*Enter a third Servant.*

How now! what news?

*3 Serv.* Please you, my lord, that honourable gentleman,  
Lord Lucullus, entreats your company to-morrow to  
hunt with him; and has sent your honour two brace of  
greyhounds.

*Tim.* I'll hunt with him; and let them be receiv'd,  
Not without fair reward.

*Flav.* [*aside.*] What will this come to?  
He commands us to provide, and give great gifts,  
And all out of an empty coffer:  
Nor will he know his purse; or yield me this,  
To show him what a beggar his heart is,  
Being of no power to make his wishes good:  
His promises fly so beyond his state  
That what he speaks is all in debt, he owes  
For every word: he is so kind that he now  
Pays interest for't; his land's put to their books.  
Well, would I were gently put out of office  
Before I were forc'd out!  
Happier is he that has no friend to feed  
Than such that do e'en enemies exceed.  
I bleed inwardly for my lord. [*Exit.*]

*Tim.* You do yourselves  
Much wrong, you bate too much of your own merits:  
Here, my lord, a trifle of our love.

*2 Lord.* With more than common thanks I will receive it.

*3 Lord.* O, he is the very soul of bounty!

*Tim.* And now I remember, my lord, you gave  
Good words the other day of a bay courser  
I rode on: it is yours because you lik'd it.

*3 Lord.* O, I beseech you, pardon me, my lord, in that.

*Tim.* You may take my word, my lord; I know no man  
Can justly praise but what he does affect:  
I weigh my friend's affection with mine own;  
I'll tell you true. I'll call to you.

*All Lords.*

O, none so welcome.

*Tim.* I take all and your several visitations  
So kind to heart, 'tis not enough to give;  
Methinks I could deal kingdoms to my friends  
And ne'er be weary.—Alcibiades,  
Thou art a soldier, therefore seldom rich;  
It comes in charity to thee: for all thy living  
Is 'mongst the dead; and all the lands thou hast  
Lie in a pitch'd field.

*Alcib.*

Ay, defil'd land, my lord.

*1 Lord.* We are so virtuously bound,—

*Tim.*

And so

Am I to you.

*2 Lord.* So infinitely endear'd,—

*Tim.* All to you.—Lights, more lights!

*1 Lord.*

The best of happiness,

Honour, and fortunes keep with you, Lord Timon!

*Tim.* Ready for his friends.

[*Exeunt* ALCIBIADES, Lords, &c.]

*Apem.*

What a coil's here!

Serving of becks and jutting-out of bums!

I doubt whether their legs be worth the sums

That are given for 'em. Friendship's full of dregs:

Methinks false hearts should never have sound legs.

Thus honest fools lay out their wealth on court'sies.

*Tim.* Now, Apemantus, if thou wert not sullen I would  
be good to thee.

*Apem.* No, I'll nothing: for if I should be bribed too,  
there would be none left to rail upon thee; and then thou  
wouldst sin the faster. Thou givest so long, Timon, I fear  
me thou wilt give away thyself in paper shortly: what  
need these feasts, pomps, and vain-glories?

*Tim.* Nay, an you begin to rail on society once, I am  
sworn not to give regard to you. Farewell; and come with  
better music.

[*Exit.*]

*Apem.* So;—thou'lt not hear me now,—thou shalt not  
then, I'll lock thy heaven from thee.

O, that men's ears should be

To counsel deaf, but not to flattery!

[*Exit.*]



## ACT II.

SCENE I.—ATHENS. *A Room in a Senator's House.**Enter a Senator, with papers in his hand.*

*Sen.* And late, five thousand;—to Varro and to Isidore  
 He owes nine thousand; besides my former sum,  
 Which makes it five-and-twenty.—Still in motion  
 Of raging waste? It cannot hold; it will not.  
 If I want gold, steal but a beggar's dog  
 And give it Timon, why, the dog coins gold:  
 If I would sell my horse and buy twenty more  
 Better than he, why, give my horse to Timon,  
 Ask nothing, give it him, it foals me, straight,  
 And able horses: no porter at his gate;  
 But rather one that smiles, and still invites  
 All that pass by. It cannot hold; no reason  
 Can found his state in safety. Caphis, ho!  
 Caphis, I say!

*Enter CAPHIS.**Caph.* Here, sir; what is your pleasure?

*Sen.* Get on your cloak and haste you to Lord Timon;  
 Importune him for my monneys; be not ceas'd  
 With slight denial; nor then silenc'd, when—  
*Commend me to your master*—and the cap  
 Plays in the right hand, thus:—but tell him  
 My uses cry to me, I must serve my turn  
 Out of mine own; his days and times are past,  
 And my reliances on his fracted dates  
 Have smit my credit: I love and honour him;  
 But must not break my back to heal his finger:  
 Immediate are my needs; and my relief  
 Must not be toss'd and turn'd to me in words,  
 But find supply immediate. Get you gone:  
 Put on a most importunate aspect,  
 A visage of demand; for, I do fear,  
 When every feather sticks in his own wing  
 Lord Timon will be left a naked gull,  
 Which flashes now a phoenix. Get you gone.

*Caph.* I go, sir.

*Sen.* Take the bonds along with you,  
 And have the dates in compt.

*Caph.*

I will, sir.

*Sen.*

Go.

[*Exeunt*]

SCENE II.—ATHENS. *A Hall in TIMON'S House.*

*Enter FLAVIUS, with many bills in his hand.*

*Flav* No care, no stop! so senseless of expense  
That he will neither know how to maintain it  
Nor cease his flow of riot: takes no account  
How things go from him: nor resumes no care  
Of what is to continue: never mind  
Was to be so unwise to be so kind.  
What shall be done? he will not hear, till feel:  
I must be round with him now he comes from hunting.  
Fie, fie, fie, fie!

*Enter CAPHIS, and the Servants of ISIDORE and VARRO.*

*Caph.* Good-even, Varro: what,  
You come for money?  
*Var. Serv.* Is't not your business too?  
*Caph.* It is:—and yours too, Isidore?  
*Isid. Serv.* It is so.  
*Caph.* Would we were all discharg'd!  
*Var. Serv.* I fear it.  
*Caph.* Here comes the lord.

*Enter TIMON, ALCIBIADES, and Lords, &c.*

*Tim.* So soon as dinner's done we'll forth again,  
My Alcibiades.—With me? what is your will?  
*Caph.* My lord, here is a note of certain dues.  
*Tim.* Dues! whence are you?  
*Caph.* Of Athens here, my lord.  
*Tim.* Go to my steward.  
*Caph.* Please it your lordship, he hath put me off  
To the succession of new days this month:  
My master is awak'd by great occasion  
To call upon his own; and humbly prays you  
That, with your other noble parts, you'll suit  
In giving him his right.  
*Tim.* Mine honest friend,  
I pry'thee but repair to me next morning.  
*Caph.* Nay, good my lord,—  
*Tim.* Contain thyself, good friend.  
*Var. Serv.* One Varro's servant, my good lord,—  
*Isid. Serv.* From Isidore;  
He humbly prays your speedy payment,—  
*Caph.* If you did know, my lord, my master's wants,—

*Var. Serv.* 'Twas due on forfeiture, my lord, six weeks  
And past,—

*Isid. Serv.* Your steward puts me off, my lord;  
And I am sent expressly to your lordship.

*Tim.* Give me breath.—

I do beseech you, good my lords, keep on;  
I'll wait upon you instantly.— [*Exeunt ALCI. and Lords.*]

Come hither: pray you, [*To FLAVIUS.*]

How goes the world, that I am thus encounter'd

With clamorous demands of date-broke bonds,

And the detention of long-since-due debts,

Against my honour?

*Flav.* Please you, gentlemen,

The time is unagreeable to this business:

Your importunacy cease till after dinner;

That I may make his lordship understand

Wherefore you are not paid.

*Tim.* Do so, my friends.—

See them well entertained.

[*Exit.*]

*Flav.* Pray, draw near.

[*Exit.*]

*Enter APEMANTUS and Fool.*

*Caph.* Stay, stay, here comes the fool with Apemantus:  
let's ha' some sport with 'em.

*Var. Serv.* Hang him, he'll abuse us.

*Isid. Serv.* A plague upon him, dog!

*Var. Serv.* How dost, fool?

*Apem.* Dost dialogue with thy shadow?

*Var. Serv.* I speak not to thee.

*Apem.* No, 'tis to thyself.—Come away. [*To the Fool.*]

*Isid. Serv.* [*to VAR. Serv.*] There's the fool hangs on  
your back already.

*Apem.* No, thou stand'st single, thou art not on him yet.

*Caph.* Where's the fool now?

*Apem.* He last asked the question.—Poor rogues and  
usurers' men! bawds between gold and want!

*All Serv.* What are we, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Asses.

*All Serv.* Why?

*Apem.* That you ask me what you are, and do not know  
yourselves.—Speak to 'em, fool.

*Fool.* How do you, gentlemen?

*All Serv.* Gramercies, good fool: how does your mistress?

*Fool.* She's e'en setting on water to scald such chickens  
as you are. Would we could see you at Coriuth.

*Apem.* Good! gramercy.

*Fool.* Look you, here comes my mistress' page.

*Enter Page.*

*Page.* [to the Fool.] Why, how now, captain? what do you in this wise company? How dost thou, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Would I had a rod in my mouth, that I might answer thee profitably.

*Page.* Pr'ythee, Apemantus, read me the superscription of these letters: I know not which is which.

*Apem.* Canst not read?

*Page.* No.

*Apem.* There will little learning die, then, that day thou art hanged. This is to Lord Timon; this to Alcibiades. Go; thou wast born a bastard, and thou'lt die a bawd.

*Page.* Thou wast whelped a dog, and thou shalt furnish a dog's death. Answer not, I am gone.

*Apem.* E'en so thou outrun'st grace. [*Exit Page.*] Fool, I will go with you to Lord Timon's.

*Fool.* Will you leave me there?

*Apem.* If Timon stay at home.—You three serve three usurers?

*All Serv.* Ay; would they served us!

*Apem.* So would I,—as good a trick as ever hangman served thief.

*Fool.* Are you three usurers' men?

*All Serv.* Ay, fool.

*Fool.* I think no usurer but has a fool to his servant; my mistress is one, and I am her fool. When men come to borrow of your masters they approach sadly and go away merry; but they enter my mistress' house merrily and go away sadly: the reason of this?

*Var. Serv.* I could render one.

*Apem.* Do it, then, that we may account thee a whore-master and a knave; which, notwithstanding, thou shalt be no less esteemed.

*Var. Serv.* What is a whoremaster, fool?

*Fool.* A fool in good clothes, and something like thee. 'Tis a spirit: sometime it appears like a lord; sometimes like a lawyer; sometime like a philosopher, with two stones more than's artificial one. He is very often like a knight; and, generally, in all shapes that man goes up and down in from fourscore to thirteen this spirit walks in.

*Var. Serv.* Thou art not altogether a fool.

*Fool.* Nor thou altogether a wise man: as much foolery as I have, so much wit thou lackest.

*Apem.* That answer might have become Apemantus.

*All Serv.* Aside, aside; here comes Lord Timon.

*Re-enter TIMON and FLAVIUS.*

*Apem.* Come with me, fool, come.

*Fool.* I do not always follow lover, elder brother, and woman; sometime the philosopher.

[*Exeunt APEMANTUS and Fool.*]

*Flav.* Pray you, walk near; I'll speak with you anon.

[*Exeunt Servants.*]

*Tim.* You make me marvel: wherefore, ere this time, Had you not fully laid my state before me; That I might so have rated my expense As I had leave of means?

*Flav.* You would not hear me  
At many leisures I propos'd.

*Tim.* Go to:  
Perchance some single vantages you took  
When my indisposition put you back;  
And that unaptness made your minister  
Thus to excuse yourself.

*Flav.* O my good lord,  
At many times I brought in my accounts,  
Laid them before you; you would throw them off,  
And say you found them in mine honesty.  
When, for some trifling present, you have bid me  
Return so much, I have shook my head and wept;  
Yea, 'gainst the authority of manners, pray'd you  
To hold your hand more close: I did endure  
Not seldom, nor no slight checks, when I have  
Prompted you, in the ebb of your estate,  
And your great flow of debts. My loved lord,  
Though you hear now, — too late! — yet now's a time,  
The greatest of your having lacks a half  
To pay your present debts.

*Tim.* Let all my land be sold.

*Flav.* 'Tis all engag'd, some forfeited and gone;  
And what remains will hardly stop the mouth  
Of present dues: the future comes apace:  
What shall defend the interim? and at length  
How goes our reckoning?

*Tim.* To Lacedæmon did my land extend.

*Flav.* O my good lord, the world is but a word:  
Were it all yours to give it in a breath,  
How quickly were it gone!

*Tim.* You tell me true.

*Flav.* If you suspect my husbandry or falsenood,

Call me before the exactest auditors  
 And set me on the proof. So the gods bless me,  
 When all our offices have been oppress'd  
 With riotous feeders; when our vaults have wept  
 With drunken spilth of wine; when every room  
 Hath blaz'd with lights and bray'd with minstrelsy;  
 I have retir'd me to a wasteful cock,  
 And set mine eyes at flow.

*Tim.* Pr'ythee, no more.

*Flav.* Heavens, have I said, the bounty of this lord!  
 How many prodigal bits have slaves and peasants  
 This night englutted! Who is not Timon's?  
 What heart, head, sword, force, means, but is Lord Timon's  
 Great Timon, noble, worthy, royal Timon!  
 Ah! when the means are gone that buy this praise  
 The breath is gone whereof this praise is made:  
 Feast-won, fast-lost; one cloud of winter showers,  
 These flies are couch'd.

*Tim.* Come, sermon me no further:  
 No villanous bounty yet hath pass'd my heart;  
 Unwisely, not ignobly, have I given.  
 Why dost thou weep? Canst thou the conscience lack  
 To think I shall lack friends? Secure thy heart;  
 If I would broach the vessels of my love,  
 And try the argument of hearts by borrowing,  
 Men and men's fortunes could I frankly use  
 As I can bid thee speak.

*Flav.* Assurance bless your thoughts!

*Tim.* And, in some sort, these wants of mine are crown'd  
 That I account them blessings; for by these  
 Shall I try friends: you shall perceive how you  
 Mistake my fortunes; I am wealthy in my friends.  
 Within there! Flaminius! Servilius!

*Enter FLAMINIUS, SERVILIUS, and other Servants.*

*Serv.* My lord? my lord?—

*Tim.* I will despatch you severally:—you to Lord Lucius;  
 —to Lord Lucullus you; I hunted with his honour to-day;  
 —you to Sempronius: commend me to their loves; and I  
 am proud, say, that my occasions have found time to use  
 'em toward a supply of money: let the request be fifty  
 talents.

*Flam.* As you have said, my lord.

*Flav.* Lord Lucius and Lucullus? hum!

*[Aside,*

*Tim.* Go you, sir [*to another Serv.*], to the senators,—  
 Of whom, even to the state's best health, I have

Deserv'd this hearing,—bid 'em send o' the instant  
A thousand talents to me.

*Flav.* I have been bold,—  
For that I knew it the most general way,—  
To them to use your signet and your name;  
But they do shake their heads, and I am here  
No richer in return.

*Tim.* Is't true? can't be?

*Flav.* They answer, in a joint and corporate voice,  
That now they are at fall, want treasure, cannot  
Do what they would; are sorry—you are honourable,—  
But yet they could have wish'd—they know not—  
Something hath been amiss—a noble nature  
May catch a wretch—would all were well—'tis pity;—  
And so, intending other serious matters,  
After distasteful looks, and these hard fractions,  
With certain half-caps and cold-moving nods,  
They froze me into silence.

*Tim.* You gods, reward them!  
Pr'ythee, man, look cheerly. These old fellows  
Have their ingratitude in them hereditary:  
Their blood is cak'd, 'tis cold, it seldom flows;  
'Tis lack of kindly warmth they are not kind;  
And nature, as it grows again toward earth,  
Is fashion'd for the journey dull and heavy.—  
Go to Ventidius [*to a Serv.*]; pr'ythee, [*to FLAVIUS,*] be  
not sad,

Thou art true and honest; ingeniously I speak,  
No blame belongs to thee:—[*to Serv.*] Ventidius lately  
Buried his father; by whose death he's stepp'd  
Into a great estate: when he was poor,  
Imprison'd, and in scarcity of friends,  
I clear'd him with five talents: greet him from me;  
Bid him suppose some good necessity  
Touches his friend, which craves to be remember'd  
With those five talents:—[*to FLAV.*]—That had,—give't  
these fellows

To whom 'tis instant due. Ne'er speak or think  
That Timon's fortunes 'mong his friends can sink.

*Flav.* I would I could not think it: that thought is  
bounty's foe;  
Being free itself it thinks all others so. [*Exeunt.*]

## ACT III.

SCENE I.—ATHENS. *A Room in LUCULLUS' House.**FLAMINIUS waiting. Enter a Servant to him.**Serv.* I have told my lord of you; he is coming down to you.*Flam.* I thank you, sir.*Enter LUCULLUS.**Serv.* Here's my lord.*Lucul.* [*aside.*] One of Lord Timon's men? a gift, I warrant. Why, this hits right; I dreamt of a silver basin and ewer to-night.—Flaminius, honest Flaminius; you are very respectively welcome, sir.—Fill me some wine. [*Exit Servant.*]—And how does that honourable, complete, free-hearted gentleman of Athens, thy very bountiful good lord and master?*Flam.* His health is well, sir.*Lucul.* I am right glad that his health is well, sir: and what hast thou there under thy cloak, pretty Flaminius?*Flam.* Faith, nothing but an empty box, sir; which, in my lord's behalf, I come to entreat your honour to supply; who, having great and instant occasion to use fifty talents, hath sent to your lordship to furnish him, nothing doubting your present assistance therein.*Lucul.* La, la, la, la,—nothing doubting, says he? Alas, good lord! a noble gentleman 'tis, if he would not keep so good a house. Many a time and often I ha'e dined with him and told him on't; and come again to supper to him of purpose to have him spend less; and yet he would embrace no counsel, take no warning by my coming. Every man has his fault, and honesty is his: I ha'e told him on't, but I could ne'er get him from't.*Re-enter Servant, with wine.**Serv.* Please your lordship, here is the wine.*Lucul.* Flaminius, I have noted thee always wise. Here's to thee.*Flam.* Your lordship speaks your pleasure.*Lucul.* I have observed thee always for a towardly prompt spirit,—give thee thy due,—and one that knows what belongs to reason; and canst use the time well, if the time use thee well: good parts in thee.—Get you gone, sirrah



[to the Servant, who goes out.]—Draw nearer, honest Flaminus. Thy lord's a bountiful gentleman: but thou art wise; and thou knowest well enough, although thou comest to me, that this is no time to lend money; especially upon bare friendship, without security. Here's three solidares for thee: good boy, wink at me, and say thou saw'st me not. Fare thee well.

*Flam.* Is't possible the world should so much differ:  
And we alive that liv'd! Fly, damned baseness,  
To him that worships thee. [*Throwing the money back.*]

*Lucul.* Ha! now I see thou art a fool, and fit for thy  
master. [*Exit.*]

*Flam.* May these add to the number that may scald thee!  
Let molten coin be thy damnation,  
Thou disease of a friend and not himself!  
Has friendship such a faint and milky heart,  
It turns in less than two nights? O you gods,  
I feel my master's passion! This slave  
Unto his honour has my lord's meat in him:  
Why should it thrive and turn to nutriment  
When he is turn'd to poison?  
O, may diseases only work upon't!  
And when he's sick to death, let not that part of nature  
Which my lord paid for, be of any power  
To expel sickness, but prolong his hour! [*Exit.*]

---

SCENE II.—ATHENS. *A public Place.*

*Enter LUCIUS, with three Strangers.*

*Luc.* Who, the Lord Timon? he is my very good friend,  
and an honourable gentleman.

*1 Stran.* We know him for no less, though we are but  
strangers to him. But I can tell you one thing, my lord,  
and which I hear from common rumours,—now Lord  
Timon's happy hours are done and past, and his estate  
shrinks from him.

*Luc.* Fie, no, do not believe it; he cannot want for money.

*2 Stran.* But believe you this, my lord, that, not long  
ago, one of his men was with the Lord Lucullus to borrow  
so many talents; nay, urged extremely for't, and showed  
what necessity belonged to't, and yet was denied.

*Luc.* How?

*2 Stran.* I tell you, denied, my lord.

*Luc.* What a strange case was that! now, before the gods,  
I am ashamed on't. Denied that honourable man! there

was very little honour showed in't. For my own part, I must needs confess I have received some small kindnesses from him, as money, plate, jewels, and such like trifles, nothing comparing to his; yet, had he mistook him and sent to me, I should ne'er have denied his occasion so many talents.

*Enter* SERVILIUS.

*Ser.* See, by good hap, yonder's my lord; I have sweat to see his honour.—My honoured lord,— [To LUCIUS.

*Luc.* Servilius! you are kindly met, sir. Fare thee well: commend me to thy honourable-virtuous lord, my very exquisite friend.

*Ser.* May it please your honour, my lord hath sent,—

*Luc.* Ha! what has he sent? I am so much endeared to that lord; he's ever sending: how shall I thank him, thinkest thou? And what has he sent now?

*Ser.* Has only sent his present occasion now, my lord; requesting your lordship to supply his instant use with so many talents.

*Luc.* I know his lordship is but merry with me; He cannot want fifty-five hundred talents.

*Ser.* But in the meantime he wants less, my lord. If his occasion were not virtuous I should not urge it half so faithfully.

*Luc.* Dost thou speak seriously, Servilius?

*Ser.* Upon my soul, 'tis true, sir.

*Luc.* What a wicked beast was I to disfurnish myself against such a good time, when I might ha' shown myself honourable! how unluckily it happened that I should purchase the day before for a little part, and undo a great deal of honour!—Servilius, now, before the gods, I am not able to do't,—the more beast, I say. I was sending to use Lord Timon myself, these gentlemen can witness; but I would not for the wealth of Athens I had done't now. Commend me bountifully to his good lordship; and I hope his honour will conceive the fairest of me, because I have no power to be kind: and tell him this from me, I count it one of my greatest afflictions, say, that I cannot pleasure such an honourable gentleman. Good Servilius, will you befriend me so far as to use mine own words to him?

*Ser.* Yes, sir, I shall.

*Luc.* I'll look you out a good turn, Servilius. [Exit SER. True, as you said, Timon is shrunk indeed; And he that's once denied will hardly speed. [Exit.

1 *Stran.* Do you observe this, Hostilius?

2 *Stran.* Ay, too well.

1 *Stran.* Why, this is the world's soul; and just of the same piece

Is every flatterer's spirit. Who can call him  
His friend that dips in the same dish? for, in  
My knowing, Timon has been this lord's father,  
And kept his credit with his purse;  
Supported his estate; nay, Timon's money  
Has paid his men their wages: he ne'er drinks  
But Timon's silver treads upon his lip;  
And yet,—O see the monstrosity of man  
When he looks out in an ungrateful shape!—  
He does deny him, in respect of his,  
What charitable men afford to beggars.

3 *Stran.* Religion groans at it.

1 *Stran.* For mine own part,

I never tasted Timon in my life,  
Nor came any of his bounties over me  
To mark me for his friend; yet I protest,  
For his right noble mind, illustrious virtue,  
And honourable carriage,  
Had his necessity made use of me,  
I would have put my wealth into donation,  
And the best half should have return'd to him,  
So much I love his heart: but, I perceive,  
Men must learn now with pity to dispense:  
For policy sits above conscience.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—ATHENS. *A Room in SEMPRONIUS' House.*

*Enter SEMPRONIUS and a Servant of TIMON'S.*

*Sem.* Must he needs trouble me in't,—hum!—'bove all others?

He might have tried Lord Lucius or Lucullus;  
And now Ventidius is wealthy too,  
Whom he redeem'd from prison: all these  
Owe their estates unto him.

*Serv.*

My lord,

They have all been touch'd and found base metal; for  
They have all denied him.

*Sem.*

How! have they denied him?

Has Ventidius and Lucullus denied him?  
And does he send to me? Three? hum!—  
It shows but little love or judgment in him:

Must I be his last refuge? His friends, like physicians,  
 Thrive, give him over: must I take the cure upon me?  
 Has much disgrac'd me in't; I am angry at him,  
 That might have known my place: I see no sense for't,  
 But his occasions might have woo'd me first;  
 For, in my conscience, I was the first man  
 That e'er received gift from him:  
 And does he think so backwardly of me now  
 That I'll requite it last? No:  
 So it may prove an argument of laughter  
 To the rest, and 'mongst lords I be thought a fool.  
 I had rather than the worth of thrice the sum  
 Had sent to me first, but for my mind's sake;  
 I had such a courage to do him good. But now return,  
 And with their faint reply this answer join;  
 Who bates mine honour shall not know my coin. *[Exit.*

*Serv.* Excellent! Your lordship's a goodly villain. The  
 devil knew not what he did when he made man politic,—  
 he cross'd himself by't: and I cannot think but, in the end,  
 the villanies of man will set him clear. How fairly this  
 lord strives to appear foul! takes virtuous copies to be  
 wicked; like those that under hot ardent zeal would set  
 whole realms on fire:  
 Of such a nature is his politic love.  
 This was my lord's best hope; now all are fled,  
 Save only the gods: now his friends are dead,  
 Doors, that were ne'er acquainted with their wards  
 Many a bounteous year, must be employ'd  
 Now to guard sure their master.  
 And this is all a liberal course allows;  
 Who cannot keep his wealth must keep his house. *[Exit.*

SCENE IV.—ATHENS. *A Hall in TIMON'S House.*

*Enter two Servants of VARRO and the Servant of LUCIUS, meeting TITUS, HORTENSIUS, and other Servants of TIMON'S creditors, waiting his coming out.*

*1 Var. Serv.* Well met; good-morrow, Titus and Horten-  
*Tit.* The like to you, kind Varro. *[sius.*

*Hor.* Lucius!

What, do we meet together?

*Luc. Serv.* Ay, and I think  
 One business does command us all; for mine  
 Is money.

*Tit.* So is theirs and ours.

*Enter PHILOTUS.*

*Luc. Serv.* And Sir Philotus too?  
*Phi.* Good-day at once.  
*Luc. Serv.* Welcome, good brother.  
 What do you think the hour?  
*Phi.* Labouring for nine.  
*Luc. Serv.* So much?  
*Phi.* Is not my lord seen yet?  
*Luc. Serv.* Not yet.  
*Phi.* I wonder on't; he was wont to shine at seven.  
*Luc. Serv.* Ay, but the days are waxed shorter with him:  
 You must consider that a prodigal course  
 Is like the sun's; but not, like his, recoverable.  
 I fear  
 'Tis deepest winter in Lord Timon's purse;  
 That is, one may reach deep enough and yet  
 Find little.  
*Phi.* I am of your fear for that.  
*Tit.* I'll show you how to observe a strange event.  
 Your lord sends now for money.  
*Hor.* Most true, he does.  
*Tit.* And he wears jewels now of Timon's gift,  
 For which I wait for money.  
*Hor.* It is against my heart.  
*Luc. Serv.* Mark how strange it shows,  
 Timon in this should pay more than he owes:  
 And e'en as if your lord should wear rich jewels  
 And send for money for 'em.  
*Hor.* I am weary of this charge, the gods can witness:  
 I know my lord hath spent of Timon's wealth,  
 And now ingratitude makes it worse than stealth.  
*1 Var. Serv.* Yes, mine's three thousand crowns: what's  
 yours?  
*Luc. Serv.* Five thousand mine.  
*1 Var. Serv.* 'Tis much deep: and it should seem by the  
 sum  
 Your master's confidence was above mine;  
 Else, surely, his had equall'd.

*Enter FLAMINIUS.*

*Tit.* One of Lord Timon's men.  
*Luc. Serv.* Flaminius! sir, a word: pray is my lord ready  
 to come forth?  
*Flam.* No, indeed, he is not.  
*Tit.* We attend his lordship; pray, signify so much.

*Flam.* I need not tell him that; he knows you are too diligent. [*Exit.*]

*Enter FLAVIUS, in a cloak, muffled.*

*Luc. Serv.* Ha! is not that his steward muffled so? He goes away in a cloud: call him, call him.

*Tit.* Do you hear, sir?

*Both Var. Serv.* By your leave, sir,—

*Flav.* What do you ask of me, my friends?

*Tit.* We wait for certain money here, sir.

*Flav.* Ay,

If money were as certain as your waiting  
'Twere sure enough.

Why then preferr'd you not your sums and bills

When your false masters eat of my lord's meat?

Then they could smile, and fawn upon his debts,

And take down th' interest into their gluttonous maws.

You do yourselves but wrong to stir me up;

Let me pass quietly:

Believ't my lord and I have made an end;

I have no more to reckon, he to spend.

*Luc. Serv.* Ay, but this answer will not serve.

*Flav.* If 'twill not serve 'tis not so base as you;

For you serve knaves. [*Exit.*]

*1 Var. Serv.* How! what does his cashier'd worship mutter?

*2 Var. Serv.* No matter what; he's poor, and that's revenge enough. Who can speak broader than he that has no house to put his head in? such may rail against great buildings.

*Enter SERVILIUS.*

*Tit.* O, here's Servilius; now we shall know some answer.

*Ser.* If I might beseech you, gentlemen, to repair some other hour, I should derive much from't; for, take't of my soul, my lord leans wondrously to discontent: his comfortable temper has forsook him; he is much out of health, and keeps his chamber.

*Luc. Serv.* Many do keep their chambers are not sick:

And, if it be so far beyond his health,

Methinks he should the sooner pay his debts,

And make a clear way to the gods.

*Ser.*

Good gods!

*Tit.* We cannot take this for answer, sir.

*Flam.* [*Within.*] Servilius, help!—my lord! my lord!

*Enter TIMON, in a rage; FLAMINIUS following.*

*Tim.* What, are my doors oppos'd against my passage?  
Have I been ever free, and must my house  
Be my retentive enemy, my gaol?  
The place which I have feasted, does it now,  
Like all mankind, show me an iron heart?

*Luc. Serv.* Put in now, Titus.

*Tit.* My lord, here is my bill.

*Luc. Serv.* Here 's mine.

*Hor. Serv.* And mine, my lord.

*Both Var. Serv.* And ours, my lord.

*Phi.* All our bills.

*Tim.* Knock me down with 'em : cleave me to the girdle.

*Luc. Serv.* Alas, my lord,—

*Tim.* Cut my heart in sums.

*Tit.* Mine, fifty talents.

*Tim.* Tell out my blood.

*Luc. Serv.* Five thousand crowns, my lord.

*Tim.* Five thousand drops pays that.—

What yours?—and yours?

*1 Var. Ser.* My lord,—

*2 Var. Ser.* My lord,—

*Tim.* Tear me, take me, and the gods fall upon you! [*Exit.*

*Hor.* Faith, I perceive our masters may throw their caps  
at their money : these debts may well be called desperate  
ones, for a madman owes 'em. [*Exeunt.*

*Re-enter TIMON and FLAVIUS.*

*Tim.* They have e'en put my breath from me, the slaves.  
Creditors!—devils.

*Flav.* My dear lord,—

*Tim.* What if it should be so?

*Flam.* My lord,—

*Tim.* I'll have it so.—My steward!

*Flav.* Here, my lord.

*Tim.* So fitly? Go, bid all my friends again,  
Lucius, Lucillus, and Sempronius; all :  
I'll once more feast the rascals.

*Flav.* O my lord,

You only speak from your distracted soul ;  
There is not so much left to furnish out  
A moderate table.

*Tim.* Be't not in thy care ; go,

I charge thee, invite them all : let in the tide  
Of knaves once more ; my cook and I'll provide. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.—ATHENS. *The Senate House.**The Senate sitting.*

1 *Sen.* My lords, you have my voice to it ; the fault's  
Bloody ; 'tis necessary he should die :  
Nothing emboldens sin so much as mercy.

2 *Sen.* Most true ; the law shall bruise him.

*Enter ALCIBIADES, attended.*

*Alcib.* Honour, health, and compassion to the senate !

1 *Sen.* Now, captain ?

*Alcib.* I am an humble suitor to your virtues ;  
For pity is the virtue of the law,  
And none but tyrants use it cruelly.  
It pleases time and fortune to lie heavy  
Upon a friend of mine, who, in hot blood,  
Hath stepp'd into the law, which is past depth  
To those that without heed do plunge into't.  
He is a man, setting his fate aside,  
Of comely virtues :  
Nor did he soil the fact with cowardice, —  
An honour in him which buys out his fault, —  
But with a noble fury and fair spirit,  
Seeing his reputation touch'd to death,  
He did oppose his foe :  
And with such sober and unnoted passion  
He did behave his anger ere 'twas spent,  
As if he had but prov'd an argument.

1 *Sen.* You undergo too strict a paradox,  
Striving to make an ugly deed look fair :  
Your words have took such pains, as if they labour'd  
To bring manslaughter into form, and set quarrelling  
Upon the head of valour ; which, indeed,  
Is valour misbegot, and came into the world  
When sects and factions were newly born :  
He's truly valiant that can wisely suffer  
The worst that man can breathe ; and make his wrongs  
His outsides, — to wear them like his raiment, carelessly ;  
And ne'er prefer his injuries to his heart,  
To bring it into danger.  
If wrongs be evils, and enforce us kill,  
What folly 'tis to hazard life for ill ?

*Alcib.* My lord, —

1 *Sen.* You cannot make gross sins look clear :  
To revenge is no valour, but to bear.



*Alcib.* My lords, then, under favour, pardon me,  
 If I speak like a captain :—  
 Why do fond men expose themselves to battle,  
 And not endure all threats? sleep upon't,  
 And let the foes quietly cut their throats,  
 Without repugnancy? but if there be  
 Such valour in the bearing, what make we  
 Abroad? why, then, women are more valiant,  
 That stay at home, if bearing carry it;  
 And th' ass more captain than the lion; the fellow  
 Loaden with irons wiser than the judge,  
 If wisdom be in suffering. O my lords,  
 As you are great, be pitifully good:  
 Who cannot condemn rashness in cold blood?  
 To kill, I grant, is sin's extremest gust;  
 But, in defence, by mercy, 'tis most just.  
 To be in anger is impiety;  
 But who is man that is not angry?  
 Weigh but the crime with this.

2 *Sen.* You breathe in vain.

*Alcib.* In vain! his service done  
 At Lacedæmon and Byzantium  
 Were a sufficient briber for his life.

1 *Sen.* What's that?

*Alcib.* Why, I say, my lords, h'as done fair service,  
 And slain in fight many of your enemies:  
 How full of valour did he bear himself  
 In the last conflict, and made plenteous wounds!

2 *Sen.* He has made too much plenty with 'em, he  
 Is a sworn rioter: he has a sin that often  
 Drowns him, and takes his valour prisoner:  
 If there were no foes, that were enough  
 To overcome him: in that beastly fury  
 He has been known to commit outrages  
 And cherish factions: 'tis inferr'd to us,  
 His days are foul and his drink dangerous.

1 *Sen.* He dies.

*Alcib.* Hard fate! he might have died in war.  
 My lords, if not for any parts in him,—  
 Though his right arm might purchase his own time,  
 And be in debt to none,—yet, more to move you,  
 Take my deserts to his, and join them both:  
 And, for I know your reverend ages love  
 Security, I'll pawn my victories, all  
 My honours to you, upon his good returns.  
 If by this crime he owes the law his life,

Why, let the war receiv't in valiant gore;  
For law is strict, and war is nothing more.

1 *Sen.* We are for law,—he dies; urge it no more,  
On height of our displeasure: friend or brother,  
He forfeits his own blood that spills another.

*Alcib.* Must it be so? it must not be. My lords,  
I do beseech you, know me.

2 *Sen.* How!

*Alcib.* Call me to your remembrances.

3 *Sen.* What!

*Alcib.* I cannot think but your age has forgot me;  
It could not else be I should prove so base  
To sue, and be denied such common grace:  
My wounds ache at you.

1 *Sen.* Do you dare our anger?  
'Tis in few words, but spacious in effect;  
We banish thee for ever.

*Alcib.* Banish me!  
Banish your dotage; banish usury,  
That makes the senate ugly.

1 *Sen.* If, after two days' shine, Athens contain thee,  
Attend our weightier judgment. And, not to swell our  
spirit,

He shall be executed presently. [*Exeunt Senators.*]

*Alcib.* Now the gods keep you old enough; that you may  
Only in bone, that none may look on you! [*live*]

I am worse than mad: I have kept back their foes,  
While they have told their money, and let out  
Their coin upon large interest; I myself  
Rich only in large hurts;—all those for this?

Is this the balsam that the usuring senate  
Pours into captains' wounds? Ha! banishment?

It comes not ill; I hate not to be banish'd;

It is a cause worthy my spleen and fury,  
That I may strike at Athens. I'll cheer up

My discontented troops, and lay for hearts.

'Tis honour with most lands to be at odds;

Soldiers should brook as little wrongs as gods.

[*Exit.*]

SCENE VI.—ATHENS. *A magnificent Room in  
TIMON'S House.*

*Music.* *Tables set out; Servants attending. Enter divers  
Lords, at several doors.*

1 *Lord.* The good time of day to you, sir.

2 *Lord.* I also wish it to you. I think this honourable lord did but try us this other day.

1 *Lord.* Upon that were my thoughts tiring when we encountered: I hope it is not so low with him as he made it seem in the trial of his several friends.

2 *Lord.* It should not be by the persuasion of his new feasting.

1 *Lord.* I should think so: he hath sent me an earnest inviting, which many my near occasions did urge me to put off; but he hath conjured me beyond them, and I must needs appear.

2 *Lord.* In like manner was I in debt to my importunate business, but he would not hear my excuse. I am sorry when he sent to borrow of me, that my provision was out.

1 *Lord.* I am sick of that grief too, as I understand how all things go.

2 *Lord.* Every man here's so. What would he have borrowed of you?

1 *Lord.* A thousand pieces.

2 *Lord.* A thousand pieces!

1 *Lord.* What of you?

2 *Lord.* He sent to me, sir,—Here he comes.

*Enter TIMON and Attendants.*

*Tim.* With all my heart, gentlemen both.—And how fare you?

1 *Lord.* Ever at the best, hearing well of your lordship.

2 *Lord.* The swallow follows not summer more willing than we your lordship.

*Tim.* Nor more willingly leaves winter; such summer-birds are men. [*Aside.*—Gentlemen, our dinner will not recompense this long stay: feast your ears with the music awhile, if they will fare so harshly o' the trumpet's sound; we shall to't presently.

1 *Lord.* I hope it remains not unkindly with your lordship that I returned you an empty messenger.

*Tim.* O, sir, let it not trouble you.

2 *Lord.* My noble lord,—

*Tim.* Ah, my good friend! what cheer?

2 *Lord.* My most honourable lord, I am e'en sick of shame that, when your lordship this other day sent to me, I was so unfortunate a beggar.

*Tim.* Think not on't, sir.

2 *Lord.* If you had sent but two hours before,—

*Tim.* Let it not cumber your better remembrance.—Come, bring in all together. [*The banquet brought in.*

2 *Lord.* All covered dishes!

1 *Lord.* Royal cheer, I warrant you.

3 *Lord.* Doubt not that, if money and the season can yield it.

1 *Lord.* How do you? What's the news?

3 *Lord.* Alcibiades is banished: hear you of it

1 & 2 *Lord.* Alcibiades banished!

3 *Lord.* 'Tis so, be sure of it.

1 *Lord.* How! how!

2 *Lord.* I pray you, upon what?

*Tim.* My worthy friends, will you draw near?

3 *Lord.* I'll tell you more anon. Here's a noble feast toward.

2 *Lord.* This is the old man still.

3 *Lord.* Will't hold? will t hold?

2 *Lord.* It does: but time will—and so,—

3 *Lord.* I do conceive.

*Tim.* Each man to his stool with that spur as he would to the lip of his mistress: your diet shall be in all places alike. Make not a city feast of it, to let the meat cool ere we can agree upon the first place: sit, sit. The gods require our thanks.—

You great benefactors, sprinkle our society with thankfulness. For your own gifts make yourselves praised: but reserve still to give, lest your deities be despised. Lend to each man enough, that one need not lend to another: for, were your godheads to borrow of men, men would forsake the gods. Make the meat be beloved more than the man that gives it. Let no assembly of twenty be without a score of villains: if there sit twelve women at the table, let a dozen of them be—as they are. The rest of your fees, O gods,—the senators of Athens, together with the common tag of people,—what is amiss in them, you gods, make suitable for destruction. For these my present friends,—as they are to me nothing, so in nothing bless them and to nothing are they welcome.

Uncover, dogs, and lap.

[*The dishes, when uncovered, are seen to be full of warm water.*]

*Some speak.* What does his lordship mean?

*Some other.* I know not.

*Tim.* May you a better feast never behold,  
You knot of mouth-friends! smoke and lukewarm water  
Is your perfection. This is Timon's last;  
Who, stuck and spangled with your flatteries,  
Washes it off, and sprinkles in your faces

[*Throwing the water in their faces.*]  
Your reeking villany. Live loath'd and long,  
Most smiling, smooth, detested parasites,  
Courteous destroyers, affable wolves, meek bears,

You fools of fortune, trencher-friends, time's flies,  
 Cap and knee slaves, vapours, and minute-jacks!  
 Of man and beast the infinite malady  
 Crnst you quite o'er!—What, dost thou go?  
 Soft, take thy physic first,—thou too,—and thou;—  
 Stay, I will lend thee money, borrow none.—

*[Throws the dishes at them, and drives them out.]*

What, all in motion? Henceforth be no feast  
 Whereat a villain's not a welcome guest.  
 Burn, house! sink, Athens! henceforth hated be  
 Of Timon, man, and all humanity!

*[Exit.]*

*Re-enter the Lords.*

1 *Lord.* How now, my lords!

2 *Lord.* Know you the quality of Lord Timon's fury?

3 *Lord.* Pish! did you see my cap?

4 *Lord.* I have lost my gown.

1 *Lord.* He's but a mad lord, and naught but humour  
 sways him. He gave me a jewel the other day, and now  
 he has beat it out of my hat:—did you see my jewel?

3 *Lord.* Did you see my cap?

2 *Lord.* Here 'tis.

4 *Lord.* Here lies my gown.

1 *Lord.* Let's make no stay.

2 *Lord.* Lord Timon's mad.

3 *Lord.* I feel't upon my bones.

4 *Lord.* One day he gives us diamonds, next day stones.

*[Exeunt.]*

## ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*Without the Walls of Athens.*

*Enter TIMON.*

*Tim.* Let me look back upon thee, O thou wall  
 That girdlest in those wolves, dive in the earth  
 And fence not Athens! Matrons, turn incontinent!  
 Obedience fail in children! slaves and fools,  
 Pluck the grave wrinkled senate from the bench  
 And minister in their steads! to general filths  
 Convert, o' the instant, green virginity,—  
 Do't in your parent's eyes! bankrupts, hold fast;  
 Rather than render back, out with your knives  
 And cut your trusters' throats! bound servants, steal!  
 Large-handed robbers your grave masters are,

And pill by law! maid, to thy master's bed,—  
 Thy mistress is o' the brothel! son of sixteen,  
 Pluck the lin'd crutch from thy old limping sire,  
 With it beat out his brains! piety and fear,  
 Religion to the gods, peace, justice, truth,  
 Domestic awe, night-rest, and neighbourhood,  
 Instruction, manners, mysteries, and trades,  
 Degrees, observances, customs, and laws,  
 Decline to your confounding contraries,  
 And let confusion live!—Plagues incident to men,  
 Your potent and infectious fevers heap  
 On Athens, ripe for stroke! thou cold sciatica,  
 Cripple our senators, that their limbs may halt  
 As lamely as their manners! lust and liberty  
 Creep in the minds and marrows of our youth,  
 That 'gainst the stream of virtue they may strive  
 And drown themselves in riot! itches, blains,  
 Sow all the Athenian bosoms; and their crop  
 Be general leprosy! breath infect breath;  
 That their society, as their friendship, may  
 Be merely poison! Nothing I'll bear from thee  
 But nakedness, thou detestable town!  
 Take thou that too, with multiplying banns!  
 Timon will to the woods; where he shall find  
 The unkindest beast more kinder than mankind.  
 The gods confound,—hear me, ye good gods all,—  
 The Athenians both within and out that wall!  
 And grant, as Timon grows, his hate may grow  
 To the whole race of mankind, high and low!  
 Amen.

[*Exit.*]SCENE II.—ATHENS. *A Room in TIMON'S House.**Enter FLAVIUS, with two or three Servants.*

1 *Serv.* Hear you, master steward, where's our master?  
 Are we undone? cast off? nothing remaining?

*Flav.* Alack, my fellows, what should I say to you?  
 Let me be recorded by the righteous gods,  
 I am as poor as you.

1 *Serv.* Such a house broke!  
 So noble a master fall'n! All gone! and not  
 One friend to take his fortune by the arm  
 And go along with him!

2 *Serv.* As we do turn our backs  
 To our companion thrown into his grave,

So his familiars from his buried fortunes  
Slink all away; leave their false vows with him,  
Like empty purses pick'd; and his poor self,  
A dedicated beggar to the air,  
With his disease of all-shunn'd poverty,  
Walks, like contempt, alone.—More of our fellows.

*Enter other Servants.*

*Flav.* All broken implements of a ruin'd house.

*3 Serv.* Yet do our hearts wear Timon's livery,  
That see I by our faces; we are fellows still,  
Serving alike in sorrow: leak'd is our bark;  
And we, poor mates, stand on the dying deck  
Hearing the surges threat: we must all part  
Into this sea of air.

*Flav.* Good fellows all,  
The latest of my wealth I'll share amongst you.  
Wherever we shall meet, for Timon's sake,  
Let's yet be fellows; let's shake our heads, and say,  
As 'twere a knell unto our master's fortune,  
*We have seen better days.* Let each take some.

*[Giving them money.]*

Nay, put out all your hands. Not one word more:  
Thus part we rich in sorrow, parting poor.

*[Servants embrace, and part several ways.]*

O, the fierce wretchedness that glory brings us!  
Who would not wish to be from wealth exempt  
Since riches point to misery and contempt?  
Who would be so mock'd with glory? or to live  
But in a dream of friendship?  
To have his pomp, and all what state compounds,  
But only painted, like his varnish'd friends?  
Poor honest lord, brought low by his own heart,  
Undone by goodness! Strange, unusual blood,  
When man's worst sin is, he does too much good!  
Who then dares to be half so kind again?  
For bounty, that makes gods, does still mar men.  
My dearest lord,—bless'd to be most accurs'd,  
Rich only to be wretched,—thy great fortunes  
Are made thy chief afflictions. Alas, kind lord!  
He's hung in rage from this ingrateful seat  
Of monstrous friends; nor has he with him to  
Supply his life, or that which can command it.  
I'll follow and enquire him out:  
I'll ever serve his mind with my best will;  
Whilst I have gold, I'll be his steward still.

*[Exit.]*

SCENE III.—THE WOODS. *Before TIMON'S Cave.**Enter TIMON.*

*Tim.* O blessed breeding sun, draw from the earth  
 Rotten humidity; below thy sister's orb  
 Infect the air! Twinn'd brothers of one womb,—  
 Whose procreation, residence, and birth  
 Scarce is dividant,—touch them with several fortunes;  
 The greater scorns the lesser: not nature,  
 To whom all sores lay siege, can bear great fortune  
 But by contempt of nature.  
 Raise me this beggar and deny't that lord;  
 The senator shall bear contempt hereditary,  
 The beggar native honour.  
 It is the pasture lards the rother's sides,  
 The want that makes him lean. Who dares, who dares,  
 In purity of manhood stand upright,  
 And say, *This man's a flatterer?* if one be,  
 So are they all; for every guise of fortune  
 Is smooth'd by that below: the learned pate  
 Ducks to the golden fool: all is oblique;  
 There's nothing level in our cursed natures  
 But direct villany. Therefore, be abhorr'd  
 All feasts, societies, and throngs of men!  
 His semblable, yea, himself Timon disdains:  
 Destruction fang mankind!—Earth, yield me roots!

*[Digging.]*

Who seeks for better of thee, sauce his palate  
 With thy most operant poison! What is here?  
 Gold? yellow, glittering, precious gold? No, gods,  
 I am no idle votarist. Roots, you clear heavens!  
 Thus much of this will make black, white; foul, fair;  
 Wrong, right; base, noble; old, young; coward, valiant.  
 Ha, you gods! why this? what this, you gods? why, this  
 Will lug your priests and servants from your sides;  
 Pluck stout men's pillows from below their heads:  
 This yellow slave  
 Will knit and break religions; bless the accurs'd;  
 Make the hoar leprosy ador'd; place thieves,  
 And give them title, knee, and approbation,  
 With senators on the bench: this is it  
 That makes the wappen'd widow wed again;  
 She whom the spital-house and ulcerous sores  
 Would cast the gorge at, this embalms and spices  
 To the April day again. Come, damned earth,



Thou common whore of mankind, that putt'st odds  
 Among the rout of nations, I will make thee  
 Do thy right nature.—[*March afar off.*] Ha! a drum:—

Thou'rt quick,  
 But yet I'll bury thee: thou'lt go, strong thief,  
 When gouty keepers of thee cannot stand:—  
 Nay, stay thou out for earnest. [*Keeping some gold.*]

*Enter* ALCIBIADES, with drum and fife, in warlike  
 manner; PHRYNIA and TIMANDRA.

*Alcib.* What art thou there? speak.

*Tim.* A beast, as thou art. The canker gnaw thy heart  
 For showing me again the eyes of man!

*Alcib.* What is thy name? Is man so hateful to thee,  
 That art thyself a man?

*Tim.* I am *misanthropos*, and hate mankind.  
 For thy part, I do wish thou wert a dog,  
 That I might love thee something.

*Alcib.* I know thee well;  
 But in thy fortunes am unlearn'd and strange.

*Tim.* I know thee too; and more than that I know thee  
 I not desire to know. Follow thy drum;  
 With man's blood paint the ground, gules, gules:  
 Religious canons, civil laws are cruel;  
 Then what should war be? This fell whore of thine  
 Hath in her more destruction than thy sword,  
 For all her cherubin look.

*Phr.* Thy lips rot off!

*Tim.* I will not kiss thee; then the rot returns  
 To thine own lips again.

*Alcib.* How came the noble Timon to this change?

*Tim.* As the moon does, by wanting light to give:  
 But then renew I could not, like the moon;  
 There were no suns to borrow of.

*Alcib.* Noble Timon,  
 What friendship may I do thee?

*Tim.* None, but to  
 Maintain my opinion.

*Alcib.* What is it, Timon?

*Tim.* Promise me friendship, but perform none: if thou  
 wilt not promise, the gods plague thee, for thou art a man!  
 if thou dost perform, confound thee, for thou art a man!

*Alcib.* I have heard in some sort of thy miseries.

*Tim.* Thou saw'st them when I had prosperity.

*Alcib.* I see them now; then was a blessed time.

*Tim.* As thine is now, held with a brace of harlots.

*Timan.* Is this the Athenian minion whom the world  
Voic'd so regardfully?

*Tim.* Art thou Timandra?

*Timan.* Yes.

*Tim.* Be a whore still! they love thee not that use thee;  
Give them diseases, leaving with thee their lust.  
Make use of thy salt hours: season the slaves  
For tubs and baths; bring down rose-cheek'd youth to  
The tub-fast and the diet.

*Timan.* Hang thee, monster!

*Alcib.* Pardon him, sweet Timandra; for his wits  
Are drown'd and lost in his calamities.—  
I have but little gold of late, brave Timon,  
The want whereof doth daily make revolt  
In my penurious band: I have heard and griev'd,  
How curs'd Athens, mindless of thy worth,  
Forgetting thy great deeds, when neighbour states,  
But for thy sword and fortune, trod upon them,—

*Tim.* I pry'thee, beat thy drum, and get thee gone.

*Alcib.* I am thy friend, and pity thee, dear Timon.

*Tim.* How dost thou pity him whom thou dost trouble?  
I had rather be alone.

*Alcib.* Why, fare thee well:  
Here is some gold for thee.

*Tim.* Keep it, I cannot eat it.

*Alcib.* When I have laid proud Athens on a heap,—

*Tim.* Warr'st thou 'gainst Athens?

*Alcib.* Ay, Timon, and have cause.

*Tim.* The gods confound them all in thy conquest;  
And thee after, when thou hast conquer'd!

*Alcib.* Why me, Timon?

*Tim.* That, by killing of villains,  
Thou wast born to conquer my country.  
Put up thy gold: go on,—here's gold,—go on;  
Be as a planetary plague, when Jove  
Will o'er some high-vic'd city hang his poison  
In the sick air: let not thy sword skip one:  
Pity not honour'd age for his white beard,  
He is an usurer: strike me the counterfeit matron:  
It is her habit only that is honest,  
Herself's a bawd: let not the virgin's cheek  
Make soft thy trenchant sword; for those milk paps,  
That through the window-bars bore at men's eyes,  
Are not within the leaf of pity writ,  
But set them down horrible traitors: spare not the babe,  
Whose dimpled smiles from fools exhaust their mercy;

Think it a bastard, whom the oracle  
 Hath doubtfully pronounc'd thy throat shall cut,  
 And mince it sans remorse: swear against objects;  
 Put armour on thine ears and on thine eyes;  
 Whose proof nor yells of mothers, maids, nor babes,  
 Nor sight of priests in holy vestments bleeding,  
 Shall pierce a jot. There's gold to pay thy soldiers:  
 Make large confusion; and, thy fury spent,  
 Confounded be thyself! Speak not, be gone.

*Alcib.* Hast thou gold yet? I'll take the gold thou giv'st  
 me,

Not all thy counsel.

*Tim.* Dost thou, or dost thou not, heaven's curse upon  
 thee!

*Phr. and Timan.* Give us some gold, good Timon: hast  
 thou more?

*Tim.* Enough to make a whore forswear her trade,  
 And to make whores, a bawd. Hold up, you sluts,  
 Your aprons mountant: you are not oathable,—  
 Although I know you'll swear, terribly swear,  
 Into strong shudders and to heavenly agues,  
 The immortal gods that hear you,—spare your oaths,  
 I'll trust to your conditions: be whores still;  
 And he whose pious breath seeks to convert you,  
 Be strong in whore, allure him, burn him up;  
 Let your close fire predominate his smoke,  
 And be no turncoats: yet may your pains six months  
 Be quite contrary: and thatch your poor thin roofs  
 With burdens of the dead;—some that were hang'd,  
 No matter:—wear them, betray with them: whore still;  
 Paint till a horse may mire upon your face:  
 A pox of wrinkles!

*Phr. and Timan.* Well, more gold.—What then?—  
 Believ't, that we'll do anything for gold.

*Tim.* Consumptions sow  
 In hollow bones of man; strike their sharp shins,  
 And mar men's spurring. Crack the lawyer's voice,  
 That he may never more false title plead,  
 Nor sound his quilllets shrilly: hoar the flamen,  
 That scolds against the quality of flesh  
 And not believes himself: down with the nose,  
 Down with it flat; take the bridge quite away  
 Of him that, his particular to foresee,  
 Smells from the general weal: make curl'd-pate ruffians  
 bald;

And let the unscarr'd braggarts of the war

Derive some pain from you : plague all ;  
 That your activity may defeat and quell  
 The source of all creation.—There 's more gold :—  
 Do you damn others and let this damn you,  
 And ditches grave you all !

*Phr. and Timan.* More counsel with more money, bounteous Timon.

*Tim.* More whore, more mischief first ; I have given you earnest.

*Alcib.* Strike up the drum towards Athens ! Farewell Timon :

If I thrive well I'll visit thee again.

*Tim.* If I hope well I'll never see thee more.

*Alcib.* I never did thee harm.

*Tim.* Yes, thou spok'st well of me.

*Alcib.* Call'st thou that harm ?

*Tim.* Men daily find it. Get thee away, and take Thy beagles with thee.

*Alcib.* We but offend him.—Strike !

[*Drum beats.* *Exeunt* *ALCIB.*, *PHR.*, and *TIM.*

*Tim.* That nature, being sick of man's unkindness,  
 Should yet be hungry !—Common mother, thou, [*Digging.*  
 Whose womb unmeasurable and infinite breast  
 Teems and feeds all ; whose self-same mettle,  
 Whereof thy proud child, arrogant man, is puff'd,  
 Engenders the black toad and adder blue,  
 The gilded newt and eyeless venom'd worm,  
 With all the abhorred births below crisp heaven  
 Whereon Hyperion's quickening fire doth shine ;  
 Yield him, who all thy human sons doth hate,  
 From forth thy plenteous bosom, one poor root !  
 Ensear thy fertile and conception womb,  
 Let it no more bring out ingrateful man !  
 Go great with tigers, dragons, wolves, and bears ;  
 Teem with new monsters, whom thy upward face  
 Hath to the marbled mansion all above  
 Never presented !—O, a root,—dear thanks !  
 Dry up thy marrows, vines, and plough-torn leas ;  
 Whereof ingrateful man, with liquorish draughts  
 And morsels unctuous, greases his pure mind,  
 That from it all consideration slips !

*Enter* *APEMANTUS.*

More man ? plague, plague !

*Apem.* I was directed hither : men report  
 Thou dost affect my manners, and dost use them.

*Tim.* 'Tis, then, because thou dost not keep a dog  
Whom I would imitate: consumption catch thee!

*Apem.* This is in thee a nature but affected;  
A poor unmanly melancholy sprung  
From change of fortune. Why this spade? this place?  
This slave-like habit? and these looks of care?  
Thy flatterers yet wear silk, drink wine, lie soft;  
Hug their diseas'd perfumes, and have forgot  
That ever Timon was. Shame not these woods  
By putting on the cunning of a carper.  
Be thou a flatterer now, and seek to thrive  
By that which has undone thee: hinge thy knee,  
And let his very breath whom thou'lt observe  
Blow off thy cap; praise his most vicious strain,  
And call it excellent: thou wast told thus;  
Thou gav'st thine ears, like tapsters that bid welcome,  
To knaves and all approachers: 'tis most just  
That thou turn rascal; hadst thou wealth again  
Rascals should have't. Do not assume my likeness.

*Tim.* Were I like thee, I'd throw away myself.

*Apem.* Thou hast cast away thyself, being like thyself;  
A madman so long, now a fool. What, think'st  
That the bleak air, thy boisterous chamberlain,  
Will put thy shirt on warm? Will these moss'd trees,  
That have outliv'd the eagle, page thy heels,  
And skip when thou point'st out? Will the cold brook,  
Candied with ice, caudle thy morning taste  
To cure thy o'ernight's surfeit? call the creatures,—  
Whose naked natures live in all the spite  
Of wreakful heaven; whose bare unhoused trunks,  
To the conflicting elements expos'd,  
Answer mere nature,—bid them flatter thee;  
O, thou shalt find,—

*Tim.* A fool of thee: depart.

*Apem.* I love thee better now than e'er I did.

*Tim.* I hate thee worse.

*Apem.* Why?

*Tim.* Thou flatter'st misery.

*Apem.* I flatter not; but say thou art a caitiff.

*Tim.* Why dost thou seek me out?

*Apem.* To vex thee.

*Tim.* Always a villain's office or a fool's.  
Dost please thyself in't?

*Apem.* Ay.

*Tim.* What! a knave too?

*Apem.* If thou didst put this sour-cold habit on

To castigate thy pride, 'twere well: but thou  
 Dost it enforcedly; thou'dst courtier be again  
 Wert thou not beggar. Willing misery  
 Outlives incertain pomp, is crown'd before  
 The one is filling still, never complete;  
 The other, at high wish: best state, contentless,  
 Hath a distracted and most wretched being,  
 Worse than the worst, content.

Thou should'st desire to die, being miserable.

*Tim.* Not by his breath that is more miserable.

Thou art a slave, whom Fortune's tender arm  
 With favour never clasp'd; but bred a dog.  
 Hadst thou, like us from our first swath, proceeded  
 The sweet degrees that this brief world affords  
 To such as may the passive drugs of it  
 Freely command, thou wouldst have plung'd thyself  
 In general riot; melted down thy youth  
 In different beds of lust; and never learn'd  
 The icy precepts of respect, but follow'd  
 The sugar'd game before thee. But myself,  
 Who had the world as my confectionary;  
 The mouths, the tongues, the eyes, and hearts of men  
 At duty, more than I could frame employment;  
 That numberless upon me stuck, as leaves  
 Do on the oak, have with one winter's brush  
 Fell from their boughs, and left me open, bare  
 For every storm that blows;—I, to bear this,  
 That never knew but better, is some burden:  
 Thy nature did commence in sufferance, time  
 Hath made thee hard in't. Why shouldst thou hate men?  
 They never flatter'd thee: what hast thou given?  
 If thou wilt curse, thy father, that poor rag,  
 Must be thy subject; who, in spite, put stuff  
 To some she beggar, and compounded thee  
 Poor rogue hereditary. Hence! be gone!—  
 If thou hadst not been born the worst of men,  
 Thou hadst been a knave and flatterer.

*Apem.*

Art thou proud yet?

*Tim.* Ay, that I am not thee.

*Apem.*

I, that I was

No prodigal.

*Tim.* I, that I am one now:

Were all the wealth I have shut up in thee,  
 I'd give thee leave to hang it. Get thee gone.—  
 That the whole life of Athens were in this!  
 Thus would I eat it.

[*Eating a root.*]

*Apem.* Here; I will mend thy feast.

*[Offering him something.]*

*Tim.* First mend my company, take away thyself.

*Apem.* So I shall mend mine own by the lack of thine.

*Tim.* 'Tis not well mended so, it is but botch'd;

If not, I would it were.

*Apem.* What wouldst thou have to Athens?

*Tim.* Thee thither in a whirlwind. If thou wilt,

Tell them there I have gold; look, so I have.

*Apem.* Here is no use for gold.

*Tim.* The best and truest:

For here it sleeps, and does no hired harm.

*Apem.* Where ly'st o' nights, Timen?

*Tim.* Under that's above me.

Where feed'st thou o' days, Apemantus?

*Apem.* Where my stomach finds meat; or, rather, where I eat it.

*Tim.* Would poison were obedient, and knew my mind!

*Apem.* Where wouldst thou send it!

*Tim.* To sauce thy dishes.

*Apem.* The middle of humanity thou never knewest, but the extremity of both ends: when thou wast in thy guilt and thy perfume they mocked thee for too much curiosity; in thy rags thou knowest none, but art despised for the contrary. There's a medlar for thee, eat it.

*Tim.* On what I hate I feed not.

*Apem.* Dost hate a medlar?

*Tim.* Ay, though it look like thee.

*Apem.* An thou hadst hated medlars sooner, thou shouldst have loved thyself better now. What man didst thou ever know unthrift that was beloved after his means?

*Tim.* Who without those means thou talkest of didst thou ever know beloved?

*Apem.* Myself.

*Tim.* I understand thee; thou hadst some means to keep a dog.

*Apem.* What things in the world canst thou nearest compare to thy flatterers?

*Tim.* Women nearest; but men, men are the things themselves. What wouldst thou do with the world, Apemantus, if it lay in thy power?

*Apem.* Give it the beasts, to be rid of the men.

*Tim.* Wouldst thou have thyself fall in the confusion of men, and remain a beast with the beasts?

*Apem.* Ay, Timon.

*Tim.* A beastly ambition, which the gods grant thee t'

attain to! If thou wert the lion, the fox would beguile thee: if thou wert the lamb, the fox would eat thee: if thou wert the fox, the lion would suspect thee, when, peradventure, thou wert accused by the ass: if thou wert the ass, thy dullness would torment thee; and still thou livedst but as a breakfast to the wolf: if thou wert the wolf, thy greediness would afflict thee, and oft thou shouldst hazard thy life for thy dinner: wert thou the unicorn, pride and wrath would confound thee, and make thine own self the conquest of thy fury: wert thou a bear, thou wouldst be killed by the horse; wert thou a horse, thou wouldst be seized by the leopard; wert thou a leopard, thou wert german to the lion, and the spots of thy kindred were jurors on thy life: all thy safety were reinotion; and thy defence absence. What beast couldst thou be, that were not subject to a beast? and what a beast art thou already, that seest not thy loss in transformation!

*Apem.* If thou couldst please me with speaking to me, thou might'st have hit upon it here: the commonwealth of Athens is become a forest of beasts.

*Tim.* How has the ass broke the wall, that thou art out of the city?

*Apem.* Yonder comes a poet and a painter: the plague of company light upon thee! I will fear to catch it, and give way: when I know not what else to do, I'll see thee again.

*Tim.* When there is nothing living but thee, thou shalt be welcome. I had rather be a beggar's dog than Apemantus.

*Apem.* Thou art the cap of all the fools alive.

*Tim.* Would thou wert clean enough to spit upon!

*Apem.* A plague on thee, thou art too bad to curse!

*Tim.* All villaius that do stand by thee are pure.

*Apem.* There is no leprosy but what thou speak'st.

*Tim.* If I name thee.—

I'll beat thee, but I should infect my hands.

*Apem.* I would my tongue could rot them off!

*Tim.* Away, thou issue of a mangy dog!

Choler does kill me that thou art alive;

I swoon to see thee.

*Apem.* Would thou wouldst burst!

*Tim.* Away,

Thou tedious rogue! I am sorry I shall lose

A stone by thee. [Throws a stone at him.]

*Apem.* Beast!

*Tim.* Slave!

*Apem.* Toad!



*Tim.*

Rogue, rogne, rogue!

[*APEM. retreats backward, as going.*]

I am sick of this false world; and will love naught

But even the mere necessities upon't.

Then, Timon, presently prepare thy grave;

Lie where the light foam of the sea may beat

Thy grave-stone daily: make thine epitaph,

That death in me at others' lives may laugh.

O thou sweet king-killer and dear divorcee

[*Looking on the gold*]

'Twi'x natural son and sire! thou bright defiler

Of Hymen's purest bed! thou valiant Mars!

Thou ever young, fresh, lov'd, and delicate wooer,

Whose blush doth thaw the consecrated snow

That lies on Dian's lap! thou visible god,

That solder'st close impossibilities,

And mak'st them kiss! that speak'st with every tongue

To every purpose! O thou touch of hearts!

Think, thy slave, man, rebels; and by thy virtue

Set them into confounding odds, that beasts

May have the world in empire!

*Apem.*

Would 'twere so!—

But not till I am dead.—I'll say thou'st gold:

Thou wilt be throng'd to shortly.

*Tim.*

Throng'd to?

*Apem.*

Ay.

*Tim.* Thy back, I pr'ythee.

*Apem.*

Live, and love thy misery!

*Tim.* Long live so, and so die! [*Exit APEMANTUS.*] I am quit.

More things like men?—Eat, Timon, and abhor them.

*Enter Thieves.*

*1 Thief.* Where should he have this gold? It is some poor fragment, some slender ort of his remainder: the mere want of gold and the falling-from of his friends drove him into this melancholy.

*2 Thief.* It is noised he hath a mass of treasure.

*3 Thief.* Let us make the assay upon him: if he care not for't, he will supply us easily; if he covetously reserve it, how shall 's get it?

*2 Thief.* True; for he bears it not about him, 'tis hid.

*1 Thief.* Is not this he?

*Thieves.* Where?

*2 Thief.* 'Tis his description.

*3 Thief.* He; I know him.

*Thieves.* Save thee, Timon.

*Tim.* Now, thieves?

*Thieves.* Soldiers, not thieves.

*Tim.* Both too; and women's sons.

*Thieves.* We are not thieves, but men that much do want.

*Tim.* Your greatest want is, you want much of meat.

Why should you want? Behold, the earth hath roots;

Within this mile break forth a hundred springs:

The oaks bear mast, the briars scarlet hips;

The bounteous housewife, nature, on each bush

Lays her full mess before you. Want! why want?

1 *Thief.* We cannot live on grass, on berries, water,  
As beasts and birds and fishes.

*Tim.* Nor on the beasts themselves, the birds, and fishes;

You must eat men. Yet thanks I must you con,

That you are thieves profess'd; that you work not

In holier shapes: for there is boundless theft

In limited professions. Rascal thieves,

Here's gold. Go, suck the subtle blood o' the grape

Till the high fever scethe your blood to froth,

And so 'scape hanging: trust not the physician;

His antidotes are poison, and he slays

More than you rob: take wealth and lives together;

Do villany, do, since you protest to do't,

Like workmen. I'll example you with thievery:

The sun's a thief, and with his great attraction

Robs the vast sea: the moon's an arrant thief,

And her pale fire she snatches from the sun:

The sea's a thief, whose liquid surge resolves

The moon into salt tears: the earth's a thief,

That feeds and breeds by a composture stolen

From general excrement: each thing's a thief:

The laws, your curb and whip, in their rough power

Have uncheck'd theft. Love not yourselves; away,

Rob one another;—there's more gold;—cut throats;

All that you meet are thieves. To Athens go,

Break open shops; nothing can you steal

But thieves do lose it: steal not less for this

I give you; and gold confound you howsoever!

Amen.

[TIMON retires to his cave.]

3 *Thief.* Has almost charmed me from my profession by persuading me to it.

1 *Thief.* 'Tis in the malice of mankind that he thus advises us; not to have us thrive in our mystery.

2 *Thief.* I'll believe him as an enemy, and give over my trade.

I *Thief*. Let us first see peace in Athens: there is no time so miserable but a man may be true. [*Exeunt Thieves.*]

*Enter FLAVIUS.*

*Flav.* O you gods!

Is yond despis'd and ruinous man my lord?  
Full of decay and failing? O monument  
And wonder of good deeds evilly bestow'd!  
What an alteration of honour  
Has desperate want made!  
What viler thing upon the earth than friends  
Who can bring noblest minds to basest ends!  
How rarely does it meet with this time's guise,  
When man was wish'd to love his enemies!  
Grant I may ever love, and rather woo  
Those that would mischief me than those that do!—  
Has caught me in his eye: I will present  
My honest grief unto him; and, as my lord,  
Still serve him with my life.—My dearest master!

*TIMON comes forward from his cave.*

*Tim.* Away! what art thou?

*Flav.* Have you forgot me, sir?

*Tim.* Why dost ask that? I have forgot all men;  
Then, if thou grant'st thou'rt a man, I have forgot thee.

*Flav.* An honest poor servant of yours.

*Tim.* Then I know thee not:

I ne'er had honest man about me, I; all  
I kept were knaves, to serve in meat to villains.

*Flav.* The gods are witness,  
Ne'er did poor steward wear a truer grief  
For his undone lord than mine eyes for you.

*Tim.* What, dost thou weep?—Come nearer;—then I love  
thee

Because thou art a woman, and disclaim'st  
Flinty mankind; whose eyes do never give  
But thorough lust and laughter. Pity's sleeping:  
Strange times, that weep with laughing, not with weeping!

*Flav.* I beg of you to know me, good my lord,  
To accept my grief, and, whilst this poor wealth lasts,  
To entertain me as your steward still.

*Tim.* Had I a steward

So true, so just, and now so comfortable?  
It almost turns my dangerous nature mild.  
Let me behold thy face. Surely, this man  
Was born of woman.—

Forgive my general and exceptless rashness,  
 You perpetual-sober gods! I do proclaim  
 One honest man,—mistake me not,—but one;  
 No more, I pray,—and he's a steward.—  
 How fain would I have hated all mankind!  
 And thou redeem'st thyself: but all, save thee,  
 I fell with curses.  
 Methinks thou art more honest now than wise;  
 For by oppressing and betraying me  
 Thou might'st have sooner got another service:  
 For many so arrive at second masters  
 Upon their first lord's neck But tell me true,—  
 For I must ever doubt, though ne'er so sure,—  
 Is not thy kindness subtle, covetous,  
 If not a usuring kindness, and, as rich men deal gifts,  
 Expecting in return twenty for one?

*Flav.* No, my most worthy master; in whose breast  
 Doubt and suspect, alas, are plac'd too late:  
 You should have fear'd false times when you did feast:  
 Suspect still comes where an estate is least.  
 That which I show, heaven knows, is merely love,  
 Duty, and zeal to your unmatched mind,  
 Care of your food and living; and, believe it,  
 My most honour'd lord,  
 For any benefit that points to me,  
 Either in hope or present, I'd exchange  
 For this one wish,—that you had power and wealth  
 To requite me, by making rich yourself.

*Tim.* Look thee, 'tis so!—Thou singly honest man,  
 Here, take:—the gods, out of my misery,  
 Have sent thee treasure. Go, live rich and happy;  
 But thus condition'd:—thou shalt build from men;  
 Hate all, curse all; show charity to none;  
 But let the famish'd flesh slide from the bone  
 Ere thou relieve the beggar: give to dogs  
 What thou deny'st to men; let prisons swallow 'em,  
 Debts wither 'em to nothing: be men like blasted woods,  
 And may diseases lick up their false bloods!  
 And so, farewell and thrive.

*Flav.* O, let me stay,  
 And comfort you, my master.

*Tim.* If thou hat'st curses,  
 Stay not; but fly whilst thou'rt bless'd and free:  
 Ne'er see thou man, and let me ne'er see thee.

*[Exeunt severally.]*

## ACT V.

SCENE I.—THE WOODS. *Before TIMON'S Cave.**Enter Poet and Painter; TIMON watching them from his cave.*

*Pain.* As I took note of the place, it cannot be far where he abides.

*Poet.* What's to be thought of him? Does the rumour hold for true that he's so full of gold?

*Pain.* Certain: Alcibiades reports it; Phrynia and Timandra had gold of him: he likewise enriched poor straggling soldiers with great quantity: 'tis said he gave unto his steward a mighty sum.

*Poet.* Then this breaking of his has been but a try for his friends.

*Pain.* Nothing else: you shall see him a palm in Athens again, and flourish with the highest. Therefore 'tis not amiss we tender our loves to him, in this supposed distress of his: it will show honestly in us; and is very likely to load our purposes with what they travail for, if it be a just and true report that goes of his having.

*Poet.* What have you now to present unto him?

*Pain.* Nothing at this time but my visitation: only I will promise him an excellent piece.

*Poet.* I must serve him so too,—tell him of an intent that's coming toward him.

*Pain.* Good as the best. Promising is the very air o' the time: it opens the eyes of expectation: performance is ever the duller for his act; and but in the plainer and simpler kind of people the deed of saying is quite out of use. To promise is most courtly and fashionable: performance is a kind of will or testament which argues a great sickness in his judgment that makes it.

*Tim.* Excellent workman! thou canst not paint a man so bad as is thyself.

*Poet.* I am thinking what I shall say I have provided for him: it must be a personating of himself: a satire against the softness of prosperity, with a discovery of the infinite flatteries that follow youth and opulency.

*Tim.* Must thou needs stand for a villain in thine own work? wilt thou whip thine own faults in other men? Do so, I have gold for thee.

*Poet.* Nay, let's seek him:

Then do we sin against our own estate  
When we may profit meet and come too late.

*Pain.* True;

When the day serves, before black-corner'd night,  
Find what thou want'st by free and offer'd light.  
Come.

*Tim.* I'll meet you at the turn. What a god's gold,  
That he is worshipp'd in a baser temple  
Than where swine feed!

'Tis thou that rigg'st the bark, and plough'st the foam:  
Settlest admired reverence in a slave:

To thee be worship! and thy saints for aye  
Be crown'd with plagues, that thee alone obe  
Fit I meet them. *[Advancing from his cave.*

*Poet.* Hail, worthy Timon!

*Pain.* Our late noble master!

*Tim.* Have I once liv'd to see two honest men?

*Poet.* Sir,

Having often of your open bounty tasted,  
Hearing you were retir'd, your friends fall'n off,  
Whose thankless natures,—O abhorred spirits!—  
Not all the whips of heaven are large enough:

What! to you,  
Whose star-like nobleness gave life and influence  
To their whole being! I'm rapt, and cannot cover  
The monstrous bulk of this ingratitude  
With any size of words.

*Tim.* Let it go naked, men may see't the better:  
You that are honest, by being what you are,  
Make them best seen and known.

*Pain.* He and myself  
Have travail'd in the great shower of your gifts,  
And sweetly felt it.

*Tim.* Ay, you are honest men.

*Pain.* We are hither come to offer you our service.

*Tim.* Most honest men! Why, how shall I requite you?  
Can you eat roots, and drink cold water? no.

*Both.* What we can do, we'll do, to do you service.

*Tim.* Ye're honest men; ye've heard that I have gold;  
I am sure you have: speak truth; ye're honest men.

*Pain.* So it is said, my noble lord: but therefore  
Came not my friend nor I.

*Tim.* Good honest men!—Thou draw'st a counterfeit  
Best in all Athens: thou'rt indeed the best;  
Thou counterfeit'st most lively.

*Pain.* So, so, my lord.

*Tim.* E'en so, sir, as I say.—And, for thy fiction,  
 [To the Poet.

Why, thy verse swells with stuff so fine and smooth  
 That thou art even natural in thine art.—

But for all this, my honest-natur'd friends,  
 I must needs say you have a little fault:

Marry, 'tis not monstrous in you; neither wish I  
 You take much pains to mend.

*Both.* Beseech your honour

To make it known to us.

*Tim.* You'll take it ill.

*Both.* Most thankfully, my lord.

*Tim.* Will you indeed?

*Both.* Doubt it not, worthy lord.

*Tim.* There's never a one of you but trusts a knave  
 That mightily deceives you.

*Both.* Do we, my lord?

*Tim.* Ay, and you hear him cog, see him dissemble,  
 Know his gross patchery, love him, feed him,  
 Keep in your bosom: yet remain assur'd  
 That he's a made-up villain.

*Pain.* I know none such, my lord.

*Poet.* Nor I.

*Tim.* Look you, I love you well; I'll give you gold  
 Rid me these villains from your companies:  
 Hang them or stab them, drown them in a draught,  
 Confound them by some course, and come to me,  
 I'll give you gold enough.

*Both.* Name them, my lord; let's know them.

*Tim.* You that way, and you this,—but two in company:  
 Each man apart, all single and alone,  
 Yet an arch-villain keeps him company.  
 If where thou art two villains shall not be, [To the Painter.  
 Come not near him.—If thou wouldst not reside

[To the Poet.

But where one villain is, then him abandon.—

Hence! pack! there's gold,—ye came for gold, ye slaves:  
 You have done work for me, there's payment: hence!—  
 You are an alchemist, make gold of that:—

Out, rascal dogs! [Exit, beating and driving them out.

Enter FLAVIUS and two Senators.

*Flav.* It is in vain that you would speak with Timon;  
 For he is set so only to himself  
 That nothing but himself, which looks like man,  
 Is friendly with him.

1 *Sen.* Bring us to his cave:  
It is our part and promise to the Athenians  
To speak with Timon.

2 *Sen.* At all times alike  
Men are not still the same: 'twas time and griefs  
That fram'd him thus: time, with his fairer hand,  
Offering the fortunes of his former days,  
The former man may make him. Bring us to him,  
And chance it as it may.

*Flav.* Here is his cave.—  
Peace and content be here! Lord Timon! Timon!  
Look out, and speak to friends; the Athenians,  
By two of their most reverend senate, greet thee:  
Speak to them, noble Timon.

*TIMON comes from his Cave.*

*Tim.* Thou sun, that comfort'st, burn!—Speak, and he  
hang'd:  
For each true word a blister! and each false  
Be as a cauterizing to the root o' the tongue,  
Consuming it with speaking!

1 *Sen.* Worthy Timon.—

*Tim.* Of none but such as you, and you of Timon.

1 *Sen.* The senators of Athens greet thee, Timon.

*Tim.* I thank them; and would send them back the  
plague,  
Could I but catch it for them.

1 *Sen.* O, forget  
What we are sorry for ourselves in thee.  
The senators with one consent of love  
Entreat thee back to Athens; who have thought  
On special dignities, which vacant lie  
For thy best use and wearing.

2 *Sen.* They confess  
Toward thee forgetfulness too general, gross:  
Which now the public body,—which doth seldom  
Play the recanter,—feeling in itself  
A lack of Timon's aid, hath sense withal  
Of its own fail, restraining aid to Timon;  
And send forth us to make their sorrow'd render,  
Together with a recompense more fruitful  
Than their offence can weigh down by the dram;  
Ay, even such heaps and sums of love and wealth  
As shall to thee blot out what wrongs were theirs,  
And write in thee the figures of their love,  
Ever to read them thine.



*Tim.* You witch me in it;  
 Surprise me to the very brink of tears:  
 Lend me a fool's heart and a woman's eyes,  
 And I'll beweepe these comforts, worthy senators.  
*1 Sen.* Therefore so please thee to return with us,  
 And of our Athens,—thine and ours,—to take  
 The captainship, thou shalt be met with thanks,  
 Allow'd with absolute power, and thy good name  
 Live with authority:—so soon we shall drive back  
 Of Alcibiades the approaches wild;  
 Who, like a boar too savage, doth root up  
 His country's peace.

*2 Sen.* And shakes his threat'ning sword  
 Against the walls of Athens.

*1 Sen.* Therefore, Timon,—

*Tim.* Well, sir, I will; therefore, I will, sir; thus,—  
 If Alcibiades kill my countrymen,  
 Let Alcibiades know this of Timon,  
 That Timon cares not. But if he sack fair Athens,  
 And take our goodly aged men by the beards,  
 Giving our holy virgins to the stain  
 Of contumelious, beastly, mad-brain'd war;  
 Then let him know,—and tell him Timon speaks it,  
 In pity of our aged and our youth,—  
 I cannot choose but tell him that I care not,  
 And let him tak't at worst; for their knives care not,  
 While you have throats to answer; for myself,  
 There's not a whittle in the unruly camp  
 But I do prize it at my love, before  
 The reverend'st throat in Athens. So I leave you  
 To the protection of the prosperous gods,  
 As thieves to keepers.

*Flav.* Stay not, all's in vain.

*Tim.* Why, I was writing of my epitaph;  
 It will be seen to-morrow: my long sickness  
 Of health and living now begins to mend,  
 And nothing brings me all things. Go, live still;  
 Be Alcibiades your plague, you his,  
 And last so long enough!

*1 Sen.* We speak in vain.

*Tim.* But yet I love my country; and am not  
 One that rejoices in the common wreck,  
 As common bruit doth put it.

*1 Sen.* That's well spoke.

*Tim.* Commend me to my loving countrymen,— [them.]

*1 Sen.* These words become your lips as they pass thorough

2 *Sen.* And enter in our ears like great triumphers  
In their applauding gates.

*Tim.* Commend me to them ;  
And tell them that, to ease them of their griefs,  
Their fears of hostile strokes, their aches, losses,  
Their pangs of love, with other incident throes  
That nature's fragile vessel doth sustain  
In life's uncertain voyage, I will some kindness do them,—  
I'll teach them to prevent wild Alcibiades' wrath.

1 *Sen.* I like this well ; he will return again.

*Tim.* I have a tree, which grows here in my close,  
That mine own use invites me to cut down,  
And shortly must I fell it : tell my friends,  
Tell Athens, in the sequence of degree,  
From high to low throughout, that whoso please  
To stop affliction, let him take his halter,  
Come hither, ere my tree hath felt the axe,  
And hang himself.—I pray you, do my greeting. [him.

*Fav.* Trouble him no further ; thus you still shall find

*Tim.* Come not to me again : but say to Athens,  
Timon hath made his everlasting mansion  
Upon the beached verge of the salt flood ;  
Who once a day with his embossed froth  
The turbulent surge shall cover : thither come,  
And let my grave-stone be your oracle.—  
Lips, let sour words go by and language end :  
What is amiss, plague and infection mend !  
Graves only be men's works and death their gain !  
Sun, hide thy beams ! Timon hath done his reign.

[Retires to his cave.

1 *Sen.* His discontents are unremovably  
Coupled to nature.

2 *Sen.* Our hope in him is dead : let us return,  
And strain what other means is left unto us  
In our dear peril.

1 *Sen.* It requires swift foot. [Exit.

-----  
SCENE II.—*The Walls of Athens.*

*Enter two Senators and a Messenger.*

1 *Sen.* Thou hast painfully discover'd : are his files  
As full as thy report ?

*Mess.* I have spoke the least :  
Besides, his expedition promises  
Present approach.

2 *Sen.* We stand much hazard if they bring not Timon.

*Mess.* I met a courier, one mine ancient friend;  
Whom, though in general part we were oppos'd,  
Yet our old love had a particular force,  
And made us speak like friends:—this man was riding  
From Alcibiades to Timon's cave  
With letters of entreaty, which imported  
His fellowship i' the cause against your city,  
In part for his sake mov'd.

1 *Sen.* Here come our brothers.

*Enter Senators from TIMON*

3 *Sen.* No talk of Timon, nothing of him expect.—  
The enemies' drum is heard, and fearful scouring  
Doth choke the air with dust: in, and prepare:  
Ours is the fall, I fear; our foes the snare. [*Exeunt*

SCENE III.—THE WOODS. TIMON'S Cave, and a  
*rude Tomb scen.*

*Enter a Soldier seeking TIMON.*

*Sold.* By all description this should be the place.  
Who's here? speak, ho!—No answer?—What is this?  
Timon is dead, who hath outstretch'd his span:  
Some beast rear'd this; there does not live a man.  
Dead, sure, and this his grave,—what's on this tomb  
I cannot read; the character I'll take with wax:  
Our captain hath in every figure skill,  
An ag'd interpreter, though young in days:  
Before proud Athens he's set down by this,  
Whose fall the mark of his ambition is. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV.—*Before the Walls of Athens.*

*Trumpets sound. Enter ALCIBIADES and Forces.*

*Alcib.* Sound to this coward and lascivious town  
Our terrible approach. [*A parley sounded.*

*Enter Senators on the Walls.*

Till now you have gone on, and fill'd the time  
With all licentious measure, making your wills  
The scope of justice; till now, myself, and such  
As slept within the shadow of your power,  
Have wander'd with our travers'd arms, and breath'd

Our sufferance vainly. Now the time is flush,  
 When crouching marrow, in the bearer strong,  
 Cries, of itself, *No more*: now breathless wrong  
 Shall sit and pant in your great chairs of ease;  
 And pury insolence shall break his wind  
 With fear and horrid flight.

1 *Sen.* Noble and young,  
 When thy first griefs were but a mere conceit,  
 Ere thou hadst power or we had cause of fear,  
 We sent to thee, to give thy rages balm,  
 To wipe out our ingratitude with loves  
 Above their quantity.

2 *Sen.* So did we woo  
 Transformed Timon to our city's love,  
 By humble message and by promis'd means;  
 We were not all unkind, nor all deserve  
 The common stroke of war.

1 *Sen.* These walls of ours  
 Were not erected by their hands from whom  
 You have receiv'd your griefs: nor are they such  
 That these great towers, trophies, and schools should fall  
 For private faults in them.

2 *Sen.* Nor are they living  
 Who were the motives that you first went out;  
 Shame, that they wanted cunning, in excess,  
 Hath broke their hearts. March, noble lord,  
 Into our city with thy banners spread:  
 By decimation and a tithed death,—  
 If thy revenges hunger for that food  
 Which nature loathes,—take thou the destin'd tenth;  
**And by the hazard of the spotted die**  
 Let die the spotted.

1 *Sen.* All have not offended;  
 For those that were, it is not square to take,  
 On those that are, revenges: crimes, like lands,  
 Are not inherited. Then, dear countryman,  
 Bring in thy ranks, but leave without thy rage:  
 Spare thy Athenian cradle, and those kin  
 Which, in the bluster of thy wrath, must fall  
 With those that have offended: like a shepherd  
 Approach the fold and cull the infected forth,  
 But kill not all together

2 *Sen.* What thou wilt,  
 Thou rather shalt enforce it with thy smile  
 Than hew to't with thy sword.

1 *Sen.* Set but thy foot

Against our rampir'd gates and they shall *open*;  
So thou wilt send thy gentle heart before  
To say thou'lt enter friendly.

*2 Sen.*

Throw thy glove,

Or any token of thine honour else,  
That thou wilt use the wars as thy redress,  
And not as our confusion, all thy powers  
Shall make their harbour in our town till we  
Have seal'd thy full desire.

*Alcib.*

Then there's my glove;

Descend, and open your uncharged ports;  
Those enemies of Timon's and mine own,  
Whom you yourselves shall set out for reproof,  
Fall, and no more: and,—to atone your fears  
With my more noble meaning,—not a man  
Shall pass his quarter or offend the stream  
Of regular justice in your city's bounds,  
But shall be render'd to your public laws  
At heaviest answer.

*Both.*

'Tis most nobly spoken.

*Alcib.* Descend, and keep your words.

[*The Senators descend and open the gates.*]

*Enter a Soldier.*

*Sol.* My noble general, Timon is dead;  
Entomb'd upon the very hem o' the sea;  
And on his grave-stone this insculpture, which  
With wax I brought away, whose soft impression  
Interprets for my poor ignorance.

*Alcib.* [reads.] *Here lies a wretched corse, of wretched  
soul bereft:*

*Seek not my name: a plague consume you wicked caitiffs left!  
Here lie I, Timon; who, alive, all living men did hate:*

*Pass by, and curse thy fill; but pass, and stay not here thy  
These well express in thee thy latter spirits:* [gait.

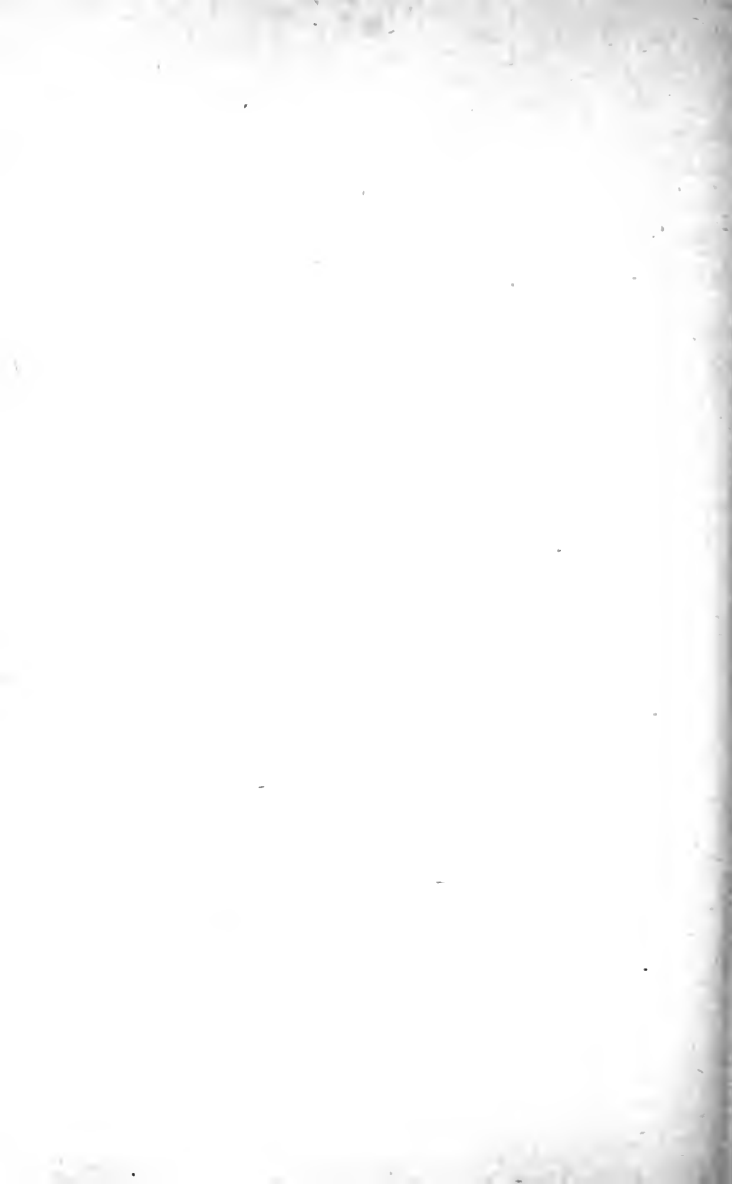
Though thou abhorr'dst in us our human griefs,  
Scorn'dst our brain's flow, and those our droplets which  
From niggard nature fall, yet rich conceit  
Taught thee to make vast Neptune weep for aye  
On thy low grave, on faults forgiven. Dead

Is noble Timon: of whose memory  
Hereafter more.—Bring me into your city,

And I will use the olive with my sword:  
Make war breed peace; make peace stint war; make each  
Prescribe to other, as each other's leech.

Let our drums strike.

[*Exeunt.*]



**CORIO LANUS.**

## PERSONS REPRESENTED.

---

CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS, *a noble Roman.*

TITUS LARTIUS, }  
COMINIUS, } *Generals against the Volscians.*

MENENIUS AGRIPPA, *Friend to CORIOLANUS.*

SICINIUS VELUTUS, }  
JUNIUS BRUTUS, } *Tribunes of the People.*

YOUNG MARCIUS, *Son to CORIOLANUS.*

A Roman Herald.

TULLUS AUFIDIUS, *General of the Volscians.*

Lieutenant to AUFIDIUS.

Conspirators *with* AUFIDIUS.

A Citizen of Antium.

Two Volscian Guards.

VOLUMNIA, *Mother to CORIOLANUS.*

VIRGILIA, *Wife to CORIOLANUS.*

VALERIA, *Friend to VIRGILIA.*

Gentlewoman *attending on* VIRGILIA.

Roman and Volscian Senators, Patricians, Ædiles, Lictors,  
Soldiers, Citizens, Messengers, Servants to AUFIDIUS,  
and other Attendants.

SCENE,—*Partly in ROME, and partly in the Territories of  
the Volscians and Antiates.*



# CORIOLANUS.

---

## ACT I.

### SCENE I.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Enter a company of mutinous Citizens, with staves, clubs, and other weapons.*

1 *Cit.* Before we proceed any further, hear me speak.

*Citizens.* Speak, speak.

1 *Cit.* You are all resolved rather to die than to famish?

*Citizens.* Resolved, resolved.

1 *Cit.* First, you know Caius Marcius is chief enemy to the people.

*Citizens.* We know't, we know't.

1 *Cit.* Let us kill him, and we'll have corn at our own price. Is't a verdict?

*Citizens.* No more talking on't; let it be done: away, away!

2 *Cit.* One word, good citizens.

1 *Cit.* We are accounted poor citizens; the patricians good. What authority surfeits on would relieve us: if they would yield us but the superfluity, while it were wholesome, we might guess they relieved us humanely; but they think we are too dear: the leanness that afflicts us, the object of our misery, is an inventory to particularize their abundance; our sufferance is a gain to them.—Let us revenge this with our pikes ere we become rakes: for the gods know I speak this in hunger for bread, not in thirst for revenge.

2 *Cit.* Would you proceed especially against Caius Marcius?

1 *Cit.* Against him first: he's a very dog to the commonalty.

2 *Cit.* Consider you what services he has done for his country?

1 *Cit.* Very well; and could be content to give him good report for't, but that he pays himself with being proud.

2 *Cit.* Nay, but speak not maliciously.

1 *Cit.* I say unto you, what he hath done famously he did it to that end: though soft-conscienced men can be content to say it was for his country, he did it to please his mother, and to be partly proud; which he is, even to the altitude of his virtue.

2 *Cit.* What he cannot help in his nature you account a vice in him. You must in no way say he is covetous.

1 *Cit.* If I must not, I need not be barren of accusations; he hath faults, with surplus, to tire in repetition. [*Shouts within.*] What shouts are these? The other side o' the city is risen: why stay we prating here? to the Capitol!

*Citizens.* Come, come.

1 *Cit.* Soft! who comes here?

2 *Cit.* Worthy Menenius Agrippa; one that hath always loved the people.

1 *Cit.* He's one honest enough; would all the rest were so!

*Enter MENENIUS AGRIPPA.*

*Men.* What work 's, my countrymen, in hand? where go you

With bats and clubs? the matter? speak, I pray you.

1 *Cit.* Our business is not unknown to the senate; they have had inkling this fortnight what we intend to do, which now we'll show 'em in deeds. They say poor suitors have strong breaths; they shall know we have strong arms too.

*Men.* Why, masters, my good friends, mine honest neighbours,

Will you undo yourselves?

1 *Cit.* We cannot, sir, we are undone already.

*Men.* I tell you, friends, most charitable care Have the patricians of you. For your wants, Your suffering in this dearth, you may as well Strike at the heaven with your staves as lift them Against the Roman state; whose course will on The way it takes, cracking ten thousand curbs Of more strong link asunder than can ever Appear in your impediment: for the dearth, The gods, not the patricians, make it; and Your knees to them, not arms, must help. Alack, You are transported by calamity Thither where more attends you; and you slander The helms o' the state, who care for you like fathers, When you curse them as enemies.

1 *Cit.* Care for us! True, indeed! They ne'er cared for us.

us yet. Suffer us to famish, and their storehouses crammed with grain; make edicts for usury, to support usurers; repeal daily any wholesome act established against the rich; and provide more piercing statutes daily, to chain up and restrain the poor. If the wars eat us not up, they will; and there's all the love they bear us.

*Men.* Either you must  
Confess yourselves wondrous malicious,  
Or be accus'd of folly. I shall tell you  
A pretty tale: it may be you have heard it;  
But, since it serves my purpose, I will venture  
To stale't a little more.

*1 Cit.* Well, I'll hear it, sir: yet you must not think to fob-off our disgrace with a tale: but, an't please you, deliver.

*Men.* There was a time when all the body's members  
Rebell'd against the belly; thus accus'd it:—  
That only like a gulf it did remain  
I' the midst o' the body, idle and unactive,  
Still cupboarding the viand, never bearing  
Like labour with the rest; where the other instruments  
Did see and hear, devise, instruct, walk, feel,  
And, mutually participate, did minister  
Unto the appetite and affection common  
Of the whole body. The belly answered,—

*1 Cit.* Well, sir, what answer made the belly?

*Men.* Sir, I shall tell you.—With a kind of smile,  
Which ne'er came from the lungs, but even thus,—  
For, look you, I may make the belly smile  
As well as speak,—it tauntingly replied  
To the discontented members, the mutinous parts  
That envied his receipt; even so most fitly  
As you malign our senators for that  
They are not such as you.

*1 Cit.* Your belly's answer? What!  
The kingly-crowned head, the vigilant eye,  
The counsellor heart, the arm our soldier,  
Our steed the leg, the tongue our trumpeter,  
With other muniments and petty helps  
In this our fabric, if that they,—

*Men.* What then?—

'Fore me, this fellow speaks!—what then? what then?

*1 Cit.* Should by the cormorant belly be restrain'd,  
Who is the sink o' the body,—

*Men.* Well, what then?

*1 Cit.* The former agents, if they did complain,  
What could the belly answer?

*Men.* I will tell you;  
If you'll bestow a small,—of what you have little,—  
Patience awhile, you'll hear the belly's answer.

*I Cit.* You are long about it.

*Men.* Note me this, good friend;  
Your most grave belly was deliberate,  
Not rash like his accusers, and thus answer'd:  
*True is it, my incorporate friends,* quoth he,  
*That I receive the general food at first*  
*Which you do live upon; and fit it is,*  
*Because I am the storehouse and the shop*  
*Of the whole body: but, if you do remember,*  
*I send it through the rivers of your blood,*  
*Even to the court, the heart,—to the seat o' the brain;*  
*And, through the cranks and offices of man,*  
*The strongest nerves and small inferior veins*  
*From me receive that natural competency*  
*Whereby they live: and though that all at once*  
*You, my good friends,—this says the belly,—mark me,—*

*I Cit.* Ay, sir; well, well.

*Men.* *Though all at once cannot*  
*See what I do deliver out to each,*  
*Yet I can make my audit up, that all*  
*From me do back receive the flour of all,*  
*And leave me but the bran.* What say you to't?

*I Cit.* It was an answer: how apply you this?

*Men.* The senators of Rome are this good belly,  
And you the mutinous members: for, examine  
Their counsels and their cares; digest things rightly  
Touching the weal o' the common; you shall find,  
No public benefit which you receive  
But it proceeds or comes from them to you,  
And no way from yourselves.—What do you think,—  
You, the great toe of this assembly?

*I Cit.* I the great toe? why the great toe?

*Men.* For that, being one o' the lowest, basest, poorest,  
Of this most wise rebellion, thou go'st foremost:  
Thou rascal, that art worst in blood to run,  
Lead'st first to win some vantage.—  
But make you ready your stiff bats and clubs:  
Rome and her rats are at the point of battle;  
The one side must have bale.—

*Enter CAIUS MARCIUS.*

Hail, noble Marcius!

*Mar.* Thanks.—What's the matter, you dissentious rogues,

That, rubbing the poor itch of your opinion,  
Make yourselves scabs?

*Cit.* We have ever your good word.

*Mar.* He that will give good words to ye will flatter  
Beneath abhorring.—What would you have, you curs,  
That like nor peace nor war? the one affrights you,  
The other makes you proud. He that trusts to you,  
Where he should find you lions finds you hares;  
Where foxes, geese: you are no surer, no,  
Than is the coal of fire upon the ice,  
Or hailstone in the sun. Your virtue is  
To make him worthy whose offence subdues him,  
And curse that justice did it. Who deserves greatness  
Deserves your hate; and your affections are  
A sick man's appetite, who desires most that  
Which would increase his evil. He that depends  
Upon your favours swims with fins of lead,  
And hews down oaks with rushes. Hang ye! Trust ye!  
With every minute you do change a mind;  
And call him noble that was now your hate,  
Him vile that was your garland. What's the matter,  
That in these several places of the city  
You cry against the noble senate, who,  
Under the gods, keep you in awe, which else  
Would feed on one another?—What's their seeking?

*Men.* For corn at their own rates; whereof, they say,  
The city is well stor'd.

*Mar.* Hang 'em! They say!  
They'll sit by the fire and presume to know  
What's done in the Capitol; who's like to rise,  
Who thrives and who declines; side factions, and give out  
Conjectural marriages; making parties strong,  
And feebling such as stand not in their liking  
Below their cobbled shoes. They say there's grain enough!  
Would the nobility lay aside their ruth  
And let me use my sword, I'd make a quarry  
With thousands of these quarter'd slaves, as high  
As I could pick my lance.

*Men.* Nay, these are almost thoroughly persuaded;  
For though abundantly they lack discretion,  
Yet are they passing cowardly. But, I beseech you,  
What says the other troop?

*Mar.* They are dissolved: hang 'em!  
They said they were an-hungry; sigh'd forth proverbs,—  
That hunger broke stone walls, that dogs must eat,  
That meat was made for mouths, that the gods sent not

Corn for the rich men only:—with these shreds  
 They vented their complainings; which being answer'd,  
 And a petition granted them,—a strange one,  
 To break the heart of generosity,  
 And make bold power look pale,—they threw their caps  
 As they would hang them on the horns o' the moon,  
 Shouting their emulation.

*Men.* What is granted them?

*Mar.* Five tribunes, to defend their vulgar wisdoms,  
 Of their own choice: one's Junius Brutus,  
 Sicinius Velutus, and I know not.—'Sdeath!  
 The rabble should have first unroof'd the city  
 Ere so prevail'd with me: it will in time  
 Win upon power, and throw forth greater themes  
 For insurrection's arguing.

*Men.* This is strange.

*Mar.* Go, get you home, you fragments!

*Enter a Messenger, hastily.*

*Mess.* Where's Caius Marcius?

*Mar.* Here: what's the matter?

*Mess.* The news is, sir, the Volsces are in arms.

*Mar.* I am glad on't: then we shall ha' means to vent  
 Our musty superfluity.—See, our best elders.

*Enter COMINIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, and other Senators;  
 JUNIUS BRUTUS and SICINIUS VELUTUS.*

*I Sen.* Marcius, 'tis true that you have lately told us,—  
 The Volsces are in arms.

*Mar.* They have a leader,  
 Tullus Aufidius, that will put you to't.  
 I sin in envying his nobility;  
 And were I anything but what I am,  
 I would wish me only he.

*Com.* You have fought together.

*Mar.* Were half to half the world by the ears, and he  
 Upon my party, I'd revolt, to make  
 Only my wars with him: he is a lion  
 That I an proud to hunt.

*I Sen.* Then, worthy Marcius,  
 Attend upon Cominius to these wars.

*Com.* It is your former promise.

*Mar.* Sir, it is;  
 And I am constant.—Titus Lartius, thou  
 Shalt see me once more strike at Tullus' face.  
 What, art thou stiff? stand'st out?

*Tit.* No, Caius Marcius;  
I'll lean upon one crutch and fight with the other  
Ere stay behind this business.

*Men.* O, true bred!

*1 Sen.* Your company to the Capitol; where, I know,  
Our greatest friends attend us.

*Tit.* Lead you on:  
Follow, Cominius; we must follow you;  
Right worthy your priority.

*Com.* Noble Marcius!

*1 Sen.* Hence to your homes; be gone! [*To the Citizens.*]

*Mar.* Nay, let them follow:  
The Volsces have much corn; take these rats thither  
To gnaw their garners.—Worshipful mutineers,  
Your valour puts well forth: pray, follow.

[*Exeunt Senators, COM., MAR., TIT., and MEN.*  
*Citizens steal away.*]

*Sic.* Was ever man so proud as is this Marcius?

*Bru.* He has no equal.

*Sic.* When we were chosen tribunes for the people,—

*Bru.* Mark'd you his lip and eyes?

*Sic.* Nay, but his taunts.

*Bru.* Being mov'd, he will not spare to gird the  
gods.

*Sic.* Be-mock the modest moon.

*Bru.* The present wars devour him: he is grown  
Too proud to be so valiant.

*Sic.* Such a nature,  
Tickled with good success, disdains the shadow  
Which he treads on at noon: but I do wonder  
His insolence can brook to be commanded  
Under Cominius.

*Bru.* Fame, at the which he aims,—  
In whom already he is well grac'd,—cannot  
Better be held, nor more attain'd, than by  
A place below the first: for what miscarries  
Shall be the general's fault, though he perform  
To the utmost of a man; and giddy censure  
Will then cry out of Marcius, O, if he  
*Had borne the business!*

*Sic.* Besides, if things go well,  
Opinion, that so sticks on Marcius, shall  
Of his demerits rob Cominius.

*Bru.* Come:  
Half all Cominius' honours are to Marcius,  
Though Marcius earn'd them not; and all his faults

To Marcius shall be honours, though, indeed,  
In aught he merit not.

*Sic.* Let's hence, and hear  
How the despatch is made; and in what fashion,  
More than in singularity, he goes  
Upon this present action.

*Bru.* Let's along. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—CORIOLI. *The Senate House.*

*Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS and certain Senators.*

*1 Sen.* So, your opinion is, Aufidius,  
That they of Rome are enter'd in our counsels,  
And know how we proceed.

*Auf.* Is it not yours?  
What ever hath been thought on in this state,  
That could be brought to bodily act ere Rome  
Had circumvention! 'Tis not four days gone  
Since I heard thence; these are the words: I think  
I have the letter here; yes, here it is: [*Reads.*]  
*They have press'd a power, but it is not known  
Whether for east or west: the dearth is great;  
The people mutinous: and it is rumour'd,  
Cominius, Marcius your old enemy,—  
Who is of Rome worse hated than of you,—  
And Titus Lartius, a most valiant Roman,  
These three lead on this preparation  
Whither 'tis bent: most likely 'tis for you.  
Consider of it.*

*1 Sen.* Our army's in the field:  
We never yet made doubt but Rome was ready  
To answer us.

*Auf.* Nor did you think it folly  
To keep your great pretences vail'd till when  
They needs must show themselves; which in the hatching  
It seem'd, appear'd to Rome. By the discovery  
We shall be shorten'd in our aim; which was,  
To take in many towns ere, almost, Rome  
Should know we were afoot.

*2 Sen.* Noble Aufidius,  
Take your commission; hie you to your bands:  
Let us alone to guard Corioli:  
If they set down before 's, for the remove  
Bring up your army; but I think you'll find  
They've not prepar'd for us.



*Auf.* O, doubt not that;  
I speak from certainties. Nay, more,  
Some parcels of their power are forth already,  
And only hitherward. I leave your honours.  
If we and Caius Marcius chance to meet,  
'Tis sworn between us we shall ever strike  
Till one can do no more.

*All.* The gods assist you!

*Auf.* And keep your honours safe!

*1 Sen.* Farewell.

*2 Sen.* Farewell.

*All.* Farewell. *[Exeunt.]*

SCENE III.—ROME. *An Apartment in MARCIUS'S House.*

*Enter VOLUMNIA and VIRGILIA: they sit down on two low stools and sew.*

*Vol.* I pray you, daughter, sing, or express yourself in a more comfortable sort: if my son were my husband, I should freelier rejoice in that absence wherein he won honour than in the embracements of his bed where he would show most love. When yet he was but tender-bodied, and the only son of my womb; when youth with comeliness plucked all gaze his way; when, for a day of king's entreaties, a mother should not sell him an hour from her beholding; I, —considering how honour would become such a person; that it was no better than picture-like to hang by the wall if renown made it not stir,—was pleased to let him seek danger where he was like to find fame. To a cruel war I sent him; from whence he returned, his brows bound with oak. I tell thee, daughter, I sprang not more in joy at first hearing he was a man-child than now in first seeing he had proved himself a man.

*Vir.* But had he died in the business, madam? how then?

*Vol.* Then his good report should have been my son; I therein would have found issue. Hear me profess sincerely, —had I a dozen sons, each in my love alike, and none less dear than thine and my good Marcius, I had rather had eleven die nobly for their country than one voluptuously surfeit out of action.

*Enter a Gentlewoman.*

*Gent.* Madam, the Lady Valeria is come to visit you.

*Vir.* Beseech you, give me leave to retire myself.

*Vol.* Indeed you shall not.

Methinks I hear hither your husband's drum ;  
 See him pluck Aufidius down by the hair ;  
 As children from a bear, the Volsces shunning him :  
 Methinks I see him stamp thus, and call thus, —  
*Come on, you cowards! you were got in fear*  
*Though you were born in Rome:* his bloody brow  
 With his mail'd hand then wiping, forth he goes,  
 Like to a harvest-man that's task'd to mow  
 Or all, or lose his hire.

*Vir.* His bloody brow! O Jupiter, no blood!

*Vol.* Away, you fool! it more becomes a man  
 Than gilt his trophy: the breasts of Hecuba,  
 When she did suckle Hector, look'd not lovelier  
 Than Hector's forehead when it spit forth blood  
 At Grecian swords contending.—Tell Valeria  
 We are fit to bid her welcome. [*Exit Gentlewoman.*]

*Vir.* Heavens bless my lord from fell Aufidius!

*Vol.* He'll beat Aufidius' head below his knee,  
 And tread upon his neck.

*Re-enter Gentlewoman, with VALERIA and her Usher.*

*Val.* My ladies both, good-day to you.

*Vol.* Sweet madam.

*Vir.* I am glad to see your ladyship.

*Val.* How do you both? you are manifest housekeepers.  
 What are you sewing here? A fine spot, in good faith.—  
 How does your little son?

*Vir.* I thank your ladyship; well, good madam.

*Vol.* He had rather see the swords and hear a drum than  
 look upon his schoolmaster.

*Val.* O' my word, the father's son: I'll swear 'tis a very  
 pretty boy. O' my troth, I looked upon him o' Wednesday  
 half an hour together: has such a confirmed countenance.  
 I saw him run after a gilded butterfly; and when he caught  
 it he let it go again; and after it again; and over and over  
 he comes, and up again; catched it again; or whether his  
 fall enraged him, or how 'twas, he did so set his teeth and  
 tear it; O, I warrant, how he mamocked it!

*Vol.* One on's father's moods.

*Val.* Indeed, la, 'tis a noble child.

*Vir.* A crack, madam.

*Val.* Come, lay aside your stitchery; I must have you  
 play the idle huswife with me this afternoon.

*Vir.* No, good madam; I will not out of doors.

*Val.* Not out of doors!

*Vol.* She shall, she shall.

*Vir.* Indeed, no, by your patience; I'll not over the threshold till my lord return from the wars.

*Val.* Fie, you confine yourself most unreasonably: come, you must go visit the good lady that lies in.

*Vir.* I will wish her speedy strength, and visit her with my prayers; but I cannot go thither.

*Vol.* Why, I pray you?

*Vir.* 'Tis not to save labour, nor that I want love.

*Val.* You would be another Penelope: yet they say all the yarn she spun in Ulysses' absence did but fill Ithaca full of moths. Come; I would your cambric were sensible as your finger, that you might leave pricking it for pity. Come, you shall go with us.

*Vir.* No, good madam, pardon me; indeed I will not forth.

*Val.* In truth, la, go with me; and I'll tell you excellent news of your husband.

*Vir.* O, good madam, there can be none yet.

*Val.* Verily, I do not jest with you; there came news from him last night.

*Vir.* Indeed, madam?

*Val.* In earnest, it 's true; I heard a senator speak it. Thus it is:—The Volsces have an army forth; against whom Cominius the general is gone, with one part of our Roman power: your lord and Titus Lartius are set down before their city Corioli; they nothing doubt prevailing, and to make it brief wars. This is true, on mine honour; and so, I pray, go with us.

*Vir.* Give me excuse, good madam; I will obey you in everything hereafter.

*Vol.* Let her alone, lady; as she is now, she will but disease our better mirth.

*Val.* In troth, I think she would.—Fare you well then.—Come, good sweet lady.—Pr'ythee, Virgilia, turn thy solemnness out o' door, and go along with us.

*Vir.* No, at a word, madam; indeed I must not. I wish you much mirth.

*Val.* Well, then, farewell.

[*Exeunt.*]

---

SCENE IV.—*Before Corioli.*

*Enter, with drums and colours, MARCIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, Officers, and Soldiers.*

*Mar.* Yonder comes news:—a wager they have met.

*Lart.* My horse to yours, no.

*Mar.*

'Tis done.

*Lart.*

Agreed.

*Enter a Messenger.**Mar.* Say, has our general met the enemy?*Mess.* They lie in view; but have not spoke as yet.*Lart.* So, the good horse is mine.*Mar.*

I'll buy him of you.

*Lart.* No, I'll nor sell nor give him: leud you him I will  
For half a hundred years.—Summon the town.*Mar.* How far off lie these armies?*Mess.*

Within this mile and half.

*Mar.* Then shall we hear their 'larum, and they ours.—  
Now, Mars, I prythee, make us quick in work,  
That we with smoking swords may march from hence  
To help our fielded friends!—Come, blow thy blast.*They sound a parley. Enter, on the Walls, some Senators  
and others.*

Tullus Aufidius, is he within your walls?

*I Sen.* No, nor a man that fears you less than he,  
That's lesser than a little. Hark, our drums[*Drums ajar off.*]Are bringing forth our youth! we'll break our walls,  
Rather than they shall pound us up: our gates,  
Which yet seem shut, we have but pinn'd with rushes;  
They'll open of themselves. Hark you far off![*Alarum afar off.*]There is Aufidius; list what work he makes  
Amongst your cloven army.*Mar.*

O, they are at it!

*Lart.* Their noise be our instruction.—Ladders, ho!*The Volsces enter and pass over.**Mar.* They fear us not, but issue forth their city.  
Now put your shields before your hearts, and fight [Titus:  
With hearts more proof than shields.—Advance, brave  
They do disdain us much beyond our thoughts,  
Which makes me sweat with wrath.—Come on, my fellows:  
He that retires I'll take him for a Volscie,  
And he shall feel mine edge.*Alarums, and exeunt Romans and Volsces fighting. The  
Romans are beaten back to their trenches. Re-enter  
MARCUS.**Mar.* All the contagion of the south light on you,

You shames of Rome!—you herd of—Boils and plagues  
 Plaster you o'er, that you may be abhorr'd  
 Further than seen, and one infect another  
 Against the wind a mile! You souls of geese,  
 That bear the shapes of men, how have you run  
 From slaves that apes would beat! Pluto and hell!  
 All hurt behind; backs red, and faces pale  
 With flight and agued fear! Mend, and charge home,  
 Or, by the fires of heaven, I'll leave the foe  
 And make my wars on you: look to't: come on;  
 If you'll stand fast we'll beat them to their wives,  
 As they us to our trenches followed.

*Another alarm. The Volsces and Romans re-enter, and the fight is renewed. The Volsces retire into Corioli, and MARCIUS follows them to the gates.*

So, now the gates are ope:—now prove good seconds:  
 'Tis for the followers fortune widens them,  
 Not for the fliers: mark me, and do the like.

*[He enters the gates.*

1 *Sol.* Fool-hardiness: not I.

2 *Sol.* Nor I. *[MARCUS is shut in.*

1 *Sol.* See, they have shut him in.

*All.* To the pot, I warrant him.  
*[Alarm continues.*

*Re-enter TITUS LARTIUS.*

*Lart.* What is become of Marcus?

*All.* Slain, sir, doubtless.

1 *Sol.* Following the fliers at the very heels,  
 With them he enters; who, upon the sudden,  
 Clapp'd-to their gates: he is himself alone,  
 To answer all the city.

*Lart.* O noble fellow!

Who, sensible, outdares his senseless sword,  
 And when it bows stands up! Thou art left, Marcus:  
 A carbuncle entire, as big as thou art,  
 Were not so rich a jewel. Thou wast a soldier  
 Even to Cato's wish, not fierce and terrible  
 Only in strokes; but with thy grim looks and  
 The thunder-like percussion of thy sounds  
 Thou mad'st thine enemies shake, as if the world  
 Were feverous and did tremble.

*Re-enter MARCIUS, bleeding, assaulted by the enemy.*

1 *Sol.* Look, 'sir.

*Lart.* O, 'tis Marcus!  
 Let 's fetch him off, or make remain alike.  
 [*They fight, and all enter the city.*]

SCENE V.—*Within CORIOLI. A Street.*

*Enter certain Romans, with spoils.*

1 *Rom.* This will I carry to Rome.

2 *Rom.* And I this.

3 *Rom.* A murrain on't! I took this for silver.

[*Alarum continues still afar off.*]

*Enter MARCIUS and TITUS LARTIUS with a trumpet.*

*Mar.* See here these movers that do prize their hours  
 At a crack'd drachm! Cushions, leaden spoons,  
 Irons of a doit, doublets that hangmen would  
 Bury with those that wore them. these base slaves,  
 Ere yet the fight be done, pack up:—down with them!—  
 And hark, what noise the general makes!—To him!—  
 There is the man of my soul's hate, Aufidius,  
 Piercing our Romans: then, valiant Titus, take  
 Convenient numbers to make good the city;  
 Whilst I, with those that have the spirit, will haste  
 To help Cominius.

*Lart.* Worthy sir, thou bleed'st;  
 Thy exercise hath been too violent for  
 A second course of fight.

*Mar.* Sir, praise me not;  
 My work hath yet not warm'd me: fare you well:  
 The blood I drop is rather physical  
 Than dangerous to me: to Aufidius thus  
 I will appear, and fight.

*Lart.* Now the fair goddess, Fortune,  
 Fall deep in love with thee; and her great charms  
 Misguide thy opposers' swords! Bold gentleman,  
 Prosperity be thy page!

*Mar.* Thy friend no less  
 Than those she placeth highest!—So, farewell.

*Lar.* Thou worthiest Marcus!— [*Exit MARCIUS.*]  
 Go, sound thy trumpet in the market-place;  
 Call thither all the officers o' the town,  
 Where they shall know our mind: away! [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI.—*Near the Camp of COMINIUS.**Enter COMINIUS and Forces, retreating.*

*Com.* Breathe you, my friends: well fought; we are come off

Like Romans, neither foolish in our stands  
Nor cowardly in retire: believe me, sirs,  
We shall be charg'd again. Whiles we have struck,  
By interims and conveying gusts we have heard  
The charges of our friends. Ye Roman gods,  
Lead their successes as we wish our own,  
That both our powers, with smiling fronts encountering,  
May give you thankful sacrifice!—

*Enter a Messenger.*

Thy news

*Mess.* The citizens of Corioli have issued,  
And given to Lartius and to Marcus battle:  
I saw our party to their trenches driven,  
And then I came away.

*Com.* Though thou speak'st truth,  
Methinks thou speak'st not well. How long is't since?

*Mess.* Above an hour, my lord.

*Com.* 'Tis not a mile; briefly we heard their drums:  
How couldst thou in a mile confound an hour,  
And bring thy news so late?

*Mess.* Spies of the Volsces  
Held me in chase, that I was forc'd to wheel  
Three or four miles about: else had I, sir,  
Half an hour since brought my report.

*Com.* Who's yonder,  
That does appear as he were flay'd? O gods!  
He has the stamp of Marcus; and I have  
Before-time seen him thus.

*Mar.* [*within.*] Come I too late?

*Com.* The shepherd knows not thunder from a tabor  
More than I know the sound of Marcus' tongue  
From every meaner man.

*Enter MARCIUS.*

*Mar.* Come I too late?

*Com.* Ay, if you come not in the blood of others,  
But mantled in your own.

*Mar.* O! let me clip you  
In arms as sound as when I woo'd; in heart

As merry as when our nuptial day was done,  
And tapers burn'd to bedward!

*Com.* Flower of warriors,

How is't with Titus Lartius?

*Mar.* As with a man busied about decrees:  
Condemning some to death and some to exile;  
Ransoming him or pitying, threat'ning the other;  
Holding Corioli in the name of Rome,  
Even like a fawning greyhound in the leash,  
To let him slip at will.

*Com.* Where is that slave  
Which told me they had beat you to your trenches?  
Where's he? call him hither.

*Mar.* Let him alone;  
He did inform the truth: but for our gentlemen,  
The common file,—a plague!—tribunes for them!—  
The mouse ne'er shunn'd the cat as they did budge  
From rascals worse than they.

*Com.* But how prevail'd you?

*Mar.* Will the time serve to tell? I do not think.  
Where is the enemy? are you lords o' the field?  
If not, why cease you till you are so?

*Com.* Marcius,  
We have at disadvantage fought, and did  
Retire, to win our purpose.

*Mar.* How lies their battle? know you on which side  
They have placed their men of trust?

*Com.* As I guess, Marcius,  
Their bands in the vaward are the Antiates,  
Of their best trust; o'er them Aufidius,  
Their very heart of hope.

*Mar.* I do beseech you,  
By all the battles wherein we have fought,  
By the blood we have shed together, by the vows  
We have made to endure friends, that you directly  
Set me against Aufidius and his Antiates;  
And that you not delay the present, but,  
Filling the air with swords advanc'd and darts,  
We prove this very hour.

*Com.* Though I could wish  
You were conducted to a gentle bath,  
And balms applied to you, yet dare I never  
Deny your asking: take your choice of those  
That best can aid your action.

*Mar.* Those are they  
That most are willing.—If any such be here,—



As it were sin to doubt,—that love this painting  
 Wherein you see me smac'd; if any fear  
 Lesser his person than an ill report;  
 If any think brave death outweighs bad life,  
 And that his country's dearer than himself;  
 Let him alone, or so many so minded,  
 Wave thus [*waving his hand*], to express his disposition,  
 And follow Marcius.

[*They all shout, and wave their swords; take him up  
 in their arms, and cast up their caps.*]

O, me alone! make you a sword of me?  
 If these shows be not outward, which of you  
 But is four Volscies? none of you but is  
 Able to bear against the great Aufidius  
 A shield as hard as his. A certain number,  
 Though thanks to all, must I select from all: the rest  
 Shall bear the business in some other fight,  
 As cause will be obey'd. Please you to march;  
 And four shall quickly draw out my command,  
 Which men are best inclin'd.

*Com.* March on, my fellows:  
 Make good this ostentation, and you shall  
 Divide in all with us. [Exeunt.]

SCENE VII.—*The Gates of Corioli.*

TITUS LARTIUS, *having set a guard upon Corioli, going with  
 drum and trumpet toward COMINIUS and CAIUS MARCIUS,  
 enters with a Lieutenant, a party of Soldiers, and a Scout.*

*Lart.* So, let the ports be guarded: keep your duties  
 As I have set them down. If I do send, despatch  
 Those centuries to our aid; the rest will serve  
 For a short holding: if we lose the field  
 We cannot keep the town.

*Lieut.* Fear not our care, sir.

*Lart.* Hence, and shut your gates upon 's.—  
 Our guider, come; to the Roman camp conduct us. [Exeunt.]

SCENE VIII.—*A Field of Battle between the Roman and  
 the Volscian Camps.*

*Alarum Enter, from opposite sides, MARCIUS and AUFIDIUS.*

*Mar.* I'll fight with none but thee; for I do hate thee  
 Worse than a promise-breaker.

*Auf.* We hate alike:  
Not Afric owns a serpent I abhor  
More than thy fame and envy. Fix thy foot.

*Mar.* Let the first budger die the other's slave,  
And the gods doom him after!

*Auf.* If I fly, Marcius,  
Halloo me like a hare.

*Mar.* Within these three hours, Tullus,  
Alone I fought in your Corioli walls,  
And made what work I pleas'd: 'tis not my blood  
Wherein thou seest me mask'd; for thy revenge  
Wrench up thy power to the highest.

*Auf.* Wert thou the Hector  
That was the whip of your bragg'd progeny,  
Thou shouldst not scape me here.—

[*They fight, and certain Volsces come to  
the aid of AUFIDIUS.*]

Officers, and not valiant,—you have sham'd me  
In your condemned seconds.

[*Exeunt fighting, driven in by MAR.*]

SCENE IX.—*The Roman Camp.*

*Alarum.* A retreat is sounded. Flourish. Enter, at one side, COMINIUS and Romans; at the other side, MARCIUS, with his arm in a scarf, and other Romans.

*Com.* If I should tell thee o'er this thy day's work,  
Thou'lt not believe thy deeds: but I'll report it  
Where senators shall mingle tears with smiles;  
Where great patricians shall attend, and shrug,  
I' the cud admire; where ladies shall be frighted,  
And, gladly quak'd, hear more; where the dull tribunes,  
That, with the fusty plebeians, hate thine honours,  
Shall say, against their hearts, *We thank the gods  
Our Rome hath such a soldier!*  
Yet cam'st thou to a morsel of this feast,  
Having fully dined before.

*Enter TITUS LARTIUS, with his power, from the pursuit.*

*Lart.* O general,  
Here is the steed, we the caparison:  
Hadst thou beheld,—

*Mar.* Pray now, no more; my mother  
Who has a charter to extol her blood,  
When she does praise me grieves me. I have done

As you have done,—that's what I can; induc'd  
 As you have been,—that's for my country:  
 He that has but effected his good will  
 Hath overta'en mine act.

*Com.* You shall not be  
 The grave of your deserving; Rome must know  
 The value of her own: 'twere a concealment  
 Worse than a theft, no less than a traducement,  
 To hide your doings; and to silence that  
 Which, to the spire and top of praises vouch'd,  
 Would seem but modest: therefore, I beseech you,—  
 In sign of what you are, not to reward  
 What you have done,—before our army hear me.

*Mar.* I have some wounds upon me, and they smart  
 To hear themselves remember'd.

*Com.* Should they not,  
 Well might they fester 'gainst ingratitude,  
 And tent themselves with death. Of all the horses, —  
 Whereof we have ta'en good, and good store,—of all  
 The treasure in this field achiev'd and city,  
 We render you the tenth; to be ta'en forth  
 Before the common distribution at  
 Your only choice.

*Mar.* I thank you, general;  
 But cannot make my heart consent to take  
 A bribe to pay my sword: I do refuse it;  
 And stand upon my common part with those  
 That have beheld the doing.

[*A long flourish. They all cry, "Marcius! Marcius!"*  
*cast up their caps and lances: COMINIUS and*  
*LARTIUS stand bare.*

*Mar.* May these same instruments which you profane  
 Never sound more! When drums and trumpets shall  
 I' the field prove flatterers, let courts and cities be  
 Made all of false-fac'd soothing!  
 When steel grows soft as the parasite's silk,  
 Let him be made a coverture for the wars!  
 No more, I say! for that I have not wash'd  
 My nose that bled, or foil'd some debile wretch,—  
 Which, without note, here's many else have done,—  
 You shout me forth in acclamations hyperbolical;  
 As if I loved my little should be dieted  
 In praises sanc'd with lies.

*Com.* Too modest are you;  
 More cruel to your good report than grateful  
 To us that give you truly: by your patience,

If 'gainst yourself you be incens'd, we'll put you,—  
 Like one that means his proper harm,—in manacles,  
 Then reason safely with you.—Therefore be it known,  
 As to us, to all the world, that Caius Marcius  
 Wears this war's garland: in token of the which,  
 My noble steel, known to the camp, I give him,  
 With all his trim belonging; and from this time,  
 For what he did before Corioli, call him,  
 With all the applause and clamour of the host,  
 CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS.—  
 Bear the addition nobly ever!

[*Flourish. Trumpets sound, and drums.*]

*All.* Caius Marcius Coriolanus!

*Cor.* I will go wash;  
 And when my face is fair you shall perceive  
 Whether I blush or no: howbeit, I thank you.—  
 I mean to stride your steed; and at all times  
 To undererest your good addition  
 To the fairness of my power.

*Com.* So, to our tent;  
 Where, ere we do repose us, we will write  
 To Rome of our success.—You, Titus Lartius,  
 Must to Corioli back: send us to Rome  
 The best, with whom we may articulate,  
 For their own good and ours.

*Lart.* I shall, my lord.

*Cor.* The gods begin to mock me. I, that now  
 Refus'd most princely gifts, am bound to beg  
 Of my lord general.

*Com.* Take't: 'tis yours.—What is't?

*Cor.* I sometime lay here in Corioli  
 At a poor man's house; he us'd me kindly:  
 He cried to me; I saw him prisoner;  
 But then Aufidius was within my view,  
 And wrath o'erwhelm'd my pity: I request you  
 To give my poor host freedom.

*Cor.* O, well begg'd!  
 Were he the butcher of my son he should  
 Be free as is the wind. Deliver him, Titus.

*Lart.* Marcius, his name?

*Cor.* By Jupiter, forgot:—  
 I am weary; yea, my memory is tir'd.—  
 Have we no wine here?

*Com.* Go we to our tent:  
 The blood upon your visage dries; 'tis time  
 It should be look'd to: come.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE X.—*The Camp of the Volsces.*

*A flourish. Cornets. Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, bloody, with two or three Soldiers.*

*Auf.* The town is ta'en!

*I Sol.* 'Twill be deliver'd back on good condition.

*Auf.* Condition!—

I would I were a Roman; for I cannot,  
Being a Volsee, be that I am.—Condition!  
What good condition can a treaty find  
I' the part that is at mercy?—Five times, Marcius,  
I have fought with thee; so often hast thou beat me;  
And wouldst do so, I think, should we encounter  
As often as we eat.—By the elements,  
If e'er again I meet him beard to beard,  
He's mine or I am his: mine emulation  
Hath not that honour in't it had; for where  
I thought to crush him in an equal force,—  
True sword to sword,—I'll potch at him some way  
Or wrath or craft may get him.

*I Sol.* He's the devil.

*Auf.* Bolder, though not so subtle. My valour's poison'd  
With only suffering stain by him; for him  
Shall fly out of itself: nor sleep nor sanctuary,  
Being naked, sick; nor faue nor Capitol,  
The prayers of priests nor times of sacrifice,  
Embarquements all of fury, shall lift up  
Their rotten privilege and custom 'gainst  
My hate to Marcius: where I find him, were it  
At home, upon my brother's guard, even there,  
Against the hospitable canon, would I  
Wash my fierce hand in 's heart. Go you to the city;  
Learn how 'tis held; and what they are that must  
Be hostages for Rome.

*I Sol.* Will not you go?

*Auf.* I am attended at the cypress grove:  
I pray you,—  
'Tis south the city mills,—bring me word thither  
How the world goes, that to the pace of it  
I may spur on my journey.

*I Sol.* I shall, sir.

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT II.

SCENE I.—ROME. *A public Place.*

*Enter MENENIUS, SICINIUS, and BRUTUS.*

*Men.* The augurer tells me we shall have news to-night.

*Bru.* Good or bad?

*Men.* Not according to the prayer of the people, for they love not Marcius.

*Sic.* Nature teaches beasts to know their friends.

*Men.* Pray you, who does the wolf love?

*Sic.* The lamb.

*Men.* Ay, to devour him; as the hungry plebeians would the noble Marcius.

*Bru.* He's a lamb indeed, that baas like a bear.

*Men.* He's a bear indeed, that lives like a lamb. You two are old men: tell me one thing that I shall ask you.

*Both Trib.* Well, sir.

*Men.* In what enormity is Marcius poor in, that you two have not in abundance?

*Bru.* He's poor in no one fault, but stored with all.

*Sic.* Especially in pride.

*Bru.* And topping all others in boasting.

*Men.* This is strange now: do you two know how you are censured here in the city, I mean of us o' the right-hand file? Do you?

*Both Trib.* Why, how are we censured?

*Men.* Because you talk of pride now,—will you not be angry?

*Both Trib.* Well, well, sir, well.

*Men.* Why, 'tis no great matter; for a very little thief of occasion will rob you of a great deal of patience: give your dispositions the reins, and be angry at your pleasures; at the least, if you take it as a pleasure to you in being so. You blame Marcius for being proud?

*Bru.* We do it not alone, sir.

*Men.* I know you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or else your actions would grow wondrous single: your abilities are too infant-like for doing much alone. You talk of pride: O that you could turn your eyes toward the napes of your necks, and make but an interior survey of your good selves! O that you could!

*Bru.* What then, sir?

*Men.* Why, then you should discover a brace of unmerit-

ing, proud, violent, testy magistrates,—alias, fools,—as any in Rome.

*Sic.* Menenius, you are known well enough too.

*Men.* I am known to be a humorous patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying Tiber in't: said to be something imperfect in favouring the first complaint, hasty and tinder-like upon too trivial motion; one that converses more with the buttock of the night than with the forehead of the morning. What I think I utter, and spend my malice in my breath. Meeting two such wealsmen as you are,—I cannot call you Lycurguses,—if the drink you give me touch my palate adversely, I make a crooked face at it. I cannot say your worships have delivered the matter well when I find the ass in compound with the major part of your syllables: and though I must be content to bear with those that say you are reverend grave men, yet they lie deadly that tell you have good faces. If you see this in the map of my microcosm, follows it that I am known well enough too? What harm can your bisson conspectuities glean out of this character, if I be known well enough too?

*Bru.* Come, sir, come, we know you well enough.

*Men.* You know neither me, yourselves, nor anything. You are ambitious for poor knaves' caps and legs: you wear out a good wholesome forenoon in hearing a cause between an orange-wife and a fosset-seller; and then rejourne the controversy of threepence to a second day of audience.—When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chanced to be pinched with the colic, you make faces like mummers; set up the bloody flag against all patience; and, in roaring for a chamber-pot, dismiss the controversy bleeding, the more entangled by your hearing: all the peace you make in their cause is calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of strange ones.

*Bru.* Come, come, you are well understood to be a prefecter giber for the table than a necessary bencher in the Capitol.

*Men.* Our very priests must become mockers if they shall encounter such ridiculous subjects as you are. When you speak best unto the purpose it is not worth the wagging of your beards; and your beards deserve not so honourable a grave as to stuff a botcher's cushion or to be entombed in an ass's pack-saddle. Yet you must be saying, Marcius is proud; who, in a cheap estimation, is worth all your predecessors since Deucalion; though peradventure some of the best of them were hereditary hangmen. God-den to

your worships : more of your conversation would infect my brain, being the herdsmen of the beastly plebeians : I will be bold to take my leave of you.

[BRUTUS and SICINIUS retire.

*Enter* VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, VALERIA, &c.

How now, my as fair as noble ladies,—and the moon, were she earthly, no nobler,—whither do you follow your eyes so fast?

*Vol.* Honourable Menenius, my boy Marcius approaches; for the love of Juno, let's go.

*Men.* Ha! Marcius coming home!

*Vol.* Ay, worthy Menenius; and with most prosperous approbation.

*Men.* Take my cap, Jupiter, and I thank thee.—Hoo! Marcius coming home!

*Vol. Vir.* Nay, 'tis true.

*Vol.* Look, here's a letter from him: the state hath another, his wife another; and I think there's one at home for you.

*Men.* I will make my very house reel to-night.—A letter for me?

*Vir.* Yes, certain, there's a letter for you; I saw it.

*Men.* A letter for me! It gives me an estate of seven years' health; in which time I will make a lip at the physician: the most sovereign prescription in Galen is but empiricotic, and, to this preservative, of no better report than a horse-drench. Is he not wounded? he was wont to come home wounded.

*Vir.* O, no, no, no.

*Vol.* O, he is wounded, I thank the gods for't.

*Men.* So do I too, if it be not too much.—Brings a victory in his pocket?—The wounds become him.

*Vol.* On's brows: Menenius, he comes the third time home with the oaken garland.

*Men.* Has he disciplined Aufidius soundly?

*Vol.* Titus Lartius writes,—they fought together, but Aufidius got off.

*Men.* And 'twas time for him too, I'll warrant him that: an he had stayed by him, I would not have been so fidiused for all the chests in Corioli, and the gold that's in them. Is the senate possessed of this?

*Vol.* Good ladies, let's go.—Yes, yes, yes; the senate has letters from the general, wherein he gives my son the whole name of the war: he hath in this action outdone his former deeds doubly.



*Val.* In troth, there's wondrous things spoke of him.

*Men.* Wondrous! ay, I warrant you, and not without his true purchasing.

*Vir.* The gods grant them true!

*Vol.* True, pow, wow.

*Men.* True! I'll be sworn they are true.—Where is he wounded?—[*To the Tribunes, who come forward.*] God save your good worships! Marcius is coming home: he has more cause to be proud.—Where is he wounded?

*Vol.* I' the shoulder and i' the left arm: there will be large cicatrices to show the people when he shall stand for his place. He received in the repulse of Tarquin seven hurts i' the body.

*Men.* One i' the neck and two i' the thigh,—there's nine that I know.

*Vol.* He had, before this last expedition, twenty-five wounds upon him.

*Men.* Now it's twenty-seven: every gash was an enemy's grave. [*A shout and flourish.*] Hark! the trumpets.

*Vol.* These are the ushers of Marcius: before him He carries noise, and behind him he leaves tears; Death, that dark spirit, in 's nervy arm doth lie; Which, being advanc'd, declines, and then men die.

*A sennet. Trumpets sound. Enter COMINIUS and TITUS LARTUS; between them, CORIOLANUS, crowned with an oaken garland; with Captains, Soldiers, and a Herald.*

*Her.* Know, Rome, that all alone Marcius did fight Within Corioli gates: where he hath won, With fame, a name to Caius Marcius; these In honour follows Coriolanus:—

Welcome to Rome, renowned Coriolanus! [*Flourish.*]

*All.* Welcome to Rome, renowned Coriolanus!

*Cor.* No more of this, it does offend my heart;

Pray now, no more.

*Com.* Look, sir, your mother!

*Cor.* O,

You have, I know, petition'd all the gods For my prosperity!

[*Kneels.*]

*Vol.* Nay, my good soldier, up;

My gentle Marcius, worthy Caius, and

By deed-achieving honour newly nam'd,—

What is it?—Coriolanus must I call thee?

But, O, thy wife!

*Cor.* My gracious silence, hail!  
 Wouldst thou have laugh'd had I come coffin'd home,  
 That weep'st to see me triumph? Ah, my dear,  
 Such eyes the widows in Corioli wear,  
 And mothers that lack sons.

*Men.* Now the gods crown thee!

*Cor.* Al'd live you yet?—O my sweet lady, pardon.

[*To VALERIA.*

*Vol.* I know not where to turn.—O, welcome home;—  
 And welcome, general;—and you are welcome all.

*Men.* A hundred thousand welcomes.—I could weep  
 And I could laugh; I am light and heavy.—Welcome:  
 A curse begin at very root on's heart  
 That is not glad to see thee!—You are three  
 That Rome should dote on: yet, by the faith of men,  
 We have some old crab trees here at home that will not  
 Be grafted to your relish. Yet welcome, warriors:  
 We call a nettle but a nettle; and  
 The faults of fools but folly.

*Com.* Ever right.

*Cor.* Menenius ever, ever.

*Her.* Give way there, and go on!

*Cor.* Your hand, and yours:  
 [*To his wife and mother.*

Ere in our own house I do shade my head,  
 The good patricians must be visited;  
 From whom I have receiv'd not only greetings,  
 But with them change of honours.

*Vol.* I have lived  
 To see inherited my very wishes,  
 And the buildings of my fancy: only  
 There's one thing wanting, which I doubt not but  
 Our Rome will cast upon thee.

*Cor.* Know, good mother,  
 I had rather be their servant in my way  
 Than sway with them in theirs.

*Com.*

On, to the Capitol.

[*Flourish.* *Cornets.* *Exeunt in state,*  
*as before.* *The Tribunes remain.*

*Bru.* All tongues speak of him, and the bleared sights  
 Are spectacled to see him: your prattling nurse  
 Into a rapture lets her baby cry  
 While she chats him: the kitchen malkin pins  
 Her richest lockram 'bout her reechy neck,  
 Clambering the walls to eye him: stalls, bulks, windows,  
 Are smother'd up, leads lill'd, and ridges hors'd

With variable complexions; all agreeing  
 In earnestness to see him: seld-shown flames  
 Do press among the popular throngs, and puff  
 To win a vulgar station: our veil'd dames  
 Commit the war of white and damask, in  
 Their nicely gawded cheeks, to the wanton spoil  
 Of Phœbus' burning kisses: such a pother,  
 As if that whatsoever god who leads him  
 Were slyly crept into his human powers,  
 And gave him graceful posture.

*Sic.* On the sudden,

I warrant him consul.

*Bru.* Then our office may,

During his power, go sleep.

*Sic.* He cannot temperately transport his honours  
 From where he should begin and end; but will  
 Lose those that he hath won.

*Bru.* In that there's comfort.

*Sic.* Doubt not the commoners, for whom we stand,  
 But they, upon their ancient malice, will forget,  
 With the least cause, these his new honours; which  
 That he'll give them make I as little question  
 As he is proud to do't.

*Bru.* I heard him swear,

Were he to stand for consul, never would he  
 Appear i' the market-place, nor on him put  
 The napless vesture of humility;  
 Nor, showing, as the manner is, his wounds  
 To the people, beg their stinking breaths.

*Sic.* 'Tis right.

*Bru.* It was his word: O, he would miss it rather  
 Than carry it but by the suit of the gentry to him,  
 And the desire of the nobles.

*Sic.* I wish no better

Than have him hold that purpose, and to put it  
 In execution.

*Bru.* 'Tis most like he will.

*Sic.* It shall be to him then, as our good wills,  
 A sure destruction.

*Bru.* So it must fall out

To him or our authorities. For an end,  
 We must suggest the people in what hatred  
 He still hath held them; that to's power he would  
 Have made them mules, silenc'd their pleaders, and  
 Dispropertied their freedoms: holding them,  
 In human action and capacity,

Of no more soul nor fitness for the world  
Than canels in their war; who have their provand  
Only for bearing burdens, and sore blows  
For sinking under them.

*Sic.* This, as you say, suggested  
At some time when his soaring insolence  
Shall touch the people,—which time shall not want,  
If it be put upon't; and that's as easy  
As to set dogs on sheep,—will be his fire  
To kindle their dry stubble; and their blaze  
Shall darken him for ever.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Bru.* What's the matter?

*Mess.* You are sent for to the Capitol. 'Tis thought  
That Marcius shall be consul:  
I have seen the dumb men throng to see him, and  
The blind to hear him speak: matrons flung gloves,  
Ladies and maids their scarfs and handkerchers,  
Upon him as he pass'd: the nobles bended  
As to Jove's statue; and the commons made  
A shower and thunder with their caps and shouts:  
I never saw the like.

*Bru.* Let's to the Capitol;  
And carry with us ears and eyes for the time,  
But hearts for the event.

*Sic.* Have with you. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *The Capitol.*

*Enter two Officers, to lay cushions.*

1 *Off.* Come, come; they are almost here. How many  
stand for consulships?

2 *Off.* Three, they say: but 'tis thought of every one  
Coriolanus will carry it.

1 *Off.* That's a brave fellow; but he's vengeance proud,  
and loves not the common people.

2 *Off.* Faith, there have been many great men that have  
flattered the people, who ne'er loved them; and there be  
many that they have loved, they know not wherefore: so  
that, if they love they know not why, they hate upon no  
better a ground: therefore, for Coriolanus neither to care  
whether they love or hate him manifests the true know-  
ledge he has in their disposition; and, out of his noble  
carelessness, lets them plainly see't.

1 *Off.* If he did not care whether he had their love or no, he waded indifferently 'twixt doing them neither good nor harm; but he seeks their hate with greater devotion than they can render it him; and leaves nothing undone that may fully discover him their opposite. Now, to seem to affect the malice and displeasure of the people is as bad as that which he dislikes,—to flatter them for their love.

2 *Off.* He hath deserved worthily of his country: and his ascent is not by such easy degrees as those who, having been supple and courteous to the people, bonnetted, without any further deed to have them at all into their estimation and report: but he hath so planted his honours in their eyes, and his actions in their hearts, that for their tongues to be silent, and not confess so much, were a kind of ingrateful injury; to report otherwise were a malice that, giving itself the lie, would pluck reproof and rebake from every ear that heard it.

1 *Off.* No more of him; he is a worthy man: make way, they are coming.

*A Sennet. Enter, with Lictors before them, COMINIUS the Consul, MENENIUS, CORIOLANUS, Senators, SICINIUS, and BRUTUS. The Senators take their places; the Tribunes take theirs also by themselves.*

*Men.* Having determin'd of the Volsces, and To send for Titus Lartius, it remains,  
As the main point of this our after-meeting,  
To gratify his noble service that  
Hath thus stood for his country: therefore please you,  
Most reverend and grave elders, to desire  
The present consul, and last general  
In our well-found successes, to report  
A little of that worthy work perform'd  
By Caius Marcius Coriolanus; whom  
We meet here, both to thank and to remember  
With honours like himself.

1 *Sen.* Speak, good Cominius:  
Leave nothing out for length, and make us think  
Rather our state's defective for requital  
Than we to stretch it out.—Masters o' the people,  
We do request your kindest ears; and, after,  
Your loving motion toward the common body,  
To yield what passes here.

*Sic.* We are convented  
Upon a pleasing treaty; and have hearts

Inclinable to honour and advance  
The theme of our assembly.

*Bru.* Which the rather

We shall be bless'd to do, if he remember  
A kinder value of the people than  
He hath hereto priz'd them at.

*Men.* That's off, that's off;

I would you rather had been silent. Please you  
To hear Cominius speak?

*Bru.* Most willingly:

But yet my caution was more pertinent  
Than the rebuke you give it.

*Men.* He loves your people;

But tie him not to be their bedfellow.—  
Worthy Cominius, speak.

[CORIOLANUS rises, and offers to go away.]

Nay, keep your place.

*I Sen.* Sit, Coriolanus; never shame to hear  
What you have nobly done.

*Cor.* Your honours' pardon:

I had rather have my wounds to heal again  
Than hear say how I got them.

*Bru.* Sir, I hope

My words disbench'd you not.

*Cor.* No, sir; yet oft,

When blows have made me stay, I fled from words.  
You sooth'd not, therefore hurt not: but your people,  
I love them as they weigh.

*Men.* Pray now, sit down.

*Cor.* I had rather have one scratch my head i' the  
sun

When the alarum were struck, than idly sit  
To hear my nothings monster'd.

[Exit.]

*Men.* Masters o' the people,

Your multiplying spawn how can he flatter,—  
That's thousand to one good one,—when you now see  
He had rather venture all his limbs for honour  
Than one on's ears to hear it?—Proceed, Cominius.

*Com.* I shall lack voice: the deeds of Coriolanus  
Should not be utter'd feebly.—It is held  
That valour is the chiefest virtue, and  
Most dignifies the haver: if it be,  
The man I speak of cannot in the world  
Be singly counterpois'd. At sixteen years,  
When Tarquin made a head for Rome, he fought  
Beyond the mark of others: our then dictator,

Whom with all praise I point at, saw him fight,  
 When with his Amazonian chin he drove  
 The bristled lips before him: he bestrid  
 An o'erpress'd Roman, and i' the consul's view  
 Slew three opposers: Tarquin's self he met,  
 And struck him on his knee: in that day's feats,  
 When he might act the woman in the scene,  
 He prov'd best man i' the field, and for his meed  
 Was brow-bound with the oak. His pupil age  
 Man-enter'd thus, he waxed like a sea;  
 And in the brunt of seventeen battles since  
 He lurch'd all swords of the garland. For this last,  
 Before and in Corioli, let me say,  
 I cannot speak him home: he stopp'd the fliers;  
 And by his rare example made the coward  
 Turn terror into sport: as weeds before  
 A vessel under sail, so men obey'd,  
 And fell below his stem: his sword,—death's stamp,—  
 Where it did mark, it took; from face to foot  
 He was a thing of blood, whose every motion  
 Was timed with dying cries: alone he enter'd  
 The mortal gate of the city, which he painted  
 With shunless destiny; aidless came off,  
 And with a sudden re-enforcement struck  
 Corioli like a planet. Now all 's his:  
 When, by and by, the din of war 'gan pierce  
 His ready sense; then straight his doubled spirit  
 Re-quicken'd what in flesh was fatigate,  
 And to the battle came he; where he did  
 Run reeking o'er the lives of men as if  
 'Twere a perpetual spoil: and till we call'd  
 Both field and city ours he never stood  
 To ease his breast with panting.

*Men.* Worthy man!

*1 Sen.* He cannot but with measure fit the honours  
 Which we devise him.

*Com.* Our spoils he kick'd at;  
 And look'd upon things precious as they were  
 The common muck of the world: he covets less  
 Than misery itself would give; rewards  
 His deeds with doing them; and is content  
 To spend the time to end it.

*Men.* He's right noble:

Let him be call'd for.

*1 Sen.* Call Coriolanus.

*Of.* He doth appear.

*Re-enter* CORIOLANUS.

*Men.* The senate, Coriolanus, are well pleas'd  
To make thee consul.

*Cor.* I do owe them still  
My life and services.

*Men.* It then remains  
That you do speak to the people.

*Cor.* I do beseech you  
Let me o'erleap that custom; for I cannot  
Put on the gown, stand naked, and entreat them,  
For my wounds' sake, to give their suffrage: please you  
That I may pass this doing.

*Sic.* Sir, the people  
Must have their voices; neither will they bate  
One jot of ceremony.

*Men.* Put them not to't:—  
Pray you, go fit you to the custom; and  
Take to you, as your predecessors have,  
Your honour with your form.

*Cor.* It is a part  
That I shall blush in acting, and might well  
Be taken from the people.

*Bru.* Mark you that?

*Cor.* To brag unto them,—thus I did, and thus;—  
Show them the unaching scars which I should hide,  
As if I had receiv'd them for the hire  
Of their breath only!—

*Men.* Do not stand upon't.—  
We recommend to you, tribunes of the people,  
Our purpose to them;—and to our noble consul  
Wish we all joy and honour.

*Sen.* To Coriolanus come all joy and honour!

[*Flourish.* *Eceunt all but* SIC. *and* BRU.]

*Bru.* You see how he intends to use the people.

*Sic.* May they perceive's intent! He will requite  
them

As if he did contemn what he requested  
Should be in them to give.

*Bru.* Come, we'll inform them  
Of our proceedings here: on the market-place  
I know they do attend us

[*Eceunt.*]



SCENE III.—ROME. *The Forum.*

*Enter several Citizens.*

1 *Cit.* Once, if he do require our voices, we ought not to deny him.

2 *Cit.* We may, sir, if we will.

3 *Cit.* We have power in ourselves to do it, but it is a power that we have no power to do: for if he show us his wounds and tell us his deeds, we are to put our tongues into those wounds, and speak for them; so, if he tell us his noble deeds, we must also tell him our noble acceptance of them. Ingratitude is monstrous: and for the multitude to be ingrateful, were to make a monster of the multitude; of the which we, being members, should bring ourselves to be monstrous members.

1 *Cit.* And to make us no better thought of, a little help will serve; for once we stood up about the corn, he himself stuck not to call us the many headed multitude.

3 *Cit.* We have been called so of many; not that our heads are some brown, some black, some auburn, some bald, but that our wits are so diversely coloured; and truly I think, if all our wits were to issue out of one skull, they would fly east, west, north, south; and their consent of one direct way should be at once to all the points o' the compass.

2 *Cit.* Think you so? Which way do you judge my wit would fly?

3 *Cit.* Nay, your wit will not so soon out as another man's will,—'tis strongly wedged up in a block-head; but if it were at liberty, 'twould, sure, southward.

2 *Cit.* Why that way?

3 *Cit.* To lose itself in a fog; where being three parts melted away with rotten dews, the fourth would return, for conscience' sake, to help to get thee a wife.

2 *Cit.* You are never without your tricks:—you may, you may.

3 *Cit.* Are you all resolved to give your voices? But that's no matter, the greater part carries it. I say, if he would incline to the people, there was never a worthier man. Here he comes, and in the gown of humility: mark his behaviour. We are not to stay altogether, but to come by him where he stands, by ones, by twos, and by threes. He's to make his requests by particulars; wherein every one of us has a single honour, in giving him our own voices with our own tongues: therefore follow me, and I'll direct you how you shall go by him.

All. Content, content.

[*Exeunt*

*Enter* CORIOLANUS and MENENIUS.

*Men.* O sir, you are not right: have you not known  
The worthiest men have done't!

*Cor.* What must I say?—  
*I pray, sir,—*Plague upon't! I cannot bring  
My tongue to such a pace.—*Look, sir;—my wounds;—*  
*I got them in my country's service, when*  
*Some certain of your brethren roar'd, and ran*  
*From the noise of our own drums.*

*Men.* O me, the gods!  
You must not speak of that: you must desire them  
To think upon you.

*Cor.* Think upon me! hang 'em!  
I would they would forget me, like the virtues  
Which our divines lose by 'em.

*Men.* You'll mar all:  
I'll leave you. Pray you, speak to 'em, I pray you,  
In wholesome manner.

*Cor.* Bid them wash their faces  
And keep their teeth clean. [*Exit* MENENIUS.  
So, here comes a brace:

*Re-enter two Citizens.*

You know the cause, sirs, of my standing here.

1 *Cit.* We do, sir; tell us what hath brought you to't.

*Cor.* Mine own desert.

2 *Cit.* Your own desert!

*Cor.* Ay, not mine own desire.

1 *Cit.* How! not your own desire!

*Cor.* No, sir, 'twas never my desire yet to trouble the  
poor with begging.

1 *Cit.* You must think, if we give you anything, we hope  
to gain by you.

*Cor.* Well then, I pray, your price o' the consulship?

1 *Cit.* The price is to ask it kindly.

*Cor.* Kindly! sir, I pray, let me ha'it: I have wounds  
to show you, which shall be yours in private.—Your good  
voice, sir; what say you?

2 *Cit.* You shall ha' it, worthy sir.

*Cor.* A match, sir.—There is in all two worthy voices  
begg'd—I have your alms: adieu.

1 *Cit.* But this is something odd.

2 *Cit.* An 'twere to give again,—but 'tis no matter.

[*Exeunt two Citizens.*





MAYALL PINX

MR. VANDENHOFF AS CORIOLANUS

*Coriolanus, Act II, Scene III.*





*Re-enter other two Citizens.*

*Cor.* Pray you now, if it may stand with the tune of your voices that I may be consul, I have here the customary gown.

*3 Cit.* You have deserved nobly of your country, and you have not deserved nobly.

*Cor.* Your enigma?

*3 Cit.* You have been a scourge to her enemies, you have been a rod to her friends; you have not, indeed, loved the common people.

*Cor.* You should account me the more virtuous, that I have not been common in my love. I will, sir, flatter my sworn brother, the people, to earn a dearer estimation of them; 'tis a condition they account gentle: and since the wisdom of their choice is rather to have my hat than my heart, I will practise the insinuating nod, and be off to them most counterfeitly; that is, sir, I will counterfeit the bewitchment of some popular man, and give it bountifully to the desirers. Therefore, beseech you, I may be consul.

*4 Cit.* We hope to find you our friend; and therefore give you our voices heartily.

*3 Cit.* You have received many wounds for your country.

*Cor.* I will not seal your knowledge with showing them. I will make much of your voices, and so trouble you no further.

*Both Cit.* The gods give you joy, sir, heartily! [*Exeunt.*]

*Cor.* Most sweet voices!—

Better it is to die, better to starve,  
Than crave the hire which first we do deserve.  
Why in this wolfish toge should I stand here,  
To beg of Hob and Dick, that do appear,  
Their needless vonches? Custom calls me to't:—  
What custom wills, in all things should we do't,  
The dust on antique time would lie unswept,  
And mountainous error be too highly heap'd  
For truth to o'erpeer. Rather than fool it so,  
Let the high office and the honour go  
To one that would do thus.—I am half through;  
The one part suffer'd, the other will I do.  
Here come more voices.

*Re-enter other three Citizens.*

Your voices: for your voices I have fought;  
Watch'd for your voices; for your voices bear  
Of wounds two dozen odd; battles thrice six

I have seen and heard of; for your voices have  
Done many things, some less, some more: your voices:  
Indeed, I would be consul.

5 *Cit.* He has done nobly, and cannot go without any  
honest man's voice.

6 *Cit.* Therefore let him be consul: the gods give him  
joy, and make him good friend to the people!

All 3 *Citizens.* Amen, amen.—God save thee, noble  
consul! [*Exeunt.*

*Cor.* Worthy voices!

*Re-enter MENENIUS, with BRUTUS and SICINIUS.*

*Men.* You have stood your limitation; and the tribunes  
Endue you with the people's voice:—remains  
That, in the official marks invested, you  
Anon do meet the senate.

*Cor.* Is this done?

*Sic.* The custom of request you have discharg'd:  
The people do admit you; and are summon'd  
To meet anon, upon your approbation.

*Cor.* Where? at the senate-house?

*Sic.* There, Coriolanus.

*Cor.* May I change these garments?

*Sic.* You may, sir.

*Cor.* That I'll straight do; and, knowing myself again,  
Repair to the senate-house.

*Men.* I'll keep you company.—Will you along?

*Bru.* We stay here for the people.

*Sic.* Fare you well.

[*Exeunt COR. and MEN*

He has it now; and by his looks methinks  
'Tis warm at his heart.

*Bru.* With a proud heart he wore his humble weeds.  
Will you dismiss the people?

*Re-enter Citizens.*

*Sic.* How now, my masters! have you chose this man?

1 *Cit.* He has our voices, sir.

*Bru.* We pray the gods he may deserve your loves.

2 *Cit.* Amen, sir:—to my poor unworthy notice,  
He mocked us when he begg'd our voices.

3 *Cit.* Certainly,

He flouted us downright.

1 *Cit.* No, 'tis his kind of speech,—he did not mock us

2 *Cit.* Not one amongst us, save yourself, but says



He us'd us scornfully: he should have show'd us  
His marks of merit, wounds receiv'd for 's country.

*Sic.* Why, so he did, I am sure.

*Citizens.*

No, no; no man saw 'em.

*3 Cit.* He said he had wounds, which he could show in  
private;

And with his hat, thus waving it in scorn,  
*I would be consul*, says he; *aged custom*,  
*But by your voices, will not so permit me;*  
*Your voices therefore:* when we granted that,  
Here was, *I thank you for your voices,—thank you,—*  
*Your most sweet voices:—now you have left your voices*  
*I have no further with you:—was not this mockery?*

*Sic.* Why, either were you ignorant to see't?  
Or, seeing it, of such childish friendliness  
To yield your voices?

*Bru.*

Could you not have told him,

As you were lesson'd,—when he had no power,  
But was a petty servant to the state,  
He was your enemy; ever spake against  
Your liberties, and the charters that you bear  
I' the body of the weal: and now, arriving  
A place of potency and sway o' the state,  
If he should still malignantly remain  
Fast foe to the plebeii, your voices might  
Be curses to yourselves? You should have said,  
That as his worthy deeds did claim no less  
Than what he stood for, so his gracious nature  
Would think upon you for your voices, and  
Translate his malice towards you into love,  
Standing your friendly lord.

*Sic.*

Thus to have said,

As you were fore-advis'd, had touch'd his spirit  
And tried his inclination; from him pluck'd  
Either his gracious promise, which you might,  
As cause had call'd you up, have held him to;  
Or else it would have gall'd his surly nature,  
Which easily endures not article  
Tying him to aught; so, putting him to rage,  
You should have ta'en the advantage of his choler,  
And pass'd him unelected.

*Bru.*

Did you perceive

He did solicit you in free contempt  
When he did need your loves; and do you think  
That his contempt shall not be bruising to you  
When he hath power to crush? Why, had your bodies

No heart among you? Or had you tongues to cry  
Against the rectorship of judgment?

*Sic.*

Have you

Ere now denied the asker? and now again,  
On him that did not ask but mock, bestow  
Your su'd-for tongues?

3 *Cit.* He's not confirm'd; we may deny him yet.

2 *Cit.* And will deny him:

I'll have five hundred voices of that sound.

[*em.*

1 *Cit.* I twice five hundred, and their friends to piece

*Bru.* Get you hence instantly; and tell those friends

They have chose a consul that will from them take  
Their liberties; make them of no more voice  
Than dogs, that are as often beat for barking  
As therefore kept to do so.

*Sic.*

Let them assemble;

And, on a safer judgment, all revoke  
Your ignorant election: enforce his pride  
And his old hate unto you: besides, forget not  
With what contempt he wore the humble weed;  
How in his suit he scorn'd you: but your loves,  
Thinking upon his services, took from you  
The apprehension of his present portance,  
Which, most gibingly, ungravely, he did fashion  
After the inveterate hate he bears you.

*Bru.*

Lay

A fault on us, your tribunes; that we labour'd,—  
No impediment between,—but that you must  
Cast your election on him.

*Sic.*

Say you chose him

More after our commandment than as guided  
By your own true affections; and that your minds,  
Pre-occupied with what you rather must do  
Than what you should, made you against the grain  
To voice him consul. Lay the fault on us.

*Bru.* Ay, spare us not. Say we read lectures to you,  
How youngly he began to serve his country,  
How long continued: and what stock he springs of—  
The noble house o' the Marcians; from whence came  
That Ancus Marcius, Numa's daughter's son,  
Who, after great Hostilius, here was king;  
Of the same house Publius and Quintus were,  
That our best water brought by conduits **hither**;  
And Censorinus, darling of the people.  
And nobly nam'd so, twice being **ensor**,  
Was his great ancestor.

*Sic.* One thus descended,  
That hath beside well in his person wrought  
To be set high in place, we did commend  
To your remembrances: but you have found,  
Scaling his present bearing with his past,  
That he's your fixed enemy, and revoke  
Your sudden approbation.

*Bru.* Say you ne'er had done't,—  
Harp on that still,—but by our putting on:  
And presently, when you have drawn your number,  
Repair to the Capitol.

*Citizens.* We will so; almost all  
Repent in their election.

[*Exeunt.*]

*Bru.* Let them go on;  
This mutiny were better put in hazard  
Than stay, past doubt, for greater:  
If, as his nature is, he fall in rage  
With their refusal, both observe and answer  
The vantage of his anger.

*Sic.* To the Capitol,  
Come: we will be there before the stream o' the people;  
And this shall seem, as partly 'tis, their own,  
Which we have goaded onward.

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT III

SCENE I.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Cornets.* Enter CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, COMINUS, TITUS  
LARTIUS, Senators, and Patricians.

*Cor.* Tullus Aufidius, then, had made new head?

*Lart.* He had, my lord; and that it was which caus'd  
Our swifter composition.

*Cor.* So then the Volsces stand but as at first;  
Ready, when time shall prompt them, to make road  
Upon's again.

*Com.* They are worn, lord consul, so  
That we shall hardly in our ages see  
Their banners wave again.

*Cor.* Saw you Aufidius?

*Lart.* On safeguard he came to me; and did curse  
Against the Volsces, for they had so vilely  
Yielded the town: he is retir'd to Antium.

*Cor.* Spoke he of me?

*Lart.* He did, my lord.

*Cor.* How? what?

*Lart.* How often he had met you, sword to sword;  
That of all things upon the earth he hated  
Your person most; that he would pawn his fortunes  
To hopeless restitution, so he might  
Be call'd your vanquisher.

*Cor.* At Antium lives he?

*Lart.* At Antium.

*Cor.* I wish I had a cause to seek him there,  
To oppose his hatred fully.—Welcome home. [*To LARTIUS.*]

*Enter SICINIUS and BRUTUS.*

Behold! these are the tribunes of the people,  
The tongues o' the common mouth. I do despise them;  
For they do prank them in authority,  
Against all noble sufferance.

*Sic.* Pass no further.

*Cor.* Ha! what is that?

*Bru.* It will be dangerous to go on: no further.

*Cor.* What makes this change?

*Men.* The matter?

*Com.* Hath he not pass'd the nobles and the commons?

*Bru.* Cominius, no.

*Cor.* Have I had children's voices?

*1 Sen.* Tribunes, give way; he shall to the market-place.

*Bru.* The people are incens'd against him.

*Sic.* Stop,

Or all will fall in broil.

*Cor.* Are these your herd?—

Must these have voices, that can yield them now,  
And straight disclaim their tongues?—What are your  
offices?

You being their mouths, why rule you not their teeth?  
Have you not set them on?

*Men.* Be calm, be calm.

*Cor.* It is a purpos'd thing, and grows by plot,  
To curb the will of the nobility:  
Suffer't, and live with such as cannot rule,  
Nor ever will be rul'd.

*Bru.* Call't not a plot:

The people cry you mock'd them; and of late,  
When corn was given them gratis, you repin'd;  
Scandal'd the suppliants for the people,—call'd them  
Time-pleasers, flatterers, foes to nobleness.

*Cor.* Why, this was known before.

*Bru.* Not to them all.

*Cor.* Have you inform'd them sithence?

*Bru.* How! I inform them!

*Cor.* You are like to do such business.

*Bru.* Not unlike,

Each way, to better yours.

*Cor.* Why, then, should I be consul? By yon clouds,  
Let me deserve so ill as you, and make me  
Your fellow tribune.

*Sic.* You show too much of that  
For which the people stir: if you will pass  
To where you are bound, you must inquire your way,  
Which you are out of, with a gentler spirit;  
Or never be so noble as a consul,  
Nor yoke with him for tribune.

*Men.* Let's be calm.

*Com.* The people are abus'd; set on. This palt'ring  
Becomes not Rome; nor has Coriolanus  
Deserv'd this so dishonour'd rub, laid falsely  
I' the plain way of his merit.

*Cor.* Tell me of corn!  
This was my speech, and I will speak't again,—

*Men.* Not now, not now.

*1 Sen.* Not in this heat, sir, now

*Cor.* Now, as I live, I will.—My nobler friends,  
I crave their pardons:  
For the mutable, rank-scented many, let them  
Regard me as I do not flatter, and  
Therein behold themselves: I say again,  
In soothing them we nourish 'gainst our senate  
The cockle of rebellion, insolence, sedition,  
Which we ourselves have plough'd for, sow'd, and scatter'd,  
By mingling them with us, the honour'd number;  
Who lack not virtue, no, nor power, but that  
Which they have given to beggars.

*Men.* Well, no more.

*1 Sen.* No more words, we beseech you.

*Cor.* How! no more!

As for my country I have shed my blood,  
Not fearing outward force, so shall my lungs  
Coin words till their decay against those measles  
Which we disdain should tetter us, yet sought  
The very way to catch them.

*Bru.* You speak o' the people  
As if you were a god to punish, not  
A man of their infirmity.

*Sic.* 'Twere well  
We let the people know 't.  
*Men.* What, what? his choler?

*Cor.* Choler!  
Were I as patient as the midnight sleep,  
By Jove, 'twould be my mind!  
*Sic.* It is a mind  
That shall remain a poison where it is,  
Not poison any further.

*Cor.* Shall remain!—  
Hear you this Triton of the minnows? mark you  
His absolute *shall*?

*Com.* 'Twas from the canon.

*Cor.* *Shall!*  
O good, but most unwise patricians! why,  
You grave, but reckless senators, have you thus  
Given Hydra leave to choose an officer,  
That with his peremptory *shall*, being but  
The horn and noise o' the monster, wants not spirit  
To say he'll turn your current in a ditch,  
And make your channel his? If he have power,  
Then vail your ignorance: if none, awake  
Your dangerous lenity. If you are learn'd,  
Be not as common fools; if you are not,  
Let them have cushions by you. You are plebeians  
If they be senators: and they are no less  
When, both your voices blended, the great'st taste  
Most palates theirs. They choose their magistrate;  
And such a one as he, who puts his *shall*,  
His popular *shall*, against a graver bench  
Than ever frown'd in Greece. By Jove himself,  
It makes the consuls base: and my soul aches  
To know, when two authorities are up,  
Neither supreme, how soon confusion  
May enter 'twixt the gap of both, and take  
The one by the other.

*Com.* Well, on to the market-place.

*Cor.* Whoever gave that counsel, to give forth  
The corn o' the storehouse gratis, as 'twas us'd  
Sometime in Greece,—

*Men.* Well, well, no more of that.

*Cor.* Though there the people had more absolute power,—  
I say, they nourish'd disobedience, fed  
The ruin of the state.

*Bru.* Why, shall the people give  
One that speaks thus their voice?

*Cor.* I'll give my reasons,  
 More worthier than their voices. They know the corn  
 Was not our recompense, resting well assur'd  
 They ne'er did service for't: being press'd to the war,  
 Even when the navel of the state was touch'd,  
 They would not thread the gates,—this kind of service  
 Did not deserve corn gratis: being i' the war,  
 Their mutinies and revolts, wherein they show'd  
 Most valour, spoke not for them. The accusation  
 Which they have often made against the senate,  
 All cause unborn, could never be the motive  
 Of our so frank donation. Well, what then?  
 How shall this bisson multitude digest  
 The senate's courtesy? Let deeds express  
 What's like to be their words:—*We did request it •*  
*We are the greater poll, and in true fear*  
*They gave us our demands:—*thus we debase  
 The nature of our seats, and make the rabble  
 Call our cares fears: which will in time  
 Break ope the locks o' the senate, and bring in  
 The crows to peck the eagles.

*Men.* Come, enough.

*Bru.* Enough, with over-measure.

*Cor.* No, take more:  
 What may be sworn by, both divine and human,  
 Seal what I end withal!—This double worship,—  
 Where one part does disdain with cause, the other  
 Insult without all reason; where gentry, title, wisdom,  
 Cannot conclude but by the yea and no  
 Of general ignorance,—it must omit  
 Real necessities, and give way the while  
 To unstable slightness: purpose so barr'd, it follows,  
 Nothing is done to purpose. Therefore, beseech you,—  
 You that will be less fearful than discreet;  
 That love the fundamental part of state  
 More than you doubt the change on't; that prefer  
 A noble life before a long, and wish  
 To vamp a body with a dangerous physic  
 That's sure of death without it,—at once pluck out  
 The multitudinous tongue; let them not lick  
 The sweet which is their poison: your dishonour  
 Mangles true judgment, and bereaves the state  
 Of that integrity which should become 't;  
 Not having the power to do the good it would,  
 For the ill which doth control 't.

*Bru.*

Has said enough.

*Sic.* Has spoken like a traitor, and shall answer  
As traitors do.

*Cor.* Thou wretch, despite o'erwhelm thee!—  
What should the people do with these bald tribunes?  
On whom depending, their obedience fails  
To the greater bench: in a rebellion,  
When what's not meet, but what must be, was law,  
Then were they chosen; in a better hour  
Let what is meet be said it must be meet,  
And throw their power i' the dust.

*Bru.* Manifest treason.

*Sic.* This a consul? no.

*Bru.* The ædiles, ho!—Let him be apprehended.

*Sic.* Go, call the people [*exit BRUTUS*];—in whose name  
myself

Attach thee as a traitorous innovator,  
A foe to the public weal. Obey, I charge thee,  
And follow to thine answer.

*Cor.* Hence, old goat!

*Sen. and Pat.* We'll surety him.

*Com.* Aged sir, hands off.

*Cor.* Hence, rotten thing! or I shall shake thy bones  
Out of thy garments.

*Sic.* Help, ye citizens!

*Re-enter BRUTUS, with the Ædiles and a rabble of Citizens.*

*Men.* On both sides more respect.

*Sic.* Here's he that would take from you all your power.

*Bru.* Seize him, ædiles.

*Citizens.* Down with him! down with him!

*2 Sen.* Weapons, weapons, weapons!

[*They all bustle about CORIOLANUS.*]

Tribunes, patricians, citizens!—what, ho!—

Sicinius, Brutus, Coriolanus, citizens!

*Citizens.* Peace, peace, peace; stay, hold, peace!

*Men.* What is about to be?—I am out of breath;  
Confusion's near; I cannot speak.—You, tribunes  
To the people.—Coriolanus, patience:—  
Speak, good Sicinius.

*Sic.* Hear me, people; peace!

*Citizens.* Let's hear our tribune: peace!—Speak, speak

*Sic.* You are at point to lose your liberties: [speak]  
Marcus would have all from you; Marcius,  
Whom late you have nam'd for consul.

*Men.* Fie, fie, fie!

This is the way to kindle, not to quench.



*I Sen.* To unbuild the city, and to lay all flat.

*Sic.* What is the city but the people?

*Citizens.* True,

The people are the city.

*Bru.* By the consent of all, we were establish'd  
The people's magistrates.

*Mit.* You so remain.

*Men.* And so are like to do.

*Cor.* That is the way to lay the city flat;  
To bring the roof to the foundation,  
And bury all which yet distinctly ranges,  
In heaps and piles of ruin.

*Sic.* This deserves death.

*Bru.* Or let us stand to our authority,  
Or let us lose it.—We do here pronounce,  
Upon the part o' the people, in whose power  
We were elected theirs, Marcius is worthy  
Of present death.

*Sic.* Therefore lay hold of him;  
Bear him to the rock Tarpeian, and from thence  
Into destruction cast him.

*Bru.* Ædiles, seize him!

*Citizens.* Yield, Marcius, yield!

*Men.* Hear me one word;  
Beseech you, tribunes, hear me but a word.

*Ed.* Peace, peace!

*Men.* Be that you seem, truly your country's friends,  
And temperately proceed to what you would  
Thus violently redress.

*Bru.* Sir, those cold ways,  
That seem like prudent helps, are very poisonous  
Where the disease is violent.—Lay hands upon him,  
And bear him to the rock.

*Cor.* No; I'll die here. [*Draws his sword.*]  
There's some among you have beheld me fighting:  
Come, try upon yourselves what you have seen me.

*Men.* Down with that sword!—Tribunes, withdraw  
awhile.

*Bru.* Lay hands upon him.

*Men.* Help Marcius, help,  
You that be noble; help him, young and old!

*Citizens.* Down with him, down with him!

[*In this mutiny the Tribunes, the Ædiles, and the  
People are beat in.*]

*Men.* Go, get you to your house; be gone, away!  
All will be naught else.

2 *Sen.* Get you gone.

*Cor.* Stand fast;

We have as many friends as enemies.

*Men.* Shall it be put to that?

1 *Sen.* The gods forbid!

I pr'ythee, noble friend, home to thy house;

Leave us to cure this cause.

*Men.* For 'tis a sore upon us,

You cannot tent yourself: be gone, beseech you.

*Com.* Come, sir, along with us.

*Cor.* I would they were barbarians,—as they are,  
Though in Rome litter'd,—not Romans,—as they are not,  
Though calv'd i' the porch o' the Capitol,—

*Men.* Be gone;

Put not your worthy rage into your tongue;

One time will owe another.

*Cor.* On fair ground

I could beat forty of them.

*Men.* I could myself

Take up a brace o' the best of them; yea, the two tribunes.

*Com.* But now 'tis odds beyond arithmetic;

And manhood is call'd foolery when it stands

Against a falling fabric.—Will you hence,

Before the tag return? whose rage doth rend

Like interrupted waters, and o'erbear

What they are used to bear.

*Men.* Pray you, be gone:

I'll try whether my old wit be in request

With those that have but little: this must be patch'd

With cloth of any colour.

*Com.* Nay, come away.

[*Exeunt COR., COM., and others.*]

1 *Pat.* This man has marr'd his fortune.

*Men.* His nature is too noble for the world:

He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,

Or Jove for 's power to thunder. His heart's his mouth:

What his breast forges, that his tongue must vent;

And, being angry, does forget that ever

He heard the name of death.

[*A noise within.*]

Here's goodly work!

2 *Pat.* I would they were a-bed!

*Men.* I would they were in Tiber! What, the vengeance,  
Could he not speak 'em fair?

*Re-enter BRUTUS and SICINIUS, with the rabble.*

*Sic.*

Where is this viper

That would depopulate the city and  
Be every man himself?

*Men.* You worthy tribunes, —

*Sic.* He shall be thrown down the Tarpeian rock  
With rigorous hands: he hath resisted law,  
And therefore law shall scorn him further trial  
Than the severity of the public power,  
Which he so sets at naught.

*I Cit.* He shall well know  
The noble tribunes are the people's mouths,  
And we their hands.

*Citizens.* He shall, sure on't.

*Men.* Sir, sir, —

*Sic.* Peace!

*Men.* Do not cry havoc, where you should but hunt  
With modest warrant.

*Sic.* Sir, how comes't that you  
Have help to make this rescue?

*Men.* Hear me speak: —  
As I do know the consul's worthiness,  
So can I name his faults, —

*Sic.* Consul! — what consul? —

*Men.* The consul Coriolanus.

*Bru.* He consul!

*Citizens.* No, no, no, no, no.

*Men.* If, by the tribunes' leave, and yours, good people,  
I may be heard, I would crave a word or two;  
The which shall turn you to no further harm  
Than so much loss of time.

*Sic.* Speak briefly, then;  
For we are peremptory to despatch  
This viperous traitor: to eject him hence  
Were but one danger; and to keep him here  
Our certain death: therefore it is decreed  
He dies to-night.

*Men.* Now the good gods forbid  
That our renowned Rome, whose gratitude  
Towards her deserved children is enroll'd  
In Jove's own book, like an unnatural dam  
Should now eat up her own!

*Sic.* He's a disease that must be cut away.

*Men.* O, he's a limb that has but a disease;  
Mortal, to cut it off; to cure it, easy.  
What has he done to Rome that's worthy death?  
Killing our enemies, the blood he hath lost, —  
Which I dare vouch is more than that he hath

By many an ounce,—he dropt it for his country;  
 And what is left, to lose it by his country  
 Were to us all, that do't and suffer it,  
 A brand to the end o' the world.

*Sic.* This is clean kam.

*Bru.* Merely awry: when he did love his country,  
 It honour'd him.

*Men.* The service of the foot,  
 Being once gangren'd, is not then respected  
 For what before it was.

*Bru.* We'll hear no more.—  
 Pursue him to his house and pluck him thence;  
 Lest his infection, being of catching nature,  
 Spread further.

*Men.* One word more, one word.  
 This tiger-footed rage, when it shall find  
 The harm of unscann'd swiftness, will, too late,  
 Tie leaden pounds to 's heels. Proceed by process;  
 Lest parties,—as he is belov'd,—break out,  
 And sack great Rome with Romans.

*Bru.* If it were so, —

*Sic.* What do ye talk?  
 Have we not had a taste of his obedience?  
 Our ædiles smote? ourselves resisted?—come, —

*Men.* Consider this:—he has been bred i' the wars  
 Since he could draw a sword, and is ill school'd  
 In bolted language; meal and bran together  
 He throws without distinction. Give me leave,  
 I'll go to him, and undertake to bring him  
 Where he shall answer, by a lawful form,  
 In peace, to his utmost peril.

*I Sen.* Noble tribunes,  
 It is the humane way: the other course  
 Will prove too bloody; and the end of it  
 Unknown to the beginning.

*Sic.* Noble Menenius,  
 Be you then as the people's officer.—  
 Masters, lay down your weapons.

*Bru.* Go not home.

*Sic.* Meet on the market-place.—We'll attend you there:  
 Where, if you bring not Marcius, we'll proceed  
 In our first way.

*Men.* I'll bring him to you.—  
 [To the Senators.] Let me desire your company: he must  
 Or what is worst will follow. [come,

*I Sen.* Pray you, let 's to him. [Exeunt.

SCENE II.—ROME. *A Room in CORIOLANUS'S House.*

*Enter CORIOLANUS and Patricians.*

*Cor.* Let them pull all about mine ears; present me  
Death on the wheel, or at wild horses' heels;  
Or pile ten hills on the Tarpeian rock,  
That the precipitation might down stretch  
Below the beam of sight; yet will I still  
Be thus to them.

*1 Pat.* You do the nobler.

*Cor.* I muse my mother  
Does not approve me further, who was wont  
To call them woollen vassals, things created  
To buy and sell with groats; to show bare heads  
In congregations, to yawn, be still, and wonder,  
When one but of my ordinance stood up  
To speak of peace or war.

*Enter VOLUMNIA.*

I talk of you: [*To VOLUMNIA.*]  
Why did you wish me milder? Would you have me  
False to my nature? Rather say, I play  
The man I am.

*Vol.* O, sir, sir, sir,  
I would have had you put your power well on  
Before you had worn it out.

*Cor.* Let go.

*Vol.* You might have been enough the man you are  
With striving less to be so: lesser had been  
The thwartings of your dispositions if  
You had not show'd them how ye were dispos'd  
Ere they lack'd power to cross you.

*Cor.* Let them hang.

*Vol.* Ay, and burn too.

*Enter MENENIUS and Senators.*

*Men.* Come, come, you have been too rough, something  
You must return and mend it. [*too rough;*]

*1 Sen.* There's no remedy;  
Unless, by not so doing, our good city  
Cleave in the midst, and perish.

*Vol.* Pray, be counsell'd:  
I have a heart as little apt as yours,  
But yet a brain that leads my use of anger  
To better vantage.

*Men.* Well said, noble woman!  
 Before he should thus stoop to the herd, but that  
 The violent fit o' the time craves it as physic  
 For the whole state, I would put mine armour on,  
 Which I can scarceiy bear.

*Cor.* What must I do?

*Men.* Return to the tribunes

*Cor.* Well, what then? what then?

*Men.* Repent what you have spoke.

*Cor.* For them?—I cannot do it to the gods;  
 Must I then do't to them?

*Vol.* You are too absolute;  
 Though therein you can never be too noble  
 But when extremities speak. I have heard you say,  
 Honour and policy, like unsever'd friends,  
 I' the war do grow together: grant that, and tell me  
 In peace what each of them by th' other lose  
 That they combine not there.

*Cor.* Tush, tush!

*Men.* A good demand

*Vol.* If it be honour in your wars to seem  
 The same you are not,—which for your best ends  
 You adopt your policy,—how is it less or worse  
 That it shall hold companionship in peace  
 With honour as in war; since that to both  
 It stands in like request?

*Cor.* Why force you this?

*Vol.* Because that now it lies you on to speak  
 To the people; not by your own instruction,  
 Nor by the matter which your heart prompts you,  
 But with such words that are but rooted in  
 Your tongue, though but bastards, and syllables  
 Of no allowance, to your bosom's truth.  
 Now, this no more dishonours you at all  
 Than to take in a town with gentle words,  
 Which else would put you to your fortune and  
 The hazard of much blood.  
 I would dissemble with my nature where  
 My fortunes and my friends at stake requir'd  
 I should do so in honour: I am in this  
 Your wife, your son, these senators, the nobles;  
 And you will rather show cur general louts  
 How you can frown, than spend a fawn upon 'em  
 For the inheritance of their loves and safeguard  
 Of what that want might ruin.

*Men.* Noble lady!--

Come, go with us; speak fair: you may salve so,  
Not what is dangerous present, but the loss  
Of what is past.

*Vol.* I pr'ythee now, my son,  
Go to them with this bonnet in thy hand;  
And thus far having stretch'd it,—here be with them,—  
Thy knee bussing the stones,—for in such business  
Action is eloquence, and the eyes of the ignorant  
More learned than the ears,—waving thy head,  
Which often, thus, correcting thy stout heart,  
Now humble as the ripest mulberry  
That will not hold the handling: or say to them  
Thou art their soldier, and, being bred in broils,  
Hast not the soft way which, thou dost confess,  
Were fit for thee to use, as they to claim,  
In asking their good loves; but thou wilt frame  
Thyself, forsooth, hereafter theirs, so far  
As thou hast power and person.

*Men.* This but done,  
Even as she speaks, why, their hearts were yours:  
For they have pardons, being ask'd, as free  
As words to little purpose.

*Vol.* Pr'ythee now,  
Go, and be rul'd: although I know thou had'st rather  
Follow thine enemy in a fiery gulf  
Than flatter him in a bower. Here is Cominius.

*Enter COMINIUS.*

*Com.* I have been i' the market-place; and, sir, 'tis fit  
You make strong party, or defend yourself  
By calmness or by absence: all's in anger.

*Men.* Only fair speech.

*Com.* I think 'twill serve, if he  
Can thereto frame his spirit.

*Vol.* He must, and will.—  
Pr'ythee now, say you will, and go about it.

*Cor.* Must I go show them my unbarb'd sconce? must I,  
With my base tongue, give to my noble heart  
A lie, that it must bear? Well, I will do't:  
Yet, were there but this single plot to lose,  
This mould of Marcius, they to dust should grind it,  
And throw't against the wind.—To the market-place:—  
You have put me now to such a part which never  
I shall discharge to the life.

*Com.* Come, come, we'll prompt you.

*Vol.* I pr'ythee now, sweet son,—as thou hast said

My praises made thee first a soldier, so,  
To have my praise for this, perform a part  
Thou hast not done before.

*Cor.* Well, I must do't:

Away, my disposition, and possess me  
Some harlot's spirit! My throat of war be turn'd,  
Which quired with my drum, into a pipe  
Small as an eunuch, or the virgin voice  
That babies lulls asleep! the smiles of knaves  
Tent in my cheeks; and school-boys' tears take up  
The glasses of my sight! a beggar's tongue  
Make motion through my lips; and my arm'd knees,  
Who bow'd but in my stirrup, bend like his  
That hath receiv'd an alms!—I will not do't;  
Lest I surcease to honour mine own truth,  
And by my body's action teach my mind  
A most inherent baseness.

*Vol.* At thy choice, then:

To beg of thee, it is my more dishonour  
Than thou of them. Come all to ruin: let  
Thy mother rather feel thy pride than fear  
Thy dangerous stoutness; for I mock at death  
With as big heart as thou. Do as thou list.  
Thy valiantness was mine, thou suck'dst it from me;  
But owe thy pride thyself.

*Cor.* Pray, be content:

Mother, I am going to the market-place;  
Chide me no more. I'll mountebank their loves,  
Cog their hearts from them, and come home below'd  
Of all the trades in Rome. Look, I am going:  
Commend me to my wife. I'll return consul;  
Or never trust to what my tongue can do  
I' the way of flattery further.

*Vol.* Do your will. [*Exit.*

*Com.* Away! the tribunes do attend you: arm yourself  
To answer mildly; for they are prepar'd  
With accusations, as I hear, more strong  
Than are upon you yet.

*Cor.* The word is, mildly.—Pray you, let us go:  
Let them accuse me by invention, I  
Will answer in mine honour.

*Men.* Ay, but mildly.

*Cor.* Well mildly be it then; mildly. [*Exeunt.*



SCENE III.—ROME. *The Forum.**Enter SICINIUS and BRUTUS.*

*Bru.* In this point charge him home, that he affects  
Tyrannical power: if he evade us there,  
Enforce him with his envy to the people;  
And that the spoil got on the Antiates  
Was ne'er distributed.

*Enter an Ædile.*

What, will he come?

*Æd.* He's coming.

*Bru.* How accompanied?

*Æd.* With old Menenius, and those senators  
That always favour'd him.

*Sic.* Have you a catalogue  
Of all the voices that we have procur'd,  
Set down by the poll?

*Æd.* I have; 'tis ready.

*Sic.* Have you collected them by tribes?

*Æd.* I have.

*Sic.* Assemble presently the people hither:  
And when they hear me say, *It shall be so*  
*I' the right and strength o' the commons*, be it either  
For death, for fine, or banishment, then let them,  
If I say fine, cry *Fine*,—if death, cry *Death*;  
Insisting on the old prerogative  
And power i' the truth o' the cause.

*Æd.* I shall inform them.

*Bru.* And when such time they have begun to cry,  
Let them not cease, but with a din confus'd  
Enforce the present execution  
Of what we chance to sentence.

*Æd.* Very well.

*Sic.* Make them be strong, and ready for this hint,  
When we shall hap to give't them.

*Bru.* Go about it.—

[*Exit Ædile*]

Put him to choler straight: he hath been us'd  
Ever to conquer, and to have his worth  
Of contradiction: being once chaf'd, he cannot  
Be rein'd again to temperance; then he speaks  
What's in his heart; and that is there which looks  
With us to break his neck.

*Sic.* Well, here he comes.

*Enter* CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, COMINIUS, Senators,  
and Patricians.

*Men.* Calmly, I do beseech you.

*Cor.* Ay, as an ostler, that for the poorest piece  
Will bear the knave by the volume.—The honour'd gods  
Keep Rome in safety, and the chairs of justice  
Supplied with worthy men! plant love among 's!  
Throng our large temples with the shows of peace,  
And not our streets with war!

*I Sen.* Amen, amen!

*Men.* A noble wish.

*Re-enter* Ædile, with Citizens.

*Sic.* Draw near, ye people.

*Æd.* List to your tribunes; audience: peace, I say!

*Cor.* First, hear me speak.

*Both Tri.* Well, say.—Peace, ho!

*Cor.* Shall I be charg'd no further than this present?  
Must all determine here?

*Sic.* I do demand,

If you submit you to the people's voices,  
Allow their officers, and are content  
To suffer lawful censure for such faults  
As shall be proved upon you?

*Cor.* I am content.

*Men.* Lo, citizens, he says he is content:  
The warlike service he has done, consider; think  
Upon the wounds his body bears, which show like  
Graves i' the holy churchyard.

*Cor.* Scratches with briers,  
Scars to move laughter only.

*Men.* Consider further,  
That when he speaks not like a citizen,  
You find him like a soldier: do not take  
His rougher accents for malicious sounds,  
But, as I say, such as become a soldier,  
Rather than envy you.

*Com.* Well, well, no more.

*Cor.* What is the matter,  
That being pass'd for consul with full voice,  
I am so dishonour'd that the very hour  
You take it off again?

*Sic.* Answer to us.

*Cor.* Say then: 'tis true, I ought so.

*Sic.* We charge you that you have contriv'd to take

From Rome all season'd office, and to wind  
Yourself into a power tyrannical;  
For which you are a traitor to the people.

*Cor.* How! traitor!

*Men.* Nay, temperately; your promise.

*Cor.* The fires i' the lowest hell fold in the people!

Call me their traitor!—Thou injurious tribune!  
Within thine eyes sat twenty thousand deaths,  
In thy hands clutch'd as many millions, in  
Thy lying tongue both numbers, I would say,  
Thou liest unto thee, with a voice as free  
As I do pray the gods.

*Sic.* Mark you this, people?

*Citizens.* To the rock, to the rock with him!

*Sic.* Peace!

We need not put new matter to his charge:  
What you have seen him do and heard him speak,  
Beating your officers, cursing yourselves,  
Opposing laws with strokes, and here defying  
Those whose great power must try him; even this,  
So criminal, and in such capital kind,  
Deserves the extremest death.

*Bru.* But since he hath

Serv'd well for Rome,—

*Cor.* What, do you prate of service?

*Bru.* I talk of that, that know it.

*Cor.* You?

*Men.* Is this the promise that you made your mother?

*Com.* Know, I pray you,—

*Cor.* I'll know no further:

Let them pronounce the steep Tarpeian death,  
Vagabond exile, flaying, pent to linger  
But with a grain a day, I would not buy  
Their mercy at the price of one fair word,  
Nor check my courage for what they can give,  
To have't with saying Good-morrow.

*Sic.* For that he has,—

As much as in him lies,—from time to time  
Envid against the people, seeking means  
To pluck away their power; as now at last  
Given hostile strokes, and that not in the presence  
Of dreaded justice, but on the ministers  
That do distribute it;—in the name o' the people,  
And in the power of us the tribunes, we,  
Even from this instant, banish him our city;  
In peril of precipitation

From off the rock Tarpeian, never more  
To enter our Rome gates: i' the people's name,  
I say it shall be so.

*Citizens.* It shall be so, it shall be so; let him away:  
He's banished, and it shall be so.

*Com.* Hear me, my masters, and my common friends,—

*Sic.* He's sentenc'd; no more hearing.

*Com.*

Let me speak:

I have been consul, and can show for Rome  
Her enemies' marks upon me. I do love  
My country's good with a respect more tender,  
More holy and profound, than mine own life,  
My dear wife's estimate, her womb's increase,  
And treasure of my loins; then if I would  
Speak that,—

*Sic.* We know your drift. Speak what?

*Bru.* There's no more to be said, but he is banish'd,  
As enemy to the people and his country:  
It shall be so.

*Citizens.* It shall be so, it shall be so.

*Cor.* You common cry of curs! whose breath I hate  
As reek o' the rotten fens, whose loves I prize  
As the dead carcasses of unburied men  
That do corrupt my air,—I banish you;  
And here remain with your uncertainty!  
Let every feeble rumour shake your hearts!  
Your enemies, with nodding of their plumes,  
Fan you into despair! Have the power still  
To banish your defenders; till at length  
Your ignorance,—which finds not till it feels,—  
Making not reservation of yourselves,—  
Still your own foes,—deliver you, as most  
Abated captives, to some nation  
That won you without blows! Despising,  
For you, the city, thus I turn my back:  
There is a world elsewhere.

[*Exeunt* COR., COM., MEN., Senators, and Patricians.]

*Ad.* The people's enemy is gone, is gone!

*Citizens.* Our enemy is banish'd! he is gone! Hoo! hoo!  
[*Shouting, and throwing up their caps.*]

*Sic.* Go, see him out at gates, and follow him,  
As he hath follow'd you, with all despite;  
Give him deserv'd vexation. Let a guard  
Attend us through the city.

*Citizens.* Come, come, let us see him out at gates; come.  
The gods preserve our noble tribunes!—Come. [*Exeunt.*]

## ACT IV.

SCENE I.—ROME. *Before a Gate of the City.**Enter CORIOLANUS, VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, MENENIUS, COMINIUS, and several young Patricians.*

*Cor.* Come, leave your tears; a brief farewell:—the beast  
 With many heads butts me away.—Nay, mother,  
 Where is your ancient courage? you were us'd  
 To say extremity was the trier of spirits;  
 That common chances common men could bear;  
 That when the sea was calm all boats alike  
 Show'd mastership in floating; fortune's blows,  
 When most struck home, being gentle wounded, craves  
 A noble cunning: you were us'd to load me  
 With precepts that would make invincible  
 The heart that cou'd them.

*Vir.* O heavens! O heavens!

*Cor.* Nay, I pr'ythee, woman,—

*Vol.* Now the red pestilence strike all trades in Rome,  
 And occupations perish!

*Cor.* What, what, what!

I shall be lov'd when I am lack'd. Nay, mother,  
 Resume that spirit when you were wont to say,  
 If you had been the wife of Hercules,  
 Six of his labours you'd have done, and sav'd  
 Your husband so much sweat.—Cominius,  
 Droop not; adieu.—Farewell, my wife,—my mother:  
 I'll do well yet.—Thou old and true Menenius,  
 Thy tears are saltier than a younger man's,  
 And venomous to thine eyes.—My some time general,  
 I have seen thee stern, and thou hast oft beheld  
 Heart-hard'ning spectacles; tell these sad women  
 'Tis fond to wail inevitable strokes  
 As 'tis to laugh at 'em.—My mother, you wot well  
 My hazards still have been your solace: and  
 Believe 't not lightly,—though I go alone,  
 Like to a lonely dragon, that his fen  
 Makes fear'd and talk'd of more than seen,—your son  
 Will or exceed the common or be caught  
 With cautelous baits and practice.

*Vol.*

My first son,  
 Whither wilt thou go? Take good Cominius  
 With thee awhile: determine on some course

More than a wild exposure to each chance  
That starts i' the way before thee.

*Cor.* O the gods!

*Com.* I'll follow thee a month, devise with thee  
Where thou shalt rest, that thou may'st hear of us,  
And we of thee: so, if the time thrust forth  
A cause for thy repeal, we shall not send  
O'er the vast world to seek a single man;  
And lose advantage, which doth ever cool  
I' the absence of the needer.

*Cor.* Fare ye well:

Thou hast years upon thee; and thou art too full  
Of the wars' surfeits to go rove with one  
That's yet unbruised: bring me but out at gate.—  
Come, my sweet wife, my dearest mother, and  
My friends of noble touch; when I am forth,  
Bid me farewell, and smile. I pray you, come.  
While I remain above the ground, you shall  
Hear from me still; and never of me aught  
But what is like me formerly.

*Men.* That's worthily

As any ear can hear.—Come, let's not weep.—  
If I could shake off but one seven years  
From these old arms and legs, by the good gods,  
I'd with thee every foot.

*Cor.* Give me thy hand:—

Come. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *A Street near the Gate.*

*Enter SICINIUS, BRUTUS, and an Ædile.*

*Sic.* Bid them all home; he's gone, and we'll no further.—  
The nobility are vex'd, whom we see have sided  
In his behalf.

*Bru.* Now we have shown our power,  
Let us seem humbler after it is done  
Than when it was a-doing.

*Sic.* Bid them home:  
Say their great enemy is gone, and they  
Stand in their ancient strength.

*Bru.* Dismiss them home.

[*Exit Ædile.*]

Here comes his mother.

*Sic.* Let's not meet her.

*Bru.*

Why?

*Sic.* They say she's mad.

*Bru.* They have ta'en note of us : keep on your way.

*Enter VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, and MENENIUS.*

*Vol.* O, you're well met: the hoarded plague o' the gods  
Requite your love!

*Men.* Peace, peace, be not so loud.

*Vol.* If that I could for weeping, you should hear,—  
Nay, and you shall hear some.—Will you be gone?

*Vir.* You shall stay too [*to SICINIUS*]: I would I had the  
To say so to my husband. [power

*Sic.* Are you mankind?

*Vol.* Ay, fool; is that a shame?—Note but this fool.—  
Was not a man my father? Hadst thou foxship  
To banish him that struck more blows for Rome  
Than thou hast spoken words?—

*Sic.* O blessed heavens!

*Vol.* More noble blows than ever thou wise words;  
And for Rome's good.—I'll tell thee what;—yet go;—  
Nay, but thou shalt stay too:—I would my son  
Were in Arabia, and thy tribe before him,  
His good sword in his hand.

*Sic.* What then?

*Vir.* What then!

He'd make an end of thy posterity.

*Vol.* Bastards and all.—

Good man, the wounds that he does bear for Rome!

*Men.* Come, come, peace.

*Sic.* I would he had continu'd to his country  
As he began, and not unknit himself  
The noble knot he made.

*Bru.* I would he had.

*Vol.* I would he had! 'Twas you incens'd the rabble;—  
Cats, that can judge as fitly of his worth  
As I can of those mysteries which heaven  
Will not have earth to know.

*Bru.* Pray, let us go.

*Vol.* Now, pray, sir, get you gone:  
You have done a brave deed. Ere you go, hear this,—  
As far as doth the Capitol exceed  
The meanest house in Rome, so far my son,—  
This lady's husband here; this, do you see?—  
Whom you have banish'd, does exceed you all.

*Bru.* Well, well, we'll leave you.

*Sic.* Why stay we to be baited  
With one that wants her wits!

*Vol.* Take my prayers with you.—  
I would the gods had nothing else to do [*Exeunt Tribunes.*  
But to confirm my curses! Could I meet 'em  
But once a day, it would unclog my heart  
Of what lies heavy to't.

*Men.* You have told them home,  
And, by my troth, you have cause. You'll sup with me?

*Vol.* Anger's my meat; I sup upon myself,  
And so shall starve with feeding.—Come, let's go:  
Leave this faint puling, and lament as I do,  
In anger, Juno-like. Come, come, come.

*Men.* Fie, fie, fie! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*A Highway between Rome and Antium.*

*Enter a Roman and a Volsce, meeting.*

*Rom.* I know you well, sir; and you know me: your name, I think, is Adrian.

*Vols.* It is so, sir: truly, I have forgot you.

*Rom.* I am a Roman; and my services are, as you are, against 'em: know you me yet?

*Vols.* Nicanor? no.

*Rom.* The same, sir.

*Vo's.* You had more beard when I last saw you; but your favour is well approved by your tongue. What's the news in Rome? I have a note from the Volscian state, to find you out there: you have well saved me a day's journey.

*Rom.* There hath been in Rome strange insurrections; the people against the senators, patricians, and nobles.

*Vols.* Hath been! is it ended, then? Our state thinks not so; they are in a most warlike preparation, and hope to come upon them in the heat of their division.

*Rom.* The main blaze of it is past, but a small thing would make it flame again: for the nobles receive so to heart the banishment of that worthy Coriolanus that they are in a ripe aptness to take all power from the people, and to pluck from them their tribunes for ever. This lies glowing, I can tell you, and is almost mature for the violent breaking out.

*Vols.* Coriolanus banished!

*Rom.* Banished, sir.

*Vols.* You will be welcome with this intelligence, Nicanor.

*Rom.* The day serves well for them now. I have heard it said the fittest time to corrupt a man's wife is when she's fallen out with her husband. Your noble Tullus Aufidius



will appear well in these wars, his great opposer, Coriolanus, being now in no request of his country.

*Vols.* He cannot choose. I am most fortunate thus accidentally to encounter you : you have ended my business, and I will merrily accompany you home.

*Rom.* I shall, between this and supper, tell you most strange things from Rome ; all tending to the good of their adversaries. Have you an army ready, say you ?

*Vols.* A most royal one ; the centurions and their charges, distinctly billeted, already in the entertainment, and to be on foot at an hour's warning.

*Rom.* I am joyful to hear of their readiness, and am the man, I think, that shall set them in present action. So, sir, heartily well met, and most glad of your company.

*Vols.* You take my part from me, sir ; I have the most cause to be glad of yours.

*Rom.* Well, let us go together. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV.—ANTIUM. *Before Aufidius's House.*

*Enter CORIOLANUS, in mean apparel, disguised and muffled.*

*Cor.* A goodly city is this Antium.—City,  
'Tis I that made thy widows : many an heir  
Of these fair edifices 'fore my wars  
Have I heard groan and drop : then know me not,  
Lest that thy wives with spits and boys with stones  
In puny battle slay me.

*Enter a Citizen.*

Save you, sir.

*Cit.* And you.

*Cor.* Direct me, if it be your will,  
Where great Aufidius lies : is he in Antium ?

*Cit.* He is, and feasts the nobles of the state  
At his house this night.

*Cor.* Which is his house, beseech you ?

*Cit.* This, here, before you.

*Cor.* Thank you, sir : farewell.

[*Exit Citizen*]

O world, thy slippery turns ! Friends now fast sworn,  
Whose double bosoms seem to wear one heart,  
Whose house, whose bed, whose meal and exercise  
Are still together, who twin, as 'twere, in love  
Unseparable, shall within this hour,  
On a dissension of a doit, break out

To bitterest enmity; so fellest foes,  
 Whose passions and whose plots have broke their sleep  
 To take the one the other, by some chance,  
 Some trick not worth an egg, shall grow dear friends  
 And interjoin their issues. So with me:—  
 My birthplace hate I, and my love's upon  
 This enemy town.—I'll enter: if he slay me,  
 He does fair justice; if he give me way,  
 I'll do his country service.

[*Exit.*]

SCENE V.—ANTIUM. *A Hall in AUFIDIUS'S House.*

*Music within. Enter a Servant.*

1 *Serv.* Wine, wine, wine! What service is here!  
 I think our fellows are asleep.

[*Exit.*]

*Enter a second Servant.*

2 *Serv.* Where's Cotus! my master calls for him.—  
 Cotus!

[*Exit.*]

*Enter CORIOLANUS.*

*Cor.* A goodly house: the feast smells well; but I  
 Appear not like a guest.

*Re-enter the first Servant.*

1 *Serv.* What would you have, friend? whence are you?  
 Here's no place for you: pray, go to the door.

*Cor.* I have deserv'd no better entertainment  
 In being Coriolanus.

*Re-enter second Servant.*

2 *Serv.* Whence are you, sir? Has the porter his eyes  
 in his head, that he gives entrance to such companions?  
 Pray, get you out.

*Cor.* Away!

2 *Serv.* Away! Get you away.

*Cor.* Now thou art troublesome.

2 *Serv.* Are you so brave? I'll have you talked with anon.

*Enter a third Servant. The first meets him.*

3 *Serv.* What fellow's this?

1 *Serv.* A strange one as ever I looked on: I cannot get  
 him out o' the house: pr'ythee, call my master to him.

3 *Serv.* What have you to do here, fellow? Pray you,  
 avoid the house.

*Cor.* Let me but stand; I will not hurt your hearth.

*3 Serv.* What are you?

*Cor.* A gentleman.

*3 Serv.* A marvellous poor one.

*Cor.* True, so I am.

*3 Serv.* Pray you, poor gentleman, take up some other station; here's no place for you; pray you, avoid: come.

*Cor.* Follow your function, go,

And batten on cold bits.

[*Pushes him away.*]

*3 Serv.* What, you will not?—Pr'ythee, tell my master what a strange guest he has here.

*2 Serv.* And I shall.

[*Exit.*]

*3 Serv.* Where dwellest thou?

*Cor.* Under the canopy.

*3 Serv.* Under the canopy!

*Cor.* Ay.

*3 Serv.* Where's that?

*Cor.* 'T the city of kites and crows.

*3 Serv.* 'T the city of kites and crows!—What an ass it is!—Then thou dwellest with daws too?

*Cor.* No, I serve not thy master.

*3 Serv.* How, sir! Do you meddle with my master?

*Cor.* Ay; 'tis an honest service than to meddle with thy mistress:

Thou prat'st and prat'st; serve with thy trencher, hence!

[*Beats him in*]

*Enter AUFIDIUS and the second Servant.*

*Auf.* Where is this fellow?

*2 Serv.* Here, sir: I'd have beaten him like a dog, but for disturbing the lords within.

*Auf.* Whence comest thou? what wouldst thou? thy name?

Why speak'st not? speak, man: what's thy name?

*Cor.* If, Tullus, [Unmuffling.]

Not yet thou know'st me, and, seeing me, dost not

Think me for the man I am, necessity

Commands me name myself.

*Auf.* What is thy name?

[*Servants retire.*]

*Cor.* A name unmusical to the Volscians' ears,  
And harsh in sound to thine.

*Auf.* Say, what's thy name?

Thou hast a grim appearance, and thy face

Bears a command in't; though thy tackle's torn,

Thou show'st a noble vessel: what's thy name?

*Cor.* Prepare thy brow to frown:—know'st thou me yet?

*Auf.* I know thee not:—thy name?

*Cor.* My name is Caius Marcius, who hath done  
To thee particularly, and to all the Volsces,  
Great hurt and mischief; thereto witness may  
My surname, Coriolanus: the painful service,  
The extreme dangers, and the drops of blood  
Shed for my thankless country, are requited  
But with that surname; a good memory,  
And witness of the malice and displeasure  
Which thou shouldst bear me: only that name remains;  
The cruelty and envy of the people,  
Permitted by our dastard nobles, who  
Have all forsook me, hath devour'd the rest,  
And suffer'd me by the voice of slaves to be  
Whoop'd out of Rome. Now, this extremity  
Hath brought me to thy hearth: not out of hope,  
Mistake me not, to save my life; for if  
I had fear'd death, of all the men i' the world  
I would have 'voided thee; but in mere spite,  
To be full quit of those my banishers,  
Stand I before thee here. Then if thou hast  
A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge  
Thine own particular wrongs, and stop those maims  
Of shame seen through thy country, speed thee straight,  
And make my misery serve thy turn: so use it  
That my revengeful services may prove  
As benefits to thee; for I will fight  
Against my canker'd country with the spleen  
Of all the under fiends. But if so be  
Thou dar'st not this, and that to prove more fortunes  
Thou 'rt tir'd, then, in a word, I also am  
Longer to live most weary, and present  
My throat to thee and to thy ancient malice;  
Which not to cut would thee show but a fool,  
Since I have ever follow'd thee with hate,  
Drawn tuns of blood out of thy country's breast,  
And cannot live but to thy shame, unless  
It be to do thee service.

*Auf.* O Marcius, Marcius!  
Each word thou hast spoke hath weeded from my heart  
A root of ancient envy. If Jupiter  
Should from yond cloud speak divine things,  
And say 'Tis true, I'd not believe them more  
Than thee, all noble Marcius.—Let me twine  
Mine arms about that body, where against

My grained ash an hundred times hath broke,  
 And scar'd the moon with splinters: here I clip  
 The anvil of my sword, and do contest  
 As hotly and as nobly with thy love  
 As ever in ambitious strength I did  
 Contend against thy valour. Know thou first,  
 I lov'd the maid I married; never man  
 Sighed truer breath; but that I see thee here,  
 Thou noble thing! more dances my rapt heart  
 Than when I first my wedded mistress saw  
 Bestride my threshold. Why, thou Mars! I tell thee,  
 We have a power on foot; and I had purpose  
 Once more to hew thy target from thy brawn,  
 Or lose mine arm for't: thou hast beat me out  
 Twelve several times, and I have nightly since  
 Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thyself and me;  
 We have been down together in my sleep,  
 Unbuckling helms, fisting each other's throat,  
 And wak'd half dead with nothing. Worthy Marcius,  
 Had we no other quarrel else to Rome, but that  
 Thou art thence banish'd, we would muster all  
 From twelve to seventy; and, pouring war  
 Into the bowels of ungrateful Rome,  
 Like a bold flood o'erbear. O, come, go in,  
 And take our friendly senators by the hands;  
 Who now are here, taking their leaves of me,  
 Who am prepar'd against your territories,  
 Though not for Rome itself.

*Cor.* You bless me, gods!

*Auf.* Therefore, most absolute sir, if thou wilt have  
 The leading of thine own revenges, take  
 The one half of my commission; and set down,—  
 As best thou art experienc'd, since thou know'st  
 Thy country's strength and weakness,—thine own ways;  
 Whether to knock against the gates of Rome,  
 Or rudely visit them in parts remote,  
 To fright them, ere destroy. But come in:  
 Let me commend thee first to those that shall  
 Say yea to thy desires. A thousand welcomes!  
 And more a friend than e'er an enemy;  
 Yet, Marcius, that was much. Your hand: most welcome

[*Exeunt COR. and AUF.*]

1 *Serv.* [*advancing.*] Here's a strange alteration!

2 *Serv.* By my hand, I had thought to have stricken  
 him with a cudgel; and yet my mind gave me his clothes  
 made a false report of him.

1 *Serv.* What an arm he has! He turned me about with his finger and his thumb, as one would set up a top.

2 *Serv.* Nay, I knew by his face that there was something in him: he had, sir, a kind of face, methought,—I cannot tell how to term it.

1 *Serv.* He had so; looking as it were,—would I were hanged, but I thought there was more in him than I could think.

2 *Serv.* So did I, I'll be sworn: he is simply the rarest man i' the world.

1 *Serv.* I think he is: but a greater soldier than he you wot on.

2 *Serv.* Who, my master?

1 *Serv.* Nay, it 's no matter for that.

2 *Serv.* Worth six on him.

1 *Serv.* Nay, not so neither: but I take him to be the greater soldier.

2 *Serv.* Faith, look you, one cannot tell how to say that: for the defence of a town our general is excellent.

1 *Serv.* Ay, and for an assault too.

*Re-enter third Servant.*

3 *Serv.* O slaves, I can tell you news,—news, you rascals!

1 and 2 *Serv.* What, what, what? let's partake.

3 *Serv.* I would not be a Roman, of all nations; I had as lieve be a condemned man.

1 and 2 *Serv.* Wherefore? wherefore?

3 *Serv.* Why, here 's he that was wont to thwack our general,—Caius Marcius.

1 *Serv.* Why do you say, thwack our general?

3 *Serv.* I do not say, thwack our general; but he was always good enough for him.

2 *Serv.* Come, we are fellows and friends: he was ever too hard for him; I have heard him say so himself.

1 *Serv.* He was too hard for him directly, to say the troth on't: before Corioli he scotched him and notched him like a carbonado.

2 *Serv.* An he had been cannibally given, he might have broiled and eaten him too.

1 *Serv.* But more of thy news?

3 *Serv.* Why, he is so made on here within as if he were son and heir to Mars; set at upper end o' the table; no question asked him by any of the senators, but they stand bald before him: our general himself makes a mistress of him; sanctifies himself with 's hand, and turns up the white o' the eye to his discourse. But the bottom of the

news is, our general is cut i' the middle, and but one half of what he was yesterday; for the other has half, by the entreaty and grant of the whole table. He'll go, he says, and sowl the porter of Rome gates by the ears: he will mow all down before him, and leave his passage polled.

2 *Serv.* And he's as like to do't as any man I can imagine.

3 *Serv.* Do't! he will do't; for, look you, sir, he has as many friends as enemies; which friends, sir, as it were, durst not, look you, sir, show themselves, as we term it, his friends, whilst he's in dejectitude.

1 *Serv.* Dejectitude! what's that?

3 *Serv.* But when they shall see, sir, his crest up again, and the man in blood, they will out of their burrows, like conies after rain, and revel all with him.

1 *Serv.* But when goes this forward?

3 *Serv.* To-morrow; to-day; presently; you shall have the drum struck up this afternoon: 'tis as it were a parcel of their feast, and to be executed ere they wipe their lips.

2 *Serv.* Why, then we shall have a stirring world again. This peace is good for nothing but to rust iron, increase tailors, and breed ballad-makers.

1 *Serv.* Let me have war, say I; it exceeds peace as far as day does night; it's spritely, waking, audible, and full of vent. Peace is a very apoplexy, lethargy; mull'd, deaf, sleepy, insensible; a getter of more bastard children than wars a destroyer of men.

2 *Serv.* 'Tis so: and as wars, in some sort, may be said to be a ravisher, so it cannot be denied but peace is a great maker of cuckolds.

1 *Serv.* Ay, and it makes men hate one another.

3 *Serv.* Reason; because they then less need one another. The wars for my money. I hope to see Romans as cheap as Volscians. They are rising, they are rising.

*All.* In, in, in, in!

[*Exeunt*]

---

SCENE VI.—ROME. *A public Place.*

*Enter SICINIUS and BRUTUS.*

*Sic.* We hear not of him, neither need we fear him; His remedies are tame i' the present peace And quietness of the people, which before Were in wild hurry. Here do we make his friends Blush that the world goes well; who rather had, Though they themselves did suffer by't, behold Dissentious numbers pestering streets than see

Our tradesmen singing in their shops, and going  
About their functions friendly.

*Bru.* We stood to 't in good time.—Is this Menenius?

*Sic.* 'Tis he, 'tis he: O, he is grown most kind  
Of late.

*Enter MENENIUS.*

*Bru.* Hail, sir!

*Men.* Hail to you both!

*Sic.* Your Coriolanus is not much miss'd  
But with his friends: the commonwealth doth stand;  
And so would do, were he more angry at it.

*Men.* All's well; and might have been much better if  
He could have temporiz'd.

*Sic.* Where is he, hear you?

*Men.* Nay, I hear nothing: his mother and his wife  
Hear nothing from him.

*Enter three or four Citizens.*

*Citizens.* The gods preserve you both!

*Sic.* God-den, our neighbours.

*Bru.* God-den to you all, god-den to you all.

*1 Cit.* Ourselves, our wives, and children, on our knees,  
Are bound to pray for you both.

*Sic.* Live and thrive!

*Bru.* Farewell, kind neighbours: we wish'd Coriolanus  
Had lov'd you as we did.

*Citizens.* Now the gods keep you!

*Both Tri.* Farewell, farewell. [*Exeunt Citizens.*]

*Sic.* This is a happier and more comely time  
Than when these fellows ran about the streets  
Crying confusion.

*Bru.* Caius Marcius was  
A worthy officer i' the war; but insolent,  
O'ercome with pride, ambitious past all thinking,  
Self-loving,—

*Sic.* And affecting one sole throne,  
Without assistance.

*Men.* I think not so.

*Sic.* We should by this, to all our lamentation,  
If he had gone forth consul, found it so.

*Bru.* The gods have well prevented it, and Rome  
Sits safe and still without him.

*Enter an Ædile.*

*Æd.*

Worthy tribunes,



There is a slave, whom we have put in prison,  
 Reports,—the Volsces with two several powers  
 Are enter'd in the Roman territories;  
 And with the deepest malice of the war  
 Destroy what lies before 'em.

*Men.* 'Tis Aufidius,  
 Who, hearing of our Marcius' banishment,  
 Thrusts forth his horns again into the world;  
 Which were inshell'd when Marcius stood for Rome,  
 And durst not once peep out.

*Sic.* Come, what talk you  
 Of Marcius?

*Bru.* Go see this rumourer whipp'd.—It cannot be  
 The Volsces dare break with us.

*Men.* Cannot be!  
 We have record that very well it can;  
 And three examples of the like have been  
 Within my age. But reason with the fellow,  
 Before you punish him, where he heard this:  
 Lest you shall chance to whip your information,  
 And beat the messenger who bids beware  
 Of what is to be dreaded.

*Sic.* Tell not me:  
 I know this cannot be.

*Bru.* Not possible.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* The nobles in great earnestness are going  
 All to the senate-house: some news is come  
 That turns their countenances.

*Sic.* 'Tis this slave;—  
 Go whip him 'fore the people's eyes:—his raising;  
 Nothing but his report.

*Mess.* Yes, worthy sir,  
 The slave's report is seconded; and more,  
 More fearful, is deliver'd.

*Sic.* What more fearful?

*Mess.* It is spoke freely out of many mouths,—  
 How probable I do not know,—that Marcius,  
 Join'd with Aufidius, leads a power 'gainst Rome,  
 And vows revenge as spacious as between  
 The young'st and oldest thing.

*Sic.* This is most likely!

*Bru.* Rais'd only, that the weaker sort may wish  
 God Marcius home again.

*Sic.* The very trick on't.

*Men.* This is unlikely:  
He and Aufidius can no more atone  
Than violentest contrariety.

*Enter a second Messenger.*

*2 Mess.* You are sent for to the senate:  
A fearful army, led by Caius Marcius  
Associated with Aufidius, rages  
Upon our territories; and have already  
O'erborne their way, consum'd with fire, and took  
What lay before them.

*Enter COMINIUS.*

*Com.* O, you have made good work!

*Men.* What news? what news?

*Com.* You have help to ravish your own daughters, and  
To melt the city leads upon your pates;  
To see your wives dishonour'd to your noses,—

*Men.* What's the news? what's the news?

*Com.* Your temples burned in their cement; and  
Your franchises, whereon you stood, confin'd  
Into an auger's bore.

*Men.* Pray now, your news?—

You have made fair work, I fear me.—Pray, your news?  
If Marcius should be join'd with Volscians,—

*Com.* If!

He is their god: he leads them like a thing  
Made by some other deity than nature,  
That shapes man better; and they follow him,  
Against us brats, with no less confidence  
Than boys pursuing summer butterflies,  
Or butcher's killing flies.

*Men.* You have made good work,  
You and your apron men; you that stood so much  
Upon the voice of occupation and  
The breath of garlic-eaters!

*Com.* He will shake  
Your Rome about your ears.

*Men.* As Hercules  
Did shake down mellow fruit.—You have made fair work

*Bru.* But is this true, sir?

*Com.* Ay; and you'll look pale  
Before you find it other. All the regions  
Do smilingly revolt; and who resist  
Are only mock'd for valiant ignorance,

And perish constant fools. Who is't can blame him?  
Your enemies and his find something in him.

*Men.* We are all undone unless  
The noble man have mercy.

*Com.* Who shall ask it?  
The tribunes cannot do't for shame; the people  
Deserve such pity of him as the wolf  
Does of the shepherds: for his best friends, if they  
Should say, *Be good to Rome*, they charg'd him even  
As those should do that had deserv'd his hate,  
And therein show'd like enemies.

*Men.* 'Tis true:  
If he were putting to my house the brand  
That should consume it, I have not the face  
To say, *Beseech you, cease*.—You have made fair hands,  
You and your crafts! you have crafted fair!

*Com.* You have brought  
A trembling upon Rome, such as was never  
So incapable of help.

*Both Tri.* Say not, we brought it.

*Men.* How! Was it we? we lov'd him; but, like beasts,  
And cowardly nobles, gave way unto your clusters,  
Who did hoot him out o' the city.

*Com.* But I fear  
They'll roar him in again. Tullus Aufidius,  
The second name of men, obeys his points  
As if he were his officer:—desperation  
Is all the policy, strength, and defence,  
That Rome can make against them.

*Enter a troop of Citizens.*

*Men.* Here comes the clusters.—  
And is Aufidius with him?—You are they  
That made the air unwholesome, when you cast  
Your stinking greasy caps in hooting at  
Coriolanus' exile. Now he's coming;  
And not a hair upon a soldier's head  
Which will not prove a whip: as many coxcombs  
As you threw caps up will he tumble down,  
And pay you for your voices. 'Tis no matter;  
If he could burn us all into one coal,  
We have deserv'd it.

*Citizens.* Faith, we hear fearful news.

*1 Cit.* For mine own part,  
When I said banish him, I said 'twas pity.

*2 Cit.* And so did I.

3 *Cit.* And so did I; and, to say the truth, so did very many of us. That we did, we did for the best; and though we willingly consented to his banishment, yet it was against our will.

*Com.* You are goodly things, you voices!

*Men.* You have made  
Good work, you and your cry!—Shall 's to the Capitol?

*Com.* O, ay; what else? [*Exeunt COM. and MEN.*]

*Sic.* Go, masters, get you home; be not dismay'd:  
These are a side that would be glad to have  
This true which they so seem to fear. Go home,  
And show no sign of fear.

1 *Cit.* The gods be good to us!—Come, masters, let's home. I ever said we were i' the wrong when we banished him.

2 *Cit.* So did we all. But come, let's home.

[*Exeunt Citizens.*]

*Bru.* I do not like this news.

*Sic.* Nor I.

*Bru.* Let's to the Capitol:—would half my wealth  
Would buy this for a lie!

*Sic.* Pray, let us go. [*Exeunt*]

SCENE VII.—*A Camp at a small distance from Rome.*

*Enter AUFIDIUS and his Lieutenant.*

*Auf.* Do they still fly to the Roman?

*Lieu.* I do not know what witchcraft 's in him, but  
Your soldiers use him as the grace 'fore meat,  
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end;  
And you are darken'd in this action, sir,  
Even by your own.

*Auf.* I cannot help it now,  
Unless, by using means, I lame the foot  
Of our design. He bears himself more proudlier,  
Even to my person, than I thought he would  
When first I did embrace him: yet his nature  
In that 's no changeling; and I must excuse  
What cannot be amended.

*Lieu.* Yet I wish, sir,—  
I mean, for your particular,—you had not  
Join'd in commission with him; but either  
Had borne the action of yourself, or else  
To him had left it solely.

*Auf.* I understand thee well; and be thou sure,

When he shall come to his account, he knows not  
What I can urge against him. Although it seems,  
And so he thinks, and is no less apparent  
To the vulgar eye, that he bears all things fairly,  
And shows good husbandry for the Volscian state,  
Fights dragon-like, and does achieve as soon  
As draw his sword: yet he hath left undone  
That which shall break his neck or hazard mine  
Whene'er we come to our account.

*Lieu.* Sir, I beseech you, think you he'll carry Rome?

*Auf.* All places yield to him ere he sits down;  
And the nobility of Rome are his:  
The senators and patricians love him too:  
The tribunes are no soldiers; and their people  
Will be as rash in the repeal as hasty  
To expel him thence. I think he'll be to Rome  
As is the osprey to the fish, who takes it  
By sovereignty of nature. First he was  
A noble servant to them; but he could not  
Carry his honours even: whether 'twas pride,  
Which out of daily fortune ever taints  
The happy man; whether defect of judgment,  
To fail in the disposing of those chances  
Which he was lord of; or whether nature,  
Not to be other than one thing, not moving  
From the casque to the cushion, but commanding peace  
Even with the same austerity and garb  
As he controll'd the war; but one of these,—  
As he hath spices of them all, not all,  
For I dare so far free him,—made him fear'd,  
So hated, and so banish'd: but he has a merit  
To choke it in the utterance. So our virtues  
Lie in the interpretation of the time:  
And power, unto itself most commendable,  
Hath not a tomb so evident as a cheer  
To extol what it hath done.  
One fire drives out one fire; one nail, one nail;  
Rights by rights falter, strengths by strengths do fail.  
Come, let's away. When, Caius, Rome is thine,  
Thou art poor'st of all; then shortly art thou mine. [*Exeunt.*]

## ACT V.

SCENE I.—ROME. *A public Place.**Enter MENENIUS, COMINIUS, SICINIUS, BRUTUS, and others.*

*Men.* No, I'll not go: you hear what he hath said  
Which was sometime his general; who lov'd him  
In a most dear particular. He call'd me father:  
But what o' that? Go, you that banish'd him;  
A mile before his tent fall down, and knee  
The way into his mercy: nay, if he coy'd  
To hear Cominius speak, I'll keep at home.

*Com.* He would not seem to know me.

*Men.* Do you hear?

*Com.* Yet one time he did call me by my name:  
I urg'd our old acquaintance, and the drops  
That we have bled together. Coriolanus  
He would not answer to: forbad all names;  
He was a kind of nothing, titleless,  
Till he had forg'd himself a name o' the fire  
Of burning Rome.

*Men.* Why, so,—you have made good work!  
A pair of tribunes that have rack'd for Rome,  
To make coals cheap,—a noble memory!

*Com.* I minded him how royal 'twas to pardon  
When it was less expected: he replied,  
It was a bare petition of a state  
To one whom they had punish'd.

*Men.* Very well:  
Could he say less?

*Com.* I offer'd to awaken his regard  
For's private friends: his answer to me was,  
He could not stay to pick them in a pile  
Of noisome musty chaff: he said 'twas folly  
For one poor grain or two to leave unburnt,  
And still to nose the offence.

*Men.* For one poor grain  
Or two! I am one of those; his mother, wife,  
His child, and this brave fellow too, we are the grains:  
You are the musty chaff; and you are smelt  
Above the moon: we must be burnt for you.

*Sic.* Nay, pray, be patient: if you refuse your aid  
In this so never-heeded help, yet do not

Upbraid's with our distress. But, sure, if you  
 Would be your country's pleader, your good tongue,  
 More than the instant army we can make,  
 Might stop our countryman.

*Men.* No; I'll not meddle.

*Sic.* Pray you, go to him.

*Men.* What should I do?

*Bru.* Only make trial what your love can do  
 For Rome, towards Marcius.

*Men.* Well, and say that Marcius  
 Return me, as Cominius is return'd,  
 Unheard; what then?

But as a discontented friend, grief-shot  
 With his unkindness? Say't be so?

*Sic.* Yet your good-will  
 Must have that thanks from Rome, after the measure  
 As you intended well.

*Men.* I'll undertake't:  
 I think he'll hear me. Yet to bite his lip  
 And hum at good Cominius much unhearts me.  
 He was not taken well: he had not din'd:  
 The veins unfill'd, our blood is cold, and then  
 We pout upon the morning, are unapt  
 To give or to forgive; but when we have stuff'd  
 These pipes and these conveyances of our blood  
 With wine and feeding, we have suppler souls  
 Than in our priest-like fasts: therefore I'll watch him  
 Till he be dieted to my request,  
 And then I'll set upon him.

*Bru.* You know the very road into his kindness,  
 And cannot lose your way.

*Men.* Good faith, I'll prove him,  
 Speed how it will. I shall ere long have knowledge  
 Of my success. [Exit

*Com.* He'll never hear him.

*Sic.* Not?

*Com.* I tell you, he does sit in gold, his eye  
 Red as 'twould burn Rome; and his injury  
 The gaoler to his pity. I kneel'd before him;  
 'Twas very faintly he said *Rise*; dismiss'd me  
 Thus, with his speechless hand: what he would do,  
 He sent in writing after me; what he would not,  
 Bound with an oath to yield to his conditions:  
 So that all hope is vain,  
 Unless in 's noble mother and his wife;  
 Who, as I hear, mean to solicit him

For mercy to his country. Therefore, let's hence,  
And with our fair entreaties haste them on.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—*An advanced Post of the Volscian Camp before Rome. The Guard at their stations.*

*Enter to them MENENIUS.*

1 *G.* Stay: whence are you?

2 *G.* Stand, and go back.

*Men.* You guard like men; 'tis well: but, by your leave,  
I am an officer of state, and come  
To speak with Coriolanus.

1 *G.* From whence?

*Men.* From Rome.

1 *G.* You may not pass, you must return: our general  
Will no more hear from thence.

2 *G.* You'll see your Rome embrac'd with fire before  
You'll speak with Coriolanus.

*Men.* Good my friends,  
If you have heard your general talk of Rome,  
And of his friends there, it is lots to blanks  
My name hath touch'd your ears: it is Menenius.

1 *G.* Be it so; go back: the virtue of your name  
Is not here passable.

*Men.* I tell thee, fellow,  
Thy general is my lover: I have been  
The book of his good acts, whence men have read  
His fame unparallel'd, haply amplified;  
For I have ever verified my friends,—  
Of whom he's chief,—with all the size that verity  
Would without lapsing suffer: nay, sometimes,  
Like to a bowl upon a subtle ground,  
I have tumbled past the throw: and in his praise  
Have almost stamp'd the leasing: therefore, fellow,  
I must have leave to pass.

1 *G.* Faith, sir, if you had told as many lies in his behalf  
as you have utter'd words in your own, you should not pass  
here: no, though it were as virtuous to lie as to live chastely.  
Therefore, go back.

*Men.* Pr'ythee, fellow, remember my name is Menenius,  
always factionary on the party of your general.

2 *G.* Howsoever you have been his liar,—as you say you  
have,—I am one that, telling true under him, must say, you  
cannot pass. Therefore, go back.



*Men.* Has he dined, canst thou tell? for I would not speak with him till after dinner.

*I G.* You are a Roman, are you?

*Men.* I am as thy general is.

*I G.* Then you should hate Rome, as he does. Can you, when you have pushed out your gates the very defender of them, and, in a violent popular ignorance, given your enemy your shield, think to front his revenges with the easy groans of old women, the virginal palms of your daughters, or with the palsied intercession of such a decayed dotant as you seem to be? Can you think to blow out the intended fire your city is ready to flame in, with such weak breath as this? No, you are deceived; therefore, back to Rome, and prepare for your execution: you are condemned; our general has sworn you out of reprieve and pardon.

*Men.* Sirrah, if thy captain knew I were here he would use me with estimation.

*2 G.* Come, my captain knows you not.

*Men.* I mean thy general.

*I G.* My general cares not for you. Back, I say; go, lest I let forth your half pint of blood;—back; that's the utmost of your having:—back.

*Men.* Nay, but, fellow, fellow,—

*Enter CORIOLANUS and AUFIDIUS.*

*Cor.* What's the matter?

*Men.* Now, you companion, I'll say an errand for you; you shall know now that I am in estimation; you shall perceive that a jack guardant cannot office me from my son Coriolanus: guess but by my entertainment with him if thou standest not i' the state of hanging, or of some death more long in spectatorship and crueller in suffering; behold now presently, and swoon for what's to come upon thee.—The glorious gods sit in hourly synod about thy particular prosperity, and love thee no worse than thy old father Menenius does! O my son! my son! thou art preparing fire for us; look thee, here's water to quench it. I was hardly moved to come to thee; but being assured none but myself could move thee, I have been blown out of your gates with sighs; and conjure thee to pardon Rome and thy petitionary countrymen. The good gods assuage thy wrath, and turn the dregs of it upon this varlet here; this, who, like a block, hath denied my access to thee.

*Cor.* Away!

*Men.* How! away!

*Cor.* Wife, mother, child, I know not. My affairs

Are servanted to others: though I owe  
 My revenge properly, my remission lies  
 In Volscian breasts. That we have been familiar,  
 Ingrate forgetfulness shall poison, rather  
 Than pity note how much.—Therefore, be gone.  
 Mine ears against your suits are stronger than  
 Your gates against my force. Yet, for I lov'd thee,  
 Take this along; I writ it for thy sake,

[Gives a letter.

And would have sent it. Another word, Menenius,  
 I will not hear thee speak.—This man, Aufidius,  
 Was my beloved in Rome: yet thou behold'st!

*Auf.* You keep a constant temper.

[*Exeunt COR. and AUF.*

1 *G.* Now, sir, is your name Menenius?

2 *G.* 'Tis a spell, you see, of much power: you know the  
 way home again.

1 *G.* Do you hear how we are shent for keeping your  
 greatness back?

2 *G.* What cause, do you think, I have to swoon?

*Men.* I neither care for the world nor your general:  
 for such things as you, I can scarce think there's any, ye're  
 so slight. He that hath a will to die by himself fears it  
 not from another. Let your general do his worst. For  
 you, be that you are, long; and your misery increase with  
 your age! I say to you, as I was said to, Away! [*Exit.*

1 *G.* A noble fellow, I warrant him.

2 *G.* The worthy fellow is our general: he is the rock,  
 the oak not to be wind-shaken. [*Exeunt.*

### SCENE III.—*The Tent of CORIOLANUS.*

*Enter CORIOLANUS, AUFIDIUS, and others.*

*Cor.* We will before the walls of Rome to-morrow  
 Set down our host.—My partner in this action,  
 You must report to the Volscian lords how plainly  
 I have borne this business.

*Auf.* Only their ends  
 You have respected; stopp'd your ears against  
 The general suit of Rome; never admitted  
 A private whisper, no, not with such friends  
 That thought them sure of you.

*Cor.* This last old man,  
 Whom with a crack'd heart I have sent to Rome,  
 Lov'd me above the measure of a father;

Nay, godded me, indeed. Their latest refuge  
 Was to send him; for whose old love I have,—  
 Though I show'd sourly to him,—once more offer'd  
 The first conditions, which they did refuse,  
 And cannot now accept, to grace him only,  
 That thought he could do more, a very little  
 I have yielded to: fresh embassies and suits,  
 Nor from the state nor private friends, hereafter  
 Will I lend ear to.—Ha! what shout is this?

[*Shout within.*]

Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow  
 In the same time 'tis made? I will not.

*Enter, in mourning habits, VIRGILIA, VOLUMNIA, leading  
 young MARCIUS, VALERIA, and Attendants.*

My wife comes foremost; then the honour'd mould  
 Wherein this trunk was fram'd, and in her hand  
 The grandchild to her blood. But, out, affection!  
 All bond and privilege of nature, break!  
 Let it be virtuous to be obstinate.—  
 What is that curt'sy worth? or those doves' eyes,  
 Which can make gods forsworn?—I melt, and am not  
 Of stronger earth than others.—My mother bows,  
 As if Olympus to a molehill should  
 In supplication nod: and my young boy  
 Hath an aspect of intercession which  
 Great nature cries, *Deny not.*—Let the Volsces  
 Plough Rome and harrow Italy: I'll never  
 Be such a gosling to obey instinct; but stand,  
 As if a man were author of himself,  
 And knew no other kin.

*Vir.* My lord and husband!

*Cor.* These eyes are not the same I wore in Rome.

*Vir.* The sorrow that delivers us thus chang'd  
 Makes you think so.

*Cor.* Like a dull actor now,  
 I have forgot my part, and I am out,  
 Even to a full disgrace. Best of my flesh,  
 Forgive my tyranny; but do not say,  
 For that, *Forgive our Romans.*—O, a kiss  
 Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge;  
 Now, by the jealous queen of heaven, that kiss  
 I carried from thee, dear; and my true lip  
 Hath virgin'd it e'er since.—You gods! I prate,  
 And the most noble mother of the world  
 Leave unsaluted: sink, my knee, i' the earth;

[*Kneels.*]

Of thy deep duty more impression show  
Than that of common sons.

*Vol.* O, stand up bless'd!  
Whilst, with no softer cushion than the flint,  
I kneel before thee; and unproperly  
Show duty, as mistaken all this while  
Between the child and parent.

[*Kneels*]

*Cor.* What is this?  
Your knees to me? to your corrected son?  
Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach  
Fillip the stars; then let the mutinous winds  
Strike the proud cedars 'gainst the fiery sun;  
Murdering impossibility, to make  
What cannot be, slight work.

*Vol.* Thou art my warrior;  
I help to frame thee. Do you know this lady?

*Cor.* The noble sister of Publicola,  
The moon of Rome; chaste as the icicle  
That's curdled by the frost from purest snow,  
And hangs on Dian's temple:—dear Valeria!

*Vol.* This is a poor epitome of yours,  
Which, by the interpretation of full time,  
May show like all yourself.

*Cor.* The god of soldiers,  
With the consent of supreme Jove, inform  
Thy thoughts with nobleness; that thou mayst prove  
To shame invulnerable, and stick i' the wars  
Like a great sea-mark, standing every flaw,  
And saving those that eye thee!

*Vol.* Your knee, sirrah.

*Cor.* That's my brave boy.

*Vol.* Even he, your wife, this lady, and myself,  
Are suitors to you.

*Cor.* I beseech you, peace:  
Or, if you'd ask, remember this before,—  
The things I have forsworn to grant may never  
Be held by you denials. Do not bid me  
Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate  
Again with Rome's mechanics.—Tell me not  
Wherein I seem unnatural: desire not  
To allay my rages and revenges with  
Your colder reasons.

*Vol.* O, no more, no more!  
You have said you will not grant us anything;  
For we have nothing else to ask but that  
Which you deny already: yet we will ask;

That, if you fail in our request, the blame  
May hang upon your hardness; therefore hear us.

*Cor.* Aufidius, and you Volsces, mark: for we'll  
Hear naught from Rome in private.—Your request?

*Vol.* Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment  
And state of bodies would bewray what life  
We have led since thy exile. Think with thyself,  
How more unfortunate than all living women  
Arc we come hither: since that thy sight, which should  
Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comfort,  
Constrains them weep, and shake with fear and sorrow;  
Making the mother, wife, and child to see  
The son, the husband, and the father tearing  
His country's bowels out. And to poor we,  
Thine enmity's most capital: thou barr'st us  
Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort  
That all but we enjoy; for how can we,  
Alas, how can we for our country pray,  
Whereto we are bound,—together with thy victory,  
Whereto we are bound? alack, or we must lose  
The country, our dear nurse; or else thy person,  
Our comfort in the country. We must find  
An evident calamity, though we had  
Our wish, which side should win; for either thou  
Must, as a foreign recreant, be led  
With manacles thorough our streets, or else  
Triumphantly tread on thy country's ruin,  
And bear the palm for having bravely shed  
Thy wife and children's blood. For myself, son,  
I purpose not to wait on fortune till  
These wars determine: if I cannot persuade thee  
Rather to show a noble grace to both parts  
Than seek the end of one, thou shalt no sooner  
March to assault thy country than to tread,—  
Trust to't, thou shalt not,—on thy mother's womb,  
That brought thee to this world.

*Vir.* Ay, and mine,  
That brought you forth this boy, to keep your name  
Living to time.

*Boy.* 'A shall not tread on me;  
I'll run away till I am bigger; but then I'll fight.

*Cor.* Not of a woman's tenderness to be,  
Requires nor child nor woman's face to see.  
I have sat too long.

*Vol.* Nay, go not from us thus.  
If it were so that our request did tend

[*Rising.*]

To save the Romans, thereby to destroy  
 The Volscies whom you serve, you might condemn us,  
 As poisonous of your honour: no; our suit  
 Is, that you reconcile them: while the Volscies  
 May say, *This mercy we have show'd*; the Romans,  
*This we receiv'd*; and each in either side  
 Give thee all-hail to thee, and cry, *Be bless'd*  
*For making up this peace!* Thou know'st, great son,  
 The end of war's uncertain; but this certain,  
 That, if thou conquer Rome, the benefit  
 Which thou shalt thereby reap is such a name,  
 Whose repetition will be dogg'd with curses;  
 Whose chronicle thus writ,—*The man was noble,*  
*But with his last attempt he wip'd it out;*  
*Destroy'd his country; and his name remains*  
*To the ensuing age abhorr'd.* Speak to me, son:  
 Thou hast affected the fine strains of honour,  
 To imitate the graces of the gods,  
 To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' the air,  
 And yet to charge thy sulphur with a bolt  
 That should but rive an oak. Why dost not speak?  
 Think'st thou it honourable for a noble man  
 Still to remember wrongs?—Daughter, speak you:  
 He cares not for your weeping.—Speak thou, boy:  
 Perhaps thy childishness will move him more  
 Than can our reasons.—There's no man in the world  
 More bound to his mother; yet here he lets me prate  
 Like one i' the stocks. Thou hast never in thy life  
 Show'd thy dear mother any courtesy;  
 When she,—poor hen,—fond of no second brood,  
 Has cluck'd thee to the wars, and safely home,  
 Loaden with honour. Say my request's unjust,  
 And spurn me back: but if it be not so,  
 Thou art not honest; and the gods will plague thee,  
 That thou restrain'st from me the duty which  
 To a mother's part belongs.—He turns away:  
 Down, ladies; let us shame him with our knees.  
 To his surname Coriolanus 'longs more pride  
 Than pity to our prayers. Down: an end;  
 This is the last.—So we will home to Rome,  
 And die among our neighbours.—Nay, behold's-  
 This boy, that cannot tell what he would have,  
 But kneels and holds up hands for fellowship,  
 Does reason our petition with more strength  
 Than thou hast to deny't.—Come, let us go:  
 This fellow had a Volscian to his mother;

His wife is in Corioli, and his child  
Like him by chance.—Yet give us our despatch :  
I am hush'd until our city be afire,  
And then I'll speak a little.

*Cor.* [*after holding VOLUMNIA by the hands in silence.*]

O mother, mother!

What have you done? Behold, the heavens do ope,  
The gods look down, and this unnatural scene  
They laugh at. O my mother, mother! O!  
You have won a happy victory to Rome;  
But for your son,—believe it, O, believe it,  
Most dangerously you have with him prevail'd,  
If not most mortal to him. But let it come.—  
Aufidius, though I cannot make true wars,  
I'll frame convenient peace. Now, good Aufidius,  
If you were in my stead, would you have heard  
A mother less? or granted less, Aufidius?

*Auf.* I was mov'd withal.

*Cor.* I dare be sworn you were :

And, sir, it is no little thing to make  
Mine eyes to sweat compassion. But, good sir,  
What peace you'll make, advise me: for my part,  
I'll not to Rome, I'll back with you; and, pray you,  
Stand to me in this cause.—O mother! wife!

*Auf.* I am glad thou hast set thy mercy and thy honour  
At difference in thee: out of that I'll work  
Myself a former fortune. [*Aside.*]

[*The Ladies make signs to CORIOLANUS.*]

*Cor.*

Ay, by and by;

[*To VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, &c.*]

But we'll drink together; and you shall bear  
A better witness back than words, which we,  
On like conditions, will have counter-seal'd.  
Come, enter with us. Ladies, you deserve  
To have a temple built you: all the swords  
In Italy, and her confederate arms,  
Could not have made this peace.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV.—ROME. *A public Place.*

*Enter MENENIUS and SICINIUS.*

*Men.* See you yond coigne o' the Capitol,—yond corner-stone?

*Sic.* Why, what of that?

*Men.* If it be possible for you to displace it with your

little finger, there is some hope the ladies of Rome, especially his mother, may prevail with him. But I say there is no hope in't: our throats are sentenced, and stay upon execution.

*Sic.* Is't possible that so short a time can alter the condition of a man?

*Men.* There is differency between a grub and a butterfly; yet your butterfly was a grub. This Marcius is grown from man to dragon: he has wings; he 's more than a creeping thing.

*Sic.* He loved his mother dearly.

*Men.* So did he me: and he no more remembers his mother now than an eight-year-old horse. The tartness of his face sours ripe grapes: when he walks, he moves like an engine, and the ground shrieks before his treading: he is able to pierce a corslet with his eye; talks like a knell, and his hum is a battery. He sits in his state as a thing made for Alexander. What he bids be done is finished with his bidding. He wants nothing of a god but eternity, and a heaven to throne in.

*Sic.* Yes, mercy, if you report him truly.

*Men.* I paint him in the character. Mark what mercy his mother shall bring from him: there is no more mercy in him than there is milk in a male tiger; that shall our poor city find: and all this is 'long of you.

*Sic.* The gods be good unto us!

*Men.* No, in such a case the gods will not be good unto us. When we banished him we respected not them: and, he returning to break our necks, they respect not us.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* Sir, if you'd save your life, fly to your house: The plebeians have got your fellow-tribune, And hale him up and down; all swearing, if The Roman ladies bring not comfort home, They'll give him death by inches.

*Enter a second Messenger.*

*Sic.*

What's the news?

*2 Mess.* Good news, good news;—the ladies have prevail'd, The Volscians are dislodg'd and Marcius gone: A merrier day did never yet greet Rome, No, not the expulsion of the Tarquins.

*Sic.*

Friend,

Art thou certain this is true? is it most certain?

*2 Mess.* As certain as I know the sun is fire: Where have you lurk'd, that you make doubt of it?



Ne'er through an arch so hurried the blown tide  
 As the recomforted through the gates. Why, hark you!  
 [*Trumpets and hautboys sounded, drums  
 beaten, and shouting within.*]

The trumpets, sackbuts, psalteries, and fifes,  
 Tabors and cymbals, and the shouting Romans,  
 Make the sun dance. Hark you! [*Shouting again.*]

*Men.* This is good news.  
 I will go meet the ladies. This Volumnia  
 Is worth of consuls, senators, patricians,  
 A city full: of tribunes such as you,  
 A sea and land full. You have pray'd well to-day:  
 This morning, for ten thousand of your throats  
 I'd not have given a doit. Hark, how they joy!  
 [*Shouting and music.*]

*Sic.* First, the gods bless you for your tidings; next,  
 Accept my thankfulness.

*2 Mess.* Sir, we have all  
 Great cause to give great thanks.

*Sic.* They are near the city?

*2 Mess.* Almost at point to enter.

*Sic.* We will meet them,  
 And help the joy. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V.—ROME. *A Street near the Gate.*

*Enter VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, VALERIA, &c., accompanied  
 by Senators, Patricians, and Citizens.*

*1 Sen.* Behold our patroness, the life of Rome!  
 Call all your tribes together, praise the gods,  
 And make triumphant fires; strew flowers before them:  
 Unshout the noise that banish'd Marcius,  
 Repeal him with the welcome of his mother;  
 Cry, *Welcome, ladies, welcome!*—

*All.* Welcome, ladies,  
 Welcome! [*A flourish with drums and trumpets.* *Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI.—ANTIUM. *A public Place.*

*Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, with Attendants.*

*Auf.* Go tell the lords of the city I am here:  
 Deliver them this paper; having read it,  
 Bid them repair to the market-place: where I,  
 Even in theirs and in the commons' ears,

Will vouch the truth of it. Him I accuse  
 The city ports by this hath enter'd, and  
 Intends to appear before the people, hoping  
 To purge himself with words: despatch. [*Exeunt Attendants*]

*Enter three or four Conspirators of AUFIDIUS'S faction.*

Most welcome!

1 *Con.* How is it with our general?

*Auf.* Even so

As with a man by his own alms empoison'd,  
 And with his charity slain.

2 *Con.* Most noble sir,

If you do hold the same intent wherein  
 You wish'd us parties, we'll deliver you  
 Of your great danger.

*Auf.* Sir, I cannot tell:

We must proceed as we do find the people.

3 *Con.* The people will remain uncertain whilst  
 'Twixt you there's difference: but the fall of either  
 Makes the survivor heir of all.

*Auf.* I know it;

And my pretext to strike at him admits  
 A good construction. I rais'd him, and I pawn'd  
 Mine honour for his truth: who being so heighten'd,  
 He water'd his new plants with dews of flattery,  
 Seducing so my friends; and to this end  
 He bow'd his nature, never known before  
 But to be rough, unswayable, and free.

3 *Con.* Sir, his stoutness,  
 When he did stand for consul, which he lost  
 By lack of stooping,—

*Auf.* That I would have spoke of:

Being banish'd for't, he came unto my hearth;  
 Presented to my knife his throat: I took him;  
 Made him joint-servant with me; gave him way  
 In all his own desires; nay, let him choose  
 Out of my files, his projects to accomplish,  
 My best and freshest men; serv'd his designments  
 In mine own person; help to reap the fame  
 Which he made all his; and took some pride  
 To do myself this wrong: till, at the last,  
 I seem'd his follower, not partner; and  
 He wag'd me with his countenance as if  
 I had been mercenary.

1 *Con.* So he did, my lord:  
 The army marvell'd at it; and, in the last,

When he had carried Rome, and that we look'd  
For no less spoil than glory,—

*Auf.* There was it;—  
For which my sinews shall be stretch'd upon him.  
At a few drops of women's rheum, which are  
As cheap as lies, he sold the blood and labour  
Of our great action: therefore shall he die,  
And I'll renew me in his fall. But, hark!

*[Drums and trumpets sound, with great  
shouts of the people.]*

*1 Con.* Your native town you enter'd like a post,  
And had no welcomes home; but he returns  
Splitting the air with noise.

*2 Con.* And patient fools,  
Whose children he hath slain, their base throats tear  
With giving him glory.

*3 Con.* Therefore, at your vantage,  
Ere he express himself, or move the people  
With what he would say, let him feel your sword,  
Which we will second. When he lies along,  
After your way his tale pronounc'd shall bury  
His reasons with his body.

*Auf.* Say no more:  
Here come the lords.

*Enter the Lords of the City.*

*Lords.* You are most welcome home.

*Auf.* I have not deserv'd it.  
But, worthy lords, have you with heed perus'd  
What I have written to you?

*Lords.* We have.

*1 Lord.* And grieve to hear't.  
What faults he made before the last, I think  
Might have found easy fines: but there to end  
Where he was to begin, and give away  
The benefit of our levies, answering us  
With our own charge: making a treaty where  
There was a yielding.—This admits no excuse.

*Auf.* He approaches: you shall hear him.

*Enter CORIOLANUS, with drums and colours; a crowd of  
Citizens with him.*

*Cor.* Hail, lords! I am return'd your soldier;  
No more infected with my country's love  
Than when I parted hence, but still subsisting  
Under your great command. You are to know

That prosperously I have attempted, and  
 With bloody passage led your wars even to  
 The gates of Rome. Our spoils we have brought home  
 Do more than counterpoise a full third part  
 The charges of the action. We have made peace  
 With no less honour to the Antiaties  
 Than shame to the Romans: and we here deliver,  
 Subscribed by the consuls and patricians,  
 Together with the seal o' the senate, what  
 We have compounded on.

*Auf.* Read it not, noble lords  
 But tell the traitor, in the highest degree  
 He hath abus'd your powers.

*Cor.* Traitor!—How now!

*Auf.* Ay, traitor, Marcus.

*Cor.* Marcus!

*Auf.* Ay, Marcus, Caius Marcus. Dost thou think  
 I'll grace thee with that robbery, thy stol'n name  
 Coriolanus in Corioli?—

You lords and heads o' the state, perfidiously  
 He has betray'd your business, and given up,  
 For certain drops of salt, your city Rome,—  
 I say your city,—to his wife and mother;  
 Breaking his oath and resolution, like  
 A twist of rotten silk; never admitting  
 Counsel o' the war; but at his nurse's tears  
 He whin'd and roar'd away your victory;  
 That pages blush'd at him, and men of heart  
 Look'd wondering each at other.

*Cor.* Hear'st thou, Mars?

*Auf.* Name not the god, thou boy of tears,—

*Cor.* Ha!

*Auf.* No more.

*Cor.* Measureless liar, thou hast made my heart  
 Too great for what contains it. Boy! O slave!—  
 Pardon me, lords, 'tis the first time that ever  
 I was forc'd to scold. Your judgments, my grave lords,  
 Must give this cur the lie: and his own notion,—  
 Who wears my stripes impress'd upon him; that must bear  
 My beating to his grave,—shall join to thrust  
 The lie unto him.

*I Lord.* Peace, both, and hear me speak.

*Cor.* Cut me to pieces, Volsces; men and lads,  
 Stain all your edges on me.—Boy! False hound!  
 If you have writ your annuals true, 'tis there,  
 That, like an eagle in a dove-cote, I

Flutter'd your Volscians in Corioli :

Alone I did it.—Boy!

*Auf.* Why, noble lords,  
Will you be put in mind of his blind fortune,  
Which was your shame, by this unholy braggart,  
'Fore your own eyes and ears?

*Conspirators.* Let him die for't.

*Citizens.* Tear him to pieces, do it presently:—he killed  
my son;—my daughter;—he killed my cousin Marcus;—he  
killed my father,—

*2 Lord.* Peace, ho!—no outrage;—peace!  
The man is noble, and his fame folds in  
This orb o' the earth. His last offences to us  
Shall have judicious hearing.—Stand, Aufidius,  
And trouble not the peace.

*Cor.* O that I had him,  
With six Aufidiuses, or more, his tribe,  
To use my lawful sword!

*Auf.* Insolent villain!

*Conspirators.* Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill him!

[*AUF. and the Conspirators draw, and kill*

*COR., who falls: AUF. stands on him.*

*Lords.* Hold, hold, hold, hold!

*Auf.* My noble masters, hear me speak.

*1 Lord.* O Tullus,—

*2 Lord.* Thou hast done a deed whereat valour will weep.

*3 Lord.* Tread not upon him.—Masters all, be quiet;

Put up your swords.

*Auf.* My lords, when you shall know,—as in this rage,  
Provok'd by him, you cannot,—the great danger  
Which this man's life did owe you, you'll rejoice  
That he is thus cut off. Please it your honours  
To call me to your senate, I'll deliver  
Myself your loyal servant, or endure  
Your heaviest censure.

*1 Lord.* Bear from hence his body,  
And mourn you for him. Let him be regarded  
As the most noble corse that ever herald  
Did follow to his urn.

*2 Lord.* His own impatience  
Takes from Aufidius a great part of blame.  
Let's make the best of it.

*Auf.* My rage is gone;  
And I am struck with sorrow.—Take him up:—  
Help, three o' the chiefest soldiers; I'll be one.—  
Beat thou the drum, that it speak mournfully:

Trail your steel pikes. Though in this city he  
Hath widow'd and unchilded many a one,  
Which to this hour bewail the injury,  
Yet he shall have a noble memory.—

**Assist.**

*[Exeunt, bearing the body of CORIOLANUS  
A dead march sounded.]*

**JULIUS CÆSAR**

PERSONS REPRESENTED.

JULIUS CÆSAR.

OCTAVIUS CÆSAR,  
MARCUS ANTONIUS,  
M. ÆMIL. LEPIDUS, } *Triumvirs after the death of JULIUS  
CÆSAR.*

CICERO,  
PUBLIUS,  
POPILIUS LENA, } *Senators.*

MARCUS BRUTUS,  
CASSIUS,  
CASCA,  
TREBONIUS,  
LIGARIUS,  
DECIVS BRUTUS,  
METELLUS CIMBER,  
CINNA, } *Conspirators against JULIUS CÆSAR.*

FLAVIUS and MARULLUS, *Tribunes.*

ARTEMIDORUS, *a Sophist of Cnidus.*

A Soothsayer.

CINNA, *a Poet.*

*Another Poet.*

LUCILIUS, TITINIUS, MESSALA, YOUNG CATO, and VOLUM-  
NIUS,—*Friends to BRUTUS and CASSIUS.*

VARRO, CLITUS, CLAUDIUS, STRATO, LUCIUS, DARDANIUS,  
—*Servants to BRUTUS.*

PINDARUS, *Servant to CASSIUS.*

CALPHURNIA, *Wife to CÆSAR.*

PORTIA, *Wife to BRUTUS.*

Senators, Citizens, Guards, Attendants, &c.

SCENE,—*During a great part of the Play at ROME;  
afterwards at SARDIS, and near PHILIPPI*



# JULIUS CÆSAR.

---

## ACT I.

### SCENE I.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Enter FLAVIUS, MARULLUS, and a rabble of Citizens.*

*Flav.* Hence! home, you idle creatures, get you home:  
Is this a holiday? What! know you not,  
Being mechanical, you ought not walk  
Upon a labouring day without the sign  
Of your profession?—Speak, what trade art thou?

*1 Cit.* Why, sir, a carpenter.

*Mar.* Where is thy leather apron and thy rule?  
What dost thou with thy best apparel on?—  
You, sir, what trade are you?

*2 Cit.* Truly, sir, in respect of a fine workman,  
I am but, as you would say, a cobbler.

*Mar.* But what trade art thou? answer me directly.

*2 Cit.* A trade, sir, that I hope I may use with a safe  
conscience; which is indeed, sir, a mender of bad soles.

*Mar.* What trade, thou knave, thou naughty knave,  
what trade?

*2 Cit.* Nay, I beseech you, sir, be not out with me: yet,  
if you be out, sir, I can mend you.

*Mar.* What meanest thou by that? mend me, thou saucy  
fellow!

*2 Cit.* Why, sir, cobble you.

*Flav.* Thou art a cobbler, art thou?

*2 Cit.* Truly, sir, all that I live by is with the awl: I  
meddle with no tradesman's matters, nor women's matters,  
but with awl. I am, indeed, sir, a surgeon to old shoes;  
when they are in great danger, I re-cover them. As proper  
men as ever trod upon neats-leather have gone upon my  
handiwork.

*Flav.* But wherefore art not in thy shop to-day?  
Why dost thou lead these men about the streets?

*2 Cit.* Truly, sir, to wear out their shoes, to get myself

into more work. But, indeed, sir, we make holiday to see Caesar, and to rejoice in his triumph.

*Mar.* Wherefore rejoice? What conquest brings he home?

What tributaries follow him to Rome,  
To grace in captive bonds his chariot wheels?  
You blocks, you stones, you worse than senseless things!

O you hard hearts, you cruel men of Rome,  
Knew you not Pompey? Many a time and oft  
Have you climb'd up to walls and battlements,  
To towers and windows, yea, to chimney-tops,  
Your infants in your arms, and there have sat  
The live-long day, with patient expectation,  
To see great Pompey pass the streets of Rome:  
And when you saw his chariot but appear,  
Have you not made an universal shout,  
That Tiber trembled underneath her banks,  
To hear the replication of your sounds  
Made in her concave shores?

And do you now put on your best attire?

And do you now cull out a holiday?

And do you now strew flowers in his way

That comes in triumph over Pompey's blood?

Be gone!

Run to your houses, fall upon your knees,

Pray to the gods to intermit the plague

That needs must light on this ingratitude.

*Flav.* Go, go, good countrymen, and for this fault

Assemble all the poor men of your sort;

Draw them to Tiber banks, and weep your tears

Into the channel, till the lowest stream

Do kiss the most exalted shores of all. [*Exeunt Citizens.*]

See, wher their basest metal be not mov'd;

They vanish tongue-tied in their guiltiness.

Go you down that way towards the Capitol:

This way will I: disrobe the images

If you do find them deck'd with ceremonies.

*Mar.* May we do so?

You know it is the feast of Lupercal.

*Flav.* It is no matter; let no images

Be hung with Cæsar's trophies. I'll about,

And drive away the vulgar from the streets:

So do you too, where you perceive them thick.

These growing feathers pluck'd from Cæsar's wing

Will make him fly an ordinary pitch;

Who else would soar above the view of men,

And keep us all in servile fearfulness.

[*E: s. 4.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *A public Place.*

*Enter, in procession, with music, CÆSAR; ANTONY, for the course; CALPHURNIA, PORTIA, DECIUS, CICERO, BRUTUS, CASSIUS, and CASCA; a great crowd following: among them a Soothsayer.*

*Cæs.* Calphurnia,—

*Casca.* Peace, ho! Cæsar speaks.

[*Music ceases.*

*Cæs.*

Calphurnia,—

*Cal.* Here, my lord.

*Cæs.* Stand you directly in Antonius' way  
When he doth run his course.—Antonius.

*Ant.* Cæsar, my lord.

*Cæs.* Forget not, in your speed, Antonius,  
To touch Calphurnia; for our elders say,  
The barren, touched in this holy chase,  
Shake off their sterile curse.

*Ant.* I shall remember:

When Cæsar says, *Do this*, it is perform'd.

*Cæs.* Set on; and leave no ceremony out.

[*Music.*

*Sooth.* Cæsar!

*Cæs.* Ha! Who calls?

*Casca.* Bid every noise be still.—Peace yet again.

[*Music ceases.*

*Cæs.* Who is it in the press that calls on me?  
I hear a tongue, shriller than all the music,  
Cry, *Cæsar*. Speak; Cæsar is turn'd to hear.

*Sooth.* Beware the ides of March.

*Cæs.* What man is that

*Bru.* A soothsayer bids you beware the ides of March.

*Cæs.* Set him before me; let me see his face.

*Cas.* Fellow, come from the throng; look upon  
Cæsar.

*Cæs.* What say'st thou to me now? speak once again.

*Sooth.* Beware the ides of March.

*Cæs.* He is a dreamer; let us leave him.—Pass.

[*Sennet. Exeunt all but BRU. and CAS.*

*Cas.* Will you go see the order of the course?

*Bru.* Not I.

*Cæs.* I pray you do.

*Bru.* I am not gamesome: I do lack some part  
Of that quick spirit that is in Antony.  
Let me not hinder, Cassius, your desires;  
I'll leave you.

*Cas.* Brutus, I do observe you now of late:  
I have not from your eyes that gentleness  
And show of love as I was wont to have:  
You bear too stubborn and too strange a hand  
Over your friend that loves you.

*Bru.* *Cassius,*  
Be not deceiv'd: if I have vail'd my look,  
I turn the trouble of my countenance  
Merely upon myself. Vexed I am  
Of late with passions of some difference,  
Conceptions only proper to myself,  
Which gives some soil, perhaps, to my behaviours;  
But let not therefore my good friends be griev'd,—  
Among which number, Cassius, be you one,—  
Nor construe any further my neglect  
Than that poor Brutus, with himself at war,  
Forgets the shows of love to other men.

*Cas.* Then, Brutus, I have much mistook your passion;  
By means whereof this breast of mine hath buried  
Thoughts of great value, worthy cogitations.  
Tell me, good Brutus, can you see your face?

*Bru.* No, Cassius; for the eye sees not itself  
But by reflection, by some other things.

*Cas.* 'Tis just:  
And it is very much lamented, Brutus,  
That you have no such mirrors as will turn  
Your hidden worthiness into your eye,  
That you might see your shadow. I have heard,  
Where many of the best respect in Rome,—  
Except immortal Caesar,—speaking of Brutus,  
And groaning underneath this age's yoke,  
Have wish'd that noble Brutus had his eyes.

*Bru.* Into what dangers would you lead me, Cassius,  
That you would have me seek into myself  
For that which is not in me?

*Cas.* Therefore, good Brutus, be prepar'd to hear:  
And, since you know you cannot see yourself  
So well as by reflection, I, your glass,  
Will modestly discover to yourself  
That of yourself which you yet know not of.  
And be not jealous on me, gentle Brutus:  
Were I a common laughèr, or did use  
To stale with ordinary oaths my love  
To every new protester; if you know  
That I do fawn on men, and hug them hard,  
And after scandal them; or if you know

That I profess myself in banqueting  
To all the rout, then hold me dangerous.

*Bru.* What means this shouting? I do fear the people  
Choose Cæsar for their king. [Flourish and shout.

*Cas.* Ay, do you fear it?  
Then must I think you would not have it so.

*Bru.* I would not, Cassius; yet I love him well--  
But wherefore do you hold me here so long?  
What is it that you would impart to me?  
If it be aught toward the general good,  
Set honour in one eye and death i' the other,  
And I will look on both indifferently;  
For, let the gods so speed me as I love  
The name of honour more than I fear death.

*Cas.* I know that virtue to be in you, Brutus,  
As well as I do know your outward favour.  
Well, honour is the subject of my story.—  
I cannot tell what you and other men  
Think of this life; but, for my single self,  
I had as lief not be as live to be  
In awe of such a thing as I myself.  
I was born free as Cæsar; so were you:  
We both have fed as well; and we can both  
Endure the winter's cold as well as he.  
For once, upon a raw and gusty day,  
The troubled Tiber chafing with her shores,  
Cæsar said to me, *Dur'st thou, Cassius, now  
Leap in with me into this angry flood,  
And swim to yonder point?*—Upon the word,  
Accoutred as I was, I plunged in,  
And bade him follow: so indeed he did.  
The torrent roar'd; and we did buffet it  
With lusty sinews, throwing it aside  
And stemming it with hearts of controversy:  
But ere we could arrive the point propos'd,  
Cæsar cried, *Help me, Cassius, or I sink!*  
I, as Æneas, our great ancestor,  
Did from the flames of Troy upon his shoulder  
The old Anchises bear, so from the waves of Tiber  
Did I the tired Cæsar: and this man  
Is now become a god; and Cassius is  
A wretched creature, and must bend his body  
If Cæsar carelessly but nod on him.  
He had a fever when he was in Spain,  
And, when the fit was on him, I did mark

How he did shake: 'tis true, this god did shake:  
 His coward lips did from their colour fly;  
 And that same eye, whose bend doth awe the world,  
 Did lose his lustre: I did hear him groan:  
 Ay, and that tongue of his, that bade the Romans  
 Mark him, and write his speeches in their books,  
 Alas! it cried, *Give me some drink, Titinius,*  
 As a sick girl. Ye gods, it doth amaze me,  
 A man of such a feeble temper should  
 So get the start of the majestic world,  
 And bear the palm alone.

[*Shout: flourish.*]

*Bru.* Another general shout!

I do believe that these applauses are  
 For some new honours that are heap'd on Cæsar.

*Cas.* Why, man, he doth bstride the narrow world  
 Like a Colossus; and we petty men  
 Walk under his huge legs, and peep about  
 To find ourselves dishonourable graves.  
 Men at some time are masters of their fates:  
 The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars,  
 But in ourselves, that we are underlings.

Brutus and Cæsar: what should be in that Cæsar?  
 Why should that name be sounded more than yours?  
 Write them together, yours is as fair a name;  
 Send them, it doth become the mouth as well;  
 Weigh them, it is as heavy; conjure with 'em,  
 Brutus will start a spirit as soon as Cæsar.

[*Shout.*]

Now, in the names of all the gods at once,  
 Upon what meat doth this our Cæsar feed,  
 That he is grown so great? Age, thou art sham'd!  
 Rome, thou hast lost the breed of noble bloods!  
 When went there by an age, since the great flood,  
 But it was fam'd with more than with one man?  
 When could they say, till now, that talk'd of Rome,  
 That her wide walls encompass'd but one man?  
 Now is it Rome indeed, and room enough,  
 When there is in it but one only man.  
 O! you and I have heard our fathers say,  
 There was a Brutus once that would have brook'd  
 The eternal devil to keep his state in Rome  
 As easily as a king.

*Bru.* That you do love me, I am nothing jealous;  
 What you would work me to, I have some aim:  
 How I have thought of this, and of these times,  
 I shall recount hereafter; for this present,  
 I would not, so with love I might entreat you,

Be any further mov'd. What you have said  
 I will consider; what you have to say  
 I will with patience hear: and first a time  
 Both meet to hear and answer such high things  
 Till then, my noble friend, chew upon this;  
 Brutus had rather be a villager  
 Than to repute himself a son of Rome  
 Under these hard conditions as this time  
 Is like to lay upon us.

*Cas.* I am glad that my weak words  
 Have struck but thus much show of fire from Brutus.

*Bru.* The games are done, and Cæsar is returning.

*Cas.* As they pass by, pluck Casca by the sleeve;  
 And he will, after his sour fashion, tell you  
 What hath proceeded worthy note to-day.

*Re-enter CÆSAR and his Train.*

*Bru.* I will do so.—But, look you, Cassius,  
 The angry spot doth glow on Cæsar's brow,  
 And all the rest look like a chidden train:  
 Calphurnia's cheek is pale; and Cicero  
 Looks with such ferret and such fiery eyes  
 As we have seen him in the Capitol,  
 Being cross'd in conference by some senators.

*Cas.* Casca will tell us what the matter is.

*Ces.* Antonius.

*Ant.* Cæsar?

*Ces.* Let me have men about me that are fat;  
 Sleek-headed men, and such as sleep o' nights:  
 Yond Cassius has a lean and hungry look;  
 He thinks too much: such men are dangerous.

*Ant.* Fear him not, Cæsar, he's not dangerous;  
 He is a noble Roman, and well given.

*Ces.* Would he were fatter!—But I fear him not:  
 Yet if my name were liable to fear,  
 I do not know the man I should avoid  
 So soon as that spare Cassius. He reads much;  
 He is a great observer, and he looks  
 Quite through the deeds of men: he loves no plays,  
 As thou dost, Antony; he hears no music;  
 Seldom he smiles; and smiles in such a sort  
 As if he mock'd himself, and scorn'd his spirit  
 That could be mov'd to smile at anything.  
 Such men as he be never at heart's ease  
 Whiles they behold a greater than themselves;  
 And therefore are they very dangerous.

I rather tell thee what is to be fear'd  
 Than what I fear,—for always I am Cæsar.  
 Come on my right hand, for this ear is deaf,  
 And tell me truly what thou think'st of him.

[*Exeunt CÆSAR and his Train. CASCA stays behind.*]

*Casca.* You pull'd me by the cloak; would you speak  
 with me?

*Bru.* Ay, Casca; tell us, what hath chanc'd to-day,  
 That Cæsar looks so sad?

*Casca.* Why, you were with him, were you not?

*Bru.* I should not then ask Casca what had chanc'd.

*Casca.* Why, there was a crown offered him: and being  
 offered him, he put it by with the back of his hand, thus;  
 and then the people fell a-shouting.

*Bru.* What was the second noise for?

*Casca.* Why, for that too.

*Cas.* They shouted thrice: what was the last cry for?

*Casca.* Why, for that too.

*Bru.* Was the crown offer'd him thrice?

*Casca.* Ay, marry, was't, and he put it by thrice, every  
 time gentler than other; and at every putting by mine  
 honest neighbours shouted.

*Cas.* Who offered him the crown?

*Casca.* Why, Antony.

*Bru.* Tell us the manner of it, gentle Casca.

*Casca.* I can as well be hanged as tell the manner of it:  
 it was mere foolery; I did not mark it. I saw Mark  
 Antony offer him a crown;—yet 'twas not a crown neither,  
 'twas one of these coronets;—and, as I told you, he put it  
 by once: but, for all that, to my thinking, he would fain  
 have had it. Then he offer'd it to him again; then he put  
 it by again: but, to my thinking, he was very loth to  
 lay his fingers off it. And then he offered it the third  
 time; he put it the third time by: and still, as he refused  
 it, the rabblement hooted, and clapped their chapped  
 hands, and threw up their sweaty night-caps, and uttered  
 such a deal of stinking breath because Cæsar refused the  
 crown, that it had almost choked Cæsar; for he swooned,  
 and fell down at it: and for mine own part I durst not  
 laugh, for fear of opening my lips and receiving the bad air.

*Cas.* But, soft, I pray you: what, did Cæsar swoon?

*Casca.* He fell down in the market-place, and foamed at  
 mouth, and was speechless.

*Bru.* 'Tis very like,—he hath the falling sickness.

*Cas.* No, Cæsar hath it not; but you, and I,  
 And honest Casca, we have the falling sickness.



*Casca.* I know not what you mean by that; but I am sure Cæsar fell down. If the tag-rag people did not clap him and hiss him, according as he pleased and displeased them, as they use to do the players in the theatre, I am no true man.

*Bru.* What said he when he came unto himself?

*Casca.* Marry, before he fell down, when he perceived the common herd was glad he refused the crown, he plucked me ope his doublet, and offered them his throat to cut.—An I had been a man of any occupation, if I would not have taken him at a word, I would I might go to hell among the rogues. And so he fell. When he came to himself again, he said, If he had done or said anything amiss, he desired their worships to think it was his infirmity. Three or four wenches, where I stood, cried, *Alas, good soul!*—and forgave him with all their hearts: but there's no heed to be taken of them; if Cæsar had stabbed their mothers they would have done no less.

*Bru.* And after that he came, thus sad, away?

*Casca.* Ay.

*Cas.* Did Cicero say anything?

*Casca.* Ay, he spoke Greek.

*Cas.* To what effect?

*Casca.* Nay, an I tell you that, I'll ne'er look you i' the face again: but those that understood him smiled at one another, and shook their heads; but, for mine own part, it was Greek to me. I could tell you more news too: Marullus and Flavius, for pulling scarfs off Cæsar's images, are put to silence. Fare you well. There was more foolery yet, if I could remember it.

*Cas.* Will you sup with me to-night, Casca?

*Casca.* No, I am promised forth.

*Cas.* Will you dine with me to-morrow?

*Casca.* Ay, if I be alive, and your mind hold, and your dinner worth the eating.

*Cas.* Good; I will expect you.

*Casca.* Do so: farewell, both.

[*Exit.*

*Bru.* What a blunt fellow is this grown to be!

He was quick mettle when he went to school.

*Cas.* So is he now, in execution

Of any bold or noble enterprise,

However he puts on this tardy form.

This rudeness is a sauce to his good wit,

Which gives men stomach to digest his words

With better appetite.

*Bru.* And so it is. For this time I will leave you:  
To-morrow, if you please to speak with me,

I will come home to you; or, if you will,  
Come home to me, and I will wait for you.

*Cas.* I will do so: till then, think of the world.

[*Exit* BRUTUS.]

Well, Brutus, thou art noble; yet, I see,  
Thy honourable metal may be wrought  
From that it is dispos'd: therefore it is meet  
That noble minds keep ever with their likes;  
For who so firm that cannot be seduc'd?  
Cæsar doth bear me hard; but he loves Brutus:  
If I were Brutus now, and he were Cassius,  
He should not humour me. I will this night,  
In several hands, in at his windows throw,  
As if they came from several citizens,  
Writings, all tending to the great opinion  
That Rome holds of his name; wherein obscurely  
Cæsar's ambition shall be glanced at:  
And, after this, let Cæsar seat him sure;  
For we will shake him, or worse days endure.

[*Exit.*]

SCENE III.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Thunder and Lightning.* *Enter, from opposite sides, CASCA,*  
*with his sword drawn, and CICERO.*

*Cic.* Good-even, Casca: brought you Cæsar home?  
Why are you breathless? and why stare you so?

*Casca.* Are not you mov'd, when all the sway of earth  
Shakes like a thing unfirm? O Cicero,  
I have seen tempests, when the scolding winds  
Have riv'd the knotty oaks; and I have seen  
The ambitious ocean swell, and rage, and foam,  
To be exalted with the threat'ning clouds:  
But never till to-night, never till now,  
Did I go through a tempest dropping fire.  
Either there is a civil strife in heaven;  
Or else the world, too saucy with the gods,  
Incenses them to send destruction.

*Cic.* Why, saw you anything more wonderful?

*Casca.* A common slave,—you know him well by sight,—  
Held up his left hand, which did flame and burn  
Like twenty torches join'd; and yet his hand,  
Not sensible of fire, remain'd unscorch'd.  
Besides,—I ha' not since put up my sword,—  
Against the Capitol I met a lion,  
Who glar'd upon me, and went surly by,

Without annoying me: and there were drawn  
 Upon a heap a hundred ghastly women,  
 Transformed with their fear; who swore they saw  
 Men, all in fire, walk up and down the streets.  
 And yesterday the bird of night did sit,  
 Even at noon-day, upon the market-place,  
 Hooting and shrieking. When these prodigies  
 Do so conjointly meet, let not men say,  
*These are their reasons,—they are natural;*  
 For I believe they are portentous things  
 Unto the climate that they point upon.

*Cic.* Indeed, it is a strange-disposed time:  
 But men may construe things after their fashion,  
 Clean from the purpose of the things themselves.  
 Comes Cæsar to the Capitol to-morrow?

*Casca.* He doth; for he did bid Antonius  
 Send word to you he would be there to-morrow.

*Cic.* Good-night, then, Casca: this disturbed sky  
 Is not to walk in.

*Casca.* Farewell, Cicero. [*Exit CICERO.*]

*Enter CASSIUS.*

*Cas.* Who's there?

*Casca.* A Roman.

*Cas.* Casca, by your voice.

*Casca.* Your ear is good. Cassius, what night is this!

*Cas.* A very pleasing night to honest men.

*Casca.* Who ever knew the heavens menace so?

*Cas.* Those that have known the earth so full of faults.

For my part, I have walk'd about the streets,  
 Submitting me unto the perilous night;  
 And, thus unbraced, Casca, as you see,  
 Have bar'd my bosom to the thunder-stone:  
 And when the cross-blue lightning seem'd to open  
 The breast of heaven, I did present myself  
 Even in the aim and very flash of it.

*Casca.* But wherefore did you so much tempt the heavens?  
 It is the part of men to fear and tremble  
 When the most mighty gods, by tokens, send  
 Such dreadful heralds to astonish us.

*Cas.* You are dull, Casca; and those sparks of life  
 That should be in a Roman you do want,  
 Or else you use not. You look pale, and gaze,  
 And put on fear, and cast yourself in wonder,  
 To see the strange impatience of the heavens:  
 But if you would consider the true cause

Why all these fires, why all these gliding ghosts,  
 Why birds and beasts, from quality and kind;  
 Why old men fools, and children calculate;  
 Why all these things change, from their ordnance,  
 Their natures, and preformed faculties,  
 To monstrous quality;—why, you shall find  
 That heaven hath infus'd them with these spirits,  
 To make them instruments of fear and warning  
 Unto some monstrous state.

Now could I, Casca, name to thee a man  
 Most like this dreadful night  
 That thunders, lightens, opens graves, and roars  
 As doth the lion in the Capitol,—  
 A man no mightier than thyself or me  
 In personal action; yet prodigious grown,  
 And fearful, as these strange eruptions are.

*Casca.* 'Tis Cæsar that you mean; is it not, Cassius?

*Cas.* Let it be who it is: for Romans now  
 Have thews and limbs like to their ancestors;  
 But, woe the while! our fathers' minds are dead,  
 And we are govern'd with our mothers' spirits;  
 Our yoke and sufferance show us womanish.

*Casca.* Indeed they say the senators to-morrow  
 Mean to establish Cæsar as a king;  
 And he shall wear his crown by sea and land,  
 In every place, save here in Italy.

*Cas.* I know where I will wear this dagger then;  
 Cassius from bondage will deliver Cassius:  
 Therein, ye gods, you make the weak most strong;  
 Therein, ye gods, you tyrants do defeat:  
 Nor stony tower, nor walls of beaten brass,  
 Nor airless dungeon, nor strong links of iron,  
 Can be retentive to the strength of spirit;  
 But life, being weary of these worldly bars,  
 Never lacks power to dismiss itself.  
 If I know this, know all the world besides,  
 That part of tyranny that I do bear  
 I can shake off at pleasure. *[Thunder still.*

*Casca.* So can I:  
 So every bondman in his own hand bears  
 The power to cancel his captivity.

*Cas.* And why should Cæsar be a tyrant, then?  
 Poor man! I know he would not be a wolf,  
 But that he sees the Romans are but sheep:  
 He were no lion, were not Romans hinds.  
 Those that with haste will make a mighty fire

Begin it with weak straws: what trash is Rome,  
 What rubbish, and what offal, when it serves  
 For the base matter to illuminate  
 So vile a thing as Cæsar! But, O grief,  
 Where hast thou led me? I perhaps speak this  
 Before a willing bondman; then I know  
 My answer must be made: but I am arm'd,  
 And dangers are to me indifferent.

*Casca.* You speak to Casca; and to such a man  
 That is no fleering tell-tale. Hold, my hand:  
 Be factious for redress of all these griefs;  
 And I will set this foot of mine as far  
 As who goes farthest.

*Cas.* There's a bargain made.  
 Now know you, Casca, I have mov'd already  
 Some certain of the noblest-minded Romans  
 To undergo with me an enterprise  
 Of honourable-dangerous consequence;  
 And I do know by this they stay for me  
 In Pompey's porch: for now, this fearful night,  
 There is no stir or walking in the streets;  
 And the complexion of the element  
 In favour's like the work we have in hand,  
 Most bloody, fiery, and most terrible.

*Casca.* Stand close awhile, for here comes one in haste.

*Cas.* 'Tis Cinna,—I do know him by his gait;  
 He is a friend.

*Enter CINNA.*

Cinna, where haste you so?

*Cin.* To find out you. Who's that? Metullus Cimber?

*Cas.* No, it is Casca; one incorporate  
 To our attempts. Am I not stay'd for, Cinna?

*Cin.* I am glad on't. What a fearful night is this!  
 There's two or three of us have seen strange sights.

*Cas.* Am I not stay'd for? Tell me.

*Cin.* Yes, you are.

O Cassius, if you could  
 But win the noble Brutus to our party,—

*Cas.* Be you content: good Cinna, take this paper,  
 And look you lay it in the prætor's chair,  
 Where Brutus may but find it; and throw this  
 In at his window; set this up with wax  
 Upon old Brutus' statue: all this done,  
 Repair to Pompey's porch, where you shall find us.  
 Is Decius Brutus and Trebonius there?

*Cin.* All but Metellus Cimber; and he's gone  
To seek you at your house. Well, I will hie,  
And so bestow these papers as you bade me.

*Cas.* That done, repair to Pompey's theatre. [*Exit CINNA.*  
Come, Casca, you and I will yet, ere day,  
See Brutus at his house: three parts of him  
Is ours already; and the man entire,  
Upon the next encounter, yields him ours.

*Casca.* O, he sits high in all the people's hearts:  
And that which would appear offence in us,  
His countenance, like richest alchemy,  
Will change to virtue and to worthiness.

*Cas.* Him, and his worth, and our great need of him,  
You have right well conceited. Let us go,  
For it is after midnight; and ere day  
We will awake him, and be sure of him. [*Exeunt.*

---

## ACT II.

### SCENE I.—ROME. BRUTUS'S Orchard.

*Enter BRUTUS.*

*Bru.* What, Lucius, ho!—  
I cannot, by the progress of the stars,  
Give guess how near to day.—Lucius, I say!—  
I would it were my fault to sleep so soundly.—  
When, Lucius, when? awake, I say! what, Lucius!

*Enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* Call'd you, my lord?

*Bru.* Get me a taper in my study, Lucius:  
When it is lighted, come and call me here.

*Luc.* I will, my lord.

[*Exit.*

*Bru.* It must be by his death: and, for my part,  
I know no personal cause to spurn at him,  
But for the general. He would be crown'd:  
How that might change his nature, there's the question:  
It is the bright day that brings forth the adder;  
And that craves wary walking. Crown him?—that—  
And then, I grant, we put a sting in him,  
That at his will he may do danger with.  
The abuse of greatness is, when it disjoins  
Remorse from power: and, to speak truth of Cæsar,

I have not known when his affections sway'd  
 More than his reason. But 'tis a common proof  
 That lowliness is young ambition's ladder,  
 Whereto the climber-upward turns his face;  
 But when he once attains the utmost round,  
 He then unto the ladder turns his back,  
 Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees  
 By which he did ascend. So Cæsar may;  
 Then, lest he may, prevent. And, since the quarrel  
 Will bear no colour for the thing he is,  
 Fashion it thus; that what he is, augmented,  
 Would run to these and these extremities:  
 And therefore think him as a serpent's egg,  
 Which, hatch'd, would as his kind grow mischievous;  
 And kill him in the shell.

*Re-enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* The taper burneth in your closet, sir.  
 Searching the window for a flint, I found

*[Giving him a letter.*

This paper, thus seal'd up; and I am sure  
 It did not lie there when I went to bed.

*Bru.* Get you to bed again, it is not day.  
 Is not to-morrow, boy, the ides of March?

*Luc.* I know not, sir.

*Bru.* Look in the calendar, and bring me word.

*Luc.* I will, sir.

*[Exit.*

*Bru.* The exhalations, whizzing in the air,  
 Give so much light that I may read by them.

*[Opens the letter and reads.*

*Brutus, thou sleep'st: awake, and see thyself.*

*Shall Rome, &c. Speak, strike, redress!*

*Brutus, thou sleep'st: awake.—*

Such instigations have been often dropp'd  
 Where I have took them up.

*Shall Rome, &c.* Thus must I piece it out,—

Shall Rome stand under one man's awe? What, Rome?

My ancestors did from the streets of Rome

The Tarquin drive, when he was call'd a king.

*Speak, strike, redress!*—Am I entreated then

To speak and strike! O Rome! I make thee promise.

If the redress will follow, thou receivest

Thy full petition at the hand of Brutus!

*Re-enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* Sir, March is wasted fourteen days. *[Knocking within.*

*Bru.* 'Tis good. Go to the gate; somebody knocks.  
[*Exit* LUCIUS.]

Since Cassius first did whet me against Cæsar,  
I have not slept.  
Between the acting of a dreadful thing  
And the first motion, all the interim is  
Like a phantasma or a hideous dream:  
The genius and the mortal instruments  
Are then in council; and the state of man,  
Like to a little kingdom, suffers then  
The nature of an insurrection.

*Re-enter* LUCIUS.

*Luc.* Sir, 'tis your brother Cassius at the door  
Who doth desire to see you.

*Bru.* Is he alone?

*Luc.* No, sir, there are more with him.

*Bru.* Do you know them?

*Luc.* No, sir; their hats are pluck'd about their ears,  
And half their faces buried in their cloaks,  
That by no means I may discover them  
By any mark of favour.

*Bru.* Let 'em enter. [Exit LUCIUS.]

They are the faction. O conspiracy,  
Sham'st thou to show thy dangerous brow by night,  
When evils are most free? O, then, by day  
Where wilt thou find a cavern dark enough  
To mask thy moustrous visage? Seek none, conspiracy;  
Hide it in smiles and affability:  
For if thou hath thy native semblance on,  
Not Erebus itself were dim enough  
To hide thee from prevention.

*Enter* CASSIUS, CASCA, DECIUS, CINNA, METELLUS CIMBER,  
and TREBONIUS.

*Cas.* I think we are too bold upon your rest:  
Good-morrow, Brutus; do we trouble you?

*Bru.* I have been up this hour; awake all night.  
Know I these men that come along with you?

*Cas.* Yes, every man of them; and no man here  
But honours you; and every one doth wish  
You had but that opinion of yourself  
Which every noble Roman bears of you.  
This is Trebonius.

*Bru.* He is welcome hither.

*Cas.* This, Decius Brutus.



*Bru.* He is welcome too.

*Cas.* This, Casca; this, Cinna;  
And this, Metellus Cimber.

*Bru.* They are all welcome.  
What watchful cares do interpose themselves  
Betwixt your eyes and night?

*Cas.* Shall I entreat a word?

[*BRUTUS and CASSIUS whisper.*]

*Dec.* Here lies the east; doth not the day break  
here?

*Casca.* No.

*Cin.* O, pardon, sir, it doth; and you grey lines  
That fret the clouds are messengers of day.

*Casca.* You shall confess that you are both deceiv'd.  
Here, as I point my sword, the sun arises;  
Which is a great way growing on the south,  
Weighing the youthful season of the year.  
Some two months hence up higher toward the north  
He first presents his fire; and the high east  
Stands, as the Capitol, directly here.

*Bru.* Give me your hands all over, one by one.

*Cas.* And let us swear our resolution.

*Bru.* No, not an oath: if not the face of men,  
The sufferance of our souls, the time's abuse,—  
If these be motives weak, break off betimes,  
And every man hence to his idle bed;  
So let high-sighted tyranny range on,  
Till each man drop by lottery. But if these,  
As I am sure they do, bear fire enough  
To kindle cowards, and to steel with valour  
The melting spirits of women; then, countrymen,  
What need we any spur, but our own cause,  
To prick us to redress? what other bond  
Than secret Romans, that have spoke the word  
And will not palter? and what other oath  
Than honesty to honesty engag'd  
That this shall be, or we will fall for it?  
Swear priests, and cowards, and men cautelous,  
Old feeble carrions, and such suffering souls  
That welcome wrongs; unto bad causes swear  
Such creatures as men doubt: but do not stain  
The even virtue of our enterprise,  
Nor the insuppressive mettle of our spirits,  
To think that or our cause or our performance  
Did need an oath; when every drop of blood  
That every Roman bears, and nobly bears,

Is guilty of a several bastardy  
 If he do break the smallest particle  
 Of any promise that hath pass'd from him.

*Cas.* But what of Cicero? shall we sound him?

I think he will stand very strong with us.

*Casca.* Let us not leave him out.

*Cin.*

No, by no means.

*Met.* O, let us have him; for his silver hairs  
 Will purchase us a good opinion,  
 And buy men's voices to commend our deeds:  
 It shall be said his judgment rul'd our hands;  
 Our youths and wildness shall no whit appear,  
 But all be buried in his gravity.

*Bru.* O, name him not: let us not break with him;  
 For he will never follow anything  
 That other men begin.

*Cas.* Then leave him out.

*Casca.* Indeed he is not fit.

*Dec.* Shall no man else be touch'd but only Cæsar?

*Cas.* Decius, well urg'd.—I think it is not meet  
 Mark Antony, so well belov'd of Cæsar,  
 Should outlive Cæsar: we shall find of him  
 A shrewd contriver; and, you know, his means,  
 If he improve them, may well stretch so far  
 As to annoy us all: which to prevent,  
 Let Antony and Cæsar fall together.

*Bru.* Our course will seem too bloody, Caius Cassius,  
 To cut the head off and then hack the limbs,—  
 Like wrath in death and envy afterwards;  
 For Antony is but a limb of Cæsar:  
 Let's be sacrificers, but not butchers, Caius.  
 We all stand up against the spirit of Cæsar;  
 And in the spirit of men there is no blood:  
 O that we, then, could come by Cæsar's spirit,  
 And not dismember Cæsar! But, alas,  
 Cæsar must bleed for it! And, gentle friends,  
 Let's kill him boldly, but not wrathfully;  
 Let's carve him as a dish fit for the gods,  
 Not hew him as a carcass fit for hounds:  
 And let our hearts, as subtle masters do,  
 Stir up their servants to an act of rage,  
 And after seem to chide 'em. This shall make  
 Our purpose necessary, and not envious:  
 Which so appearing to the common eyes,  
 We shall be call'd purgers, not murderers.  
 And for Mark Antony, think not of him;

For he can do no more than Cæsar's arm  
When Cæsar's head is off.

*Cas.* Yet I fear him ;

For in the engrafted love he bears to Cæsar. —

*Bru.* Alas, good Cassius, do not think of him :

If he love Cæsar, all that he can do  
Is to himself, — take thought and die for Cæsar :  
And that were much he should ; for he is given  
To sports, to wildness, and much company.

*Treb.* There is no fear in him ; let him not die ;  
For he will live, and laugh at this hereafter. [*Clock strikes.*]

*Bru.* Peace, count the clock.

*Cas.* The clock hath stricken three.

*Treb.* 'Tis time to part.

*Cas.* But it is doubtful yet  
Whether Cæsar will come forth to-day or no :  
For he is superstitious grown of late ;  
Quite from the main opinion he held once  
Of fantasy, of dreams, and ceremonies :  
It may be these apparent prodigies,  
The unaccustom'd terror of this night,  
And the persuasion of his augurers,  
May ho'd him from the Capitol to-day.

*Dec.* Never fear that : if he be so resolv'd  
I can o'erway him ; for he loves to hear  
That unicorns may be betray'd with trees,  
And bears with glasses, elephants with holes,  
Lions with toils, and men with flatterers :  
But when I tell him he hates flatterers,  
He says he does, — being then most flatter'd.  
Let me work ;

For I can give his humour the true bent,  
And I will bring him to the Capitol.

*Cas.* Nay, we will all of us be there to fetch him.

*Bru.* By the eighth hour : is that the uttermost ?

*Cin.* Be that the uttermost, and fail not then.

*Met.* Caius Ligarius doth bear Cæsar hard,  
Who rated him for speaking well of Pompey :  
I wonder none of you have thought of him.

*Bru.* Now, good Metellus, go along by him :  
He loves me well, and I have given him reasons ;  
Send him but hither, and I'll fashion him.

*Cas.* The morning comes upon 's : we'll leave you, Brutus :  
And, friends, disperse yourselves : but all remember  
What you have said, and show yourselves true Romans.

*Bru.* Good gentlemen, look fresh and merrily ;

Let not our looks put on our purposes ;  
 But bear it as our Roman actors do,  
 With untir'd spirits and formal constancy ;  
 And so, good-morrow to you every one.

[*Exeunt all but BRUTUS.*]

Boy! Lucius!—Fast asleep? it is no matter ;  
 Enjoy the heavy honey-dew of slumber :  
 Thou hast no figures nor no fantasies  
 Which busy care draws in the brains of men ;  
 Therefore thou sleep'st so sound.

*Enter PORTIA.*

*Por.* Brutus, my lord!

*Bru.* Portia, what mean you? wherefore rise you now  
 It is not for your health thus to commit  
 Your weak condition to the raw cold morning.

*Por.* Nor for yours neither. You have ungently, Brutus,  
 Stole from my bed: and yesternight, at supper,  
 You suddenly arose, and walk'd about,  
 Musing and sighing, with your arms across ;  
 And when I ask'd you what the matter was,  
 You star'd upon me with ungentle looks :  
 I urg'd you further ; then you scratch'd your head,  
 And too impatiently stamp'd with your foot :  
 Yet I insisted, yet you answer'd not ;  
 But with an angry wafture of your hand  
 Gave sign for me to leave you : so I did ;  
 Fearing to strengthen that impatience  
 Which seem'd too much enkindled ; and withal  
 Hoping it was but an effect of humour,  
 Which sometime hath his hour with every man.  
 It will not let you eat, nor talk, nor sleep ;  
 And, could it work so much upon your shape  
 As it hath much prevail'd on your condition,  
 I should not know you, Brutus. Dear my lord,  
 Make me acquainted with your cause of grief.

*Bru.* I am not well in health, and that is all.

*Por.* Brutus is wise, and were he not in health,  
 He would embrace the means to come by it.

*Bru.* Why, so I do.—Good Portia, go to bed.

*Por.* Is Brutus sick? and is it physical  
 To walk unbraced, and suck up the humours  
 Of the dank morning? What, is Brutus sick,—  
 And will he steal out of his wholesome bed,  
 To dare the vile contagion of the night,  
 And tempt the rheumy and unpurg'd air

To add unto his sickness? No, my Brutus;  
 You have some sick offence within your mind,  
 Which by the right and virtue of my place  
 I ought to know of: and upon my knees  
 I charm you, by my once-commended beauty,  
 By all your vows of love, and that great vow  
 Which did incorporate and make us one,  
 That you unfold to me, yourself, your half,  
 Why you are heavy; and what men to-night  
 Have had resort to you,—for here have been  
 Some six or seven, who did hide their faces  
 Even from darkness.

*Bru.* Kneel not, gentle Portia.

*Por.* I should not need if you were gentle Brutus.  
 Within the bond of marriage, tell me, Brutus,  
 Is it excepted I should know no secrets  
 That appertain to you? Am I yourself  
 But as it were in sort or limitation,—  
 To keep with you at meals, comfort your bed,  
 And talk to you sometimes? Dwell I but in the suburbs  
 Of your good pleasure? If it be no more,  
 Portia is Brutus' harlot, not his wife.

*Bru.* You are my true and honourable wife;  
 As dear to me as are the ruddy drops  
 That visit my sad heart.

*Por.* If this were true, then should I know this secret.  
 I grant I am a woman; but withal  
 A woman that Lord Brutus took to wife:  
 I grant I am a woman; but withal  
 A woman well-reputed,—Cato's daughter.  
 Think you I am no stronger than my sex,  
 Being so father'd and so husbanded?  
 Tell me your counsels, I will not disclose 'em  
 I have made strong proof of my constancy,  
 Giving myself a voluntary wound  
 Here in the thigh: can I bear that with patience,  
 And not my husband's secrets?

*Bru.* O ye gods,  
 Render me worthy of this noble wife! [*Knocking within.*  
 Hark, hark! one knocks: Portia, go in awhile;  
 And by and by thy bosom shall partake  
 The secrets of my heart:  
 All my engagements I will construe to thee,  
 All the charactery of my sad brows.  
 Leave me with haste.

[*Exit PORTIA.*

Lucius, who's that knocks?

*Enter LUCIUS with LIGARIUS.*

*Luc.* Here is a sick man that would speak with you.

*Bru.* Caius Ligarius, that Metellus spake of.—

Boy, stand aside.—Caius Ligarius,—how!

*Lig.* Vouchsafe good-morrow from a feeble tongue.

*Bru.* O, what a time have you chose out, brave Caius,  
To wear a kerchief! Would you were not sick!

*Lig.* I am not sick if Brutus have in hand  
Any exploit worthy the name of honour.

*Bru.* Such an exploit have I in hand, Ligarius,  
Had you a healthful ear to hear of it.

*Lig.* By all the gods that Romans bow before,  
I here discard my sickness! Soul of Rome!

Brave son, deriv'd from honourable loins!

Thou, like an exorcist, hast conjur'd up

My mortified spirit. Now bid me run,  
And I will strive with things impossible;

Yea, get the better of them. What's to do?

*Bru.* A piece of work that will make sick men whole.

*Lig.* But are not some whole that we must make sick?

*Bru.* That must we also. What it is, my Caius,  
I shall unfold to thee, as we are going

To whom it must be done.

*Lig.* Set on your foot;  
And with a heart new fir'd I follow you

To do I know not what: but it sufficeth

That Brutus leads me on.

*Bru.*

Follow me, then.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *A Room in CÆSAR'S Palace.*

*Thunder and lightning. Enter CÆSAR in his night-gown.*

*Cæs.* Nor heaven nor earth have been at peace to-night:

Thrice hath Calphurnia in her sleep cried out,

*Help, ho! They murder Cæsar!—Who's within?*

*Enter a Servant.*

*Serv.* My lord?

*Cæs.* Go bid the priests do present sacrifice,  
And bring me their opinions of success.

*Serv.* I will, my lord.

[*Exit.*]

*Enter CALPHURNIA.*

*Cal.* What mean you, Cæsar? Think you to walk forth?  
You shall not stir out of your house to-day.

*Cæs.* Cæsar shall forth: the things that threaten'd me  
Ne'er look'd but on my back; when they shall see  
The face of Cæsar they are vanished.

*Cal.* Cæsar, I never stood on ceremonies,  
Yet now they fright me. There is one within,  
Besides the things that we have heard and seen,  
Recounts most horrid sights seen by the watch.  
A lioness hath whelped in the streets;  
And graves have yawn'd and yielded up their dead;  
Fierce fiery warriors fight upon the clouds,  
In ranks and squadrons and right form of war,  
Which drizzled blood upon the Capitol;  
The noise of battle hurtled in the air,  
Horses did neigh, and dying men did groan;  
And ghosts did shriek and squeal about the streets.  
O Cæsar, these things are beyond all use,  
And I do fear them!

*Cæs.* What can be avoided,  
Whose end is purpos'd by the mighty gods?  
Yet Cæsar shall go forth; for these predictions  
Are to the world in general as to Cæsar.

*Cal.* When beggars die there are no comets seen;  
The heavens themselves blaze forth the death of princes.

*Cæs.* Cowards die many times before their deaths;  
The valiant never taste of death but once.  
Of all the wonders that I yet have heard,  
It seems to me most strange that men should fear;  
Seeing that death, a necessary end,  
Will come when it will come.

*Re-enter Servant.*

What say the augurers

*Serv.* They would not have you to stir forth to-day.  
Plucking the entrails of an offering forth,  
They could not find a heart within the beast.

*Cæs.* The gods do this in shame of cowardice:  
Cæsar should be a beast without a heart  
If he should stay at home to-day for fear.  
No, Cæsar shall not: danger knows full well  
That Cæsar is more dangerous than he:  
We are two lions litter'd in one day,  
And I the elder and more terrible:—  
And Cæsar shall go forth.

*Cal.* Alas, my lord,  
Your wisdom is consum'd in confidence.  
Do not go forth to-day: call it my fear

That keeps you in the house, and not your own.  
 We'll send Mark Antony to the senate-house ;  
 And he shall say you are not well to-day :  
 Let me, upon my knee, prevail in this.

*Cæs.* Mark Antony shall say I am not well ;  
 And for thy humour I will stay at home.

*Enter DECIVS.*

Here's Decius Brutus, he shall tell them so.

*Dec.* Cæsar, all hail ! good-morrow, worthy Cæsar :  
 I come to fetch you to the senate-house.

*Cæs.* And you are come in very happy time,  
 To bear my greeting to the senators,  
 And tell them that I will not come to-day :  
 Cannot, is false ; and that I dare not, falser :  
 I will not come to-day,—tell them so, Decius.

*Cal.* Say he is sick.

*Cæs.* Shall Cæsar send a lie ?  
 Have I in conquest stretch'd mine arm so far,  
 To be afraid to tell graybeards the truth ?  
 Decius, go tell them Cæsar will not come.

*Dec.* Most mighty Cæsar, let me know some cause,  
 Lest I be laugh'd at when I tell them so.

*Cæs.* The cause is in my will ;—I will not come ;  
 That is enough to satisfy the senate.  
 But for your private satisfaction,  
 Because I love you, I will let you know, —  
 Calphurnia here, my wife, stays me at home :  
 She dreamt to-night she saw my statua,  
 Which, like a fountain with a hundred spouts,  
 Did run pure blood ; and many lusty Romans  
 Came smiling and did bathe their hands in it :  
 And these does she apply for warnings and portents,  
 And evils imminent ; and on her knee  
 Hath begg'd that I will stay at home to-day.

*Dec.* This dream is all amiss interpreted ;  
 It was a vision fair and fortunate :  
 Your statue spouting blood in many pipes,  
 In which so many smiling Romans bath'd,  
 Signifies that from you great Rome shall suck  
 Reviving blood ; and that great men shall press  
 For tinctures, stains, relics, and cognizance.  
 This by Calphurnia's dream is signified.

*Cæs.* And this way have you well expounded it.

*Dec.* I have, when you have heard what I can say :  
 And know it now,—the senate have concluded



To give this day a crown to mighty Cæsar.  
 If you shall send them word you will not come,  
 Their minds may change. Besides, it were a mock,  
 Apt to be render'd, for some one to say,  
*Break up the senate till another time,*  
*When Cæsar's wife shall meet with better dreams.*  
 If Cæsar hide himself, shall they not whisper,  
*Lo, Cæsar is afraid?*

Pardon me, Cæsar; for my dear dear love  
 To your proceeding bids me tell you this;  
 And reason to my love is liable.

*Cæs.* How foolish do your fears seem now, Calphurnia!  
 I am ashamed I did yield to them.—  
 Give me my robe, for I will go:

*Enter* PUBLIUS, BRUTUS, LIGARIUS, METELLUS, CASCA,  
 TREBONIUS, *and* CINNA.

And look where Publius is come to fetch me.

*Pub.* Good-morrow, Cæsar.

*Cæs.* Welcome, Publius.—

What, Brutus, are you stirred so early too?—

Good-morrow, Casca.—Caius Ligarius,

Cæsar was ne'er so much your enemy

As that same ague which hath made you lean.—

What is't o'clock?

*Bru.* Cæsar, 'tis strucken eight.

*Cæs.* I thank you for your pains and courtesy.

*Enter* ANTONY.

See! Antony, that revels long o' nights

Is notwithstanding up.—

Good-morrow, Antony.

*Ant.* So to most noble Cæsar.

*Cæs.* Bid them prepare within.

I am to blame to be thus waited for.—

Now, Cinna;—now, Metellus;—what, Trebonius!

I have an hour's talk in store for you;

Remember that you call on me to-day:

Be near me, that I may remember you.

*Treb.* Cæsar, I will:—and so near will I be, *[Aside.*  
 That your best friends shall wish I had been further.

*Cæs.* Good friends, go in and taste some wine with me;

And we, like friends, will straightway go together.

*Bru.* That every like is not the same, O Cæsar,  
 The heart of Brutus yearns to think upon! *[Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—ROME. *A Street near the Capitol.**Enter ARTEMIDORUS reading a paper.*

*Art. Cæsar, beware of Brutus; take heed of Cassius, come not near Casca; have an eye to Cinna; trust not Trebonius; mark well Metellus Cimber; Decius Brutus loves thee not; thou hast wronged Caius Ligarius. There is but one mind in all these men, and it is bent against Cæsar. If thou beest not immortal, look about you: security gives way to conspiracy. The mighty gods defend thee! Thy lover,*

ARTEMIDORUS.

Here will I stand till Cæsar pass along,  
 And as a suitor will I give him this.  
 My heart laments that virtue cannot live  
 Out of the teeth of emulation.  
 If thou read this, O Cæsar, thou mayst live;  
 If not, the fates with traitors do contrive.

[Exit.

SCENE IV.—ROME. *Another part of the same Street, before the House of BRUTUS.**Enter PORTIA and LUCIUS.*

*Por.* I pr'ythee, boy, run to the senate-house;  
 Stay not to answer me, but get thee gone:  
 Why dost thou stay?

*Luc.* To know my errand, madam.

*Por.* I would have had thee there and here again  
 Ere I can tell thee what thou shouldst do there.—  
 O constancy, be strong upon my side!  
 Set a huge mountain 'tween my heart and tongue!  
 I have a man's mind, but a woman's might.  
 How hard it is for women to keep counsel!—  
 Art thou here yet?

*Luc.* Madam, what should I do?  
 Run to the Capitol, and nothing else?  
 And so return to you, and nothing else?

*Por.* Yes, bring me word, boy, if thy lord look well,  
 For he went sickly forth: and take good note  
 What Cæsar doth, what suitors press to him.  
 Hark, boy! what noise is that?

*Luc.* I hear none, madam.

*Por.* Pr'ythee, listen well:  
 I heard a bustling rumour, like a fray,  
 And the wind brings it from the Capitol.

*Luc.* Sooth, madam, I hear nothing.

*Enter ARTEMIDORUS.*

*Por.* Come hither, fellow:  
Which way hast thou been?

*Art.* At mine own house, good lady.

*Por.* What is't o'clock?

*Art.* About the ninth hour, lady.

*Por.* Is Cæsar yet gone to the Capitol?

*Art.* Madam, not yet: I go to take my stand,  
To see him pass on to the Capitol.

*Por.* Thou hast some suit to Cæsar, hast thou not?

*Art.* That I have, lady: if it will please Cæsar  
To be so good to Cæsar as to hear me,  
I shall beseech him to befriend himself. [him?]

*Por.* Why, know'st thou any harm's intended towards

*Art.* None that I know will be, much that I fear may  
Hood-morrow to you. Here the street is narrow: [chance.

The throng that follows Cæsar at the heels

Of senators, of prætors, common suitors,

Will crowd a feeble man almost to death:

I'll get me to a place more void, and there

Speak to great Cæsar as he comes along. [Exit.

*Por.* I must go in.—Ah me, how weak a thing

The heart of woman is! O Brutus,

The heavens speed thee in thine enterprise!—

Sure the boy heard me.—Brutus hath a suit

That Cæsar will not grant.—O, I grow faint.—

Run, Lucius, and commend me to my lord;

Say I am merry: come to me again,

And bring me word what he doth say to thee.

[*Exeunt severally.*

## ACT III.

SCENE I.—ROME. *The Capitol; the Senate sitting.*

*A crowd of People in the street leading to the Capitol; among them ARTEMIDORUS and the Soothsayer. Flourish. Enter CÆSAR, BRUTUS, CASSIUS, CASCA, DECIUS, METELLUS, TREBONIUS, CINNA, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, POPILIUS, PUBLIUS, and others.*

*Cæs.* The ides of March are come.

*Sooth.* Ay, Cæsar; but not gone.

*Art.* Hail, Cæsar! Read this schedule.

*Dec.* Trebonius doth desire you to o'er-read,

At your best leisure, this his humble suit.

*Art.* O Cæsar, read mine first; for mine's a suit  
That touches Cæsar nearer: read it, great Cæsar.

*Cæs.* What touches us ourself shall be last serv'd.

*Art.* Delay not, Cæsar; read it instantly.

*Cæs.* What, is the fellow mad?

*Pub.* Sirrah, give place.

*Cæs.* What, urge you your petitions in the street?  
Come to the Capitol.

*CÆSAR enters the Capitol, the rest following. All the  
Senators rise.*

*Pop.* I wish your enterprise to-day may thrive.

*Cæs.* What enterprise, Popilius?

*Pop.* Fare you well.

*[Advances to CÆSAR.]*

*Bru.* What said Popilius Lena?

*Cæs.* He wish'd to-day our enterprise might thrive.

I fear our purpose is discovered.

*Bru.* Look how he makes to Cæsar: mark him.

*Cæs.* Casca, be sudden, for we fear prevention.—

Brutus, what shall be done? If this be known,  
Cassius or Cæsar never shall turn back,  
For I will slay myself.

*Bru.* Cassius, be constant:

Popilius Lena speaks not of our purposes;

For, look, he smiles, and Cæsar doth not change.

*Cæs.* Trebonius knows his time; for, look you, Brutus,  
He draws Mark Antony out of the way.

*[Exeunt ANT. and TREB. CÆSAR and the Senators  
take their seats.]*

*Dec.* Where is Metellus Cimber? Let him go,  
And presently prefer his suit to Cæsar.

*Bru.* He is address'd: press near and second him.

*Cin.* Casca, you are the first that rears your hand.

*Casca.* Are we all ready?

*Cæs.* What is now amiss

That Cæsar and his senate must redress?

*Met.* Most high, most mighty, and most puissant Cæsar,  
Metellus Cimber throws before thy seat

An humble heart,—

*[Kneeling]*

*Cæs.* I must prevent thee, Cimber.

These couchings and these lowly courtesies

Might fire the blood of ordinary men,

And turn pre-ordinance and first decree  
 Into the law of children. Be not fond  
 To think that Cæsar bears such rebel blood  
 That will be thaw'd from the true quality  
 With that which melteth fools; I mean, sweet words,  
 Low crooked curt'sies, and base spaniel fawning.  
 Thy brother by decree is banished:  
 If thou dost bend, and pray, and fawn for him,  
 I spurn thee like a cur out of my way.  
 Know, Cæsar doth not wrong; nor without cause  
 Will he be satisfied.

*Met.* Is there no voice more worthy than my own,  
 To sound more sweetly in great Cæsar's ear  
 For the repealing of my banish'd brother?

*Bru.* I kiss thy hand, but not in flattery, Cæsar,  
 Desiring thee that Publius Cimber may  
 Have an immediate freedom of repeal.

*Cæs.* What, Brutus!

*Cæs.* Pardon, Cæsar; Cæsar, pardon:  
 As low as to thy foot doth Cassius fall,  
 To beg enfranchisement for Publius Cimber.

*Cæs.* I could be well mov'd if I were as you;  
 If I could pray to move, prayers would move me:  
 But I am constant as the northern star,  
 Of whose true-fix'd and resting quality  
 There is no fellow in the firmament.  
 The skies are painted with unnumber'd sparks,—  
 They are all fire, and every one doth shine;  
 But there's but one in all doth hold his place:  
 So in the world,—'tis furnish'd well with men,  
 And men are flesh and blood, and apprehensive;  
 Yet in the number I do know but one  
 That unassailable holds on his rank,  
 Unshak'd of motion: and that I am he,  
 Let me a little show it even in this,—  
 That I was constant Cimber should be banish'd,  
 And constant do remain to keep him so.

*Cin.* O Cæsar,—

*Cæs.* Hence! wilt thou lift up Olympus?

*Dec.* Great Cæsar,—

*Cæs.* Doth not Brutus bootless kneel?

*Casca.* Speak, hands, for me!

[CASCA stabs CÆSAR in the neck. CÆSAR catches hold of his arm. He is then stabbed by several other Conspirators, and at last by MARCUS BRUTUS.]

*Cæs.* *Et tu, Brute?*—Then fall, Cæsar!

[*Dies.* *The Senators and People retire in confusion.*]

*Cin.* Liberty! Freedom! Tyranny is dead!—  
Run hence, proclaim, cry it about the streets.

*Cas.* Some to the common pulpits, and cry out,  
*Liberty, freedom, and enfranchisement!*

*Bru.* People and senators! be not affrighted;  
Fly not; stand still: ambition's debt is paid.

*Casca.* Go to the pulpit, Brutus.

*Dec.* And Cassius too.

*Bru.* Where's Publius?

*Cin.* Here, quite confounded with this mutiny.

*Met.* Stand fast together, lest some friend of Cæsar's  
Should chance,—

*Bru.* Talk not of standing.—Publius, good cheer;  
There is no harm intended to your person,  
Nor to no Roman else: so tell them, Publius.

*Cas.* And leave us, Publius; lest that the people,  
Rushing on us, should do your age some mischief.

*Bru.* Do so: and let no man abide this deed,  
But we the doers.

*Re-enter TREBONIUS.*

*Cas.* Where is Antony?

*Tre.* Fled to his house amaz'd:

Men, wives, and children stare, cry out, and run,  
As it were doomsday.

*Bru.* Fates, we will know your pleasures:—  
That we shall die, we know; 'tis but the time,  
And drawing days out, that men stand upon.

*Cas.* Why, he that cuts off twenty years of life  
Cuts off so many years of fearing death.

*Bru.* Grant that, and then is death a benefit:  
So are we Cæsar's friends, that have abridg'd  
His time of fearing death—Stoop, Romans, stoop,  
And let us bathe our hands in Cæsar's blood  
Up to the elbows, and besmear our swords:  
Then walk we forth even to the market-place,  
And, waving our red weapons o'er our heads,  
Let's all cry, *Peace, freedom, and liberty!*

*Cas.* Stoop then, and wash.—How many ages hence  
Shall this our lofty scene be acted over,  
In states unborn and accents yet unknown!

*Bru.* How many times shall Cæsar bleed in sport,  
That now on Pompey's basis lies along  
No worthier than the dust!

*Cas.* So oft as that shall be,  
So often shall the knot of us be call'd  
The men that gave their country liberty.

*Dec.* What, shall we forth?

*Cas.* Ay, every man away:  
Brutus shall lead; and we will grace his heels  
With the most boldest and best hearts of Rome.

*Bru.* Soft! who comes here?

*Enter a Servant.*

A friend of Antony's.

*Serv.* Thus, Brutus, did my master bid me kneel;  
Thus did Mark Antony bid me fall down;  
And, being prostrate, thus he bade me say:—  
Brutus is noble, wise, valiant, and honest;  
Cæsar was mighty, bold, royal, and loving;  
Say I lov'd Brutus, and I honour him;  
Say I fear'd Cæsar, honour'd him, and lov'd him.  
If Brutus will vouchsafe that Antony  
May safely come to him, and be resolv'd  
How Cæsar hath deserv'd to lie in death,  
Mark Antony shall not love Cæsar dead  
So well as Brutus living; but will follow  
The fortunes and affairs of noble Brutus  
Thorough the hazards of this untrod state  
With all true faith. So says my master Antony.

*Bru.* Thy master is a wise and valiant Roman:  
I never thought him worse.  
Tell him, so please him come unto this place,  
He shall be satisfied; and, by my honour,  
Depart untouched.

*Serv.* I'll fetch him presently.

[*Exit.*]

*Bru.* I know that we shall have him well to friend.

*Cas.* I wish we may: but yet have I a mind  
That fears him much; and my misgiving still  
Falls shrewdly to the purpose.

*Bru.* But here comes Antony.

*Re-enter ANTONY.*

Welcome, Mark Antony.

*Ant.* O mighty Cæsar! dost thou lie so low?  
Are all thy conquests, glories, triumphs, spoils,  
Shrunk to this little measure?—Fare thee well.—  
I know not, gentlemen, what you intend,  
Who else must be let blood, who else is rank:  
If I myself, there is no hour so fit

As Cæsar's death's hour; nor no instrument  
 Of half that worth as those your swords, made rich  
 With the most noble blood of all this world.  
 I do beseech ye, if you bear me hard,  
 Now, whilst your purpled hands do reek and smoke,  
 Fulfil your pleasure. Live a thousand years,  
 I shall not find myself so apt to die:  
 No place will please me so, no mean of death,  
 As here by Cæsar, and by you cut off,  
 The choice and master spirits of this age.

*Bru.* O Antony! beg not your death of us.  
 Though now we must appear bloody and cruel,  
 As by our hands and this our present act  
 You see we do; yet see you but our hands,  
 And this the bleeding business they have done:  
 Our hearts you see not,—they are pitiful;  
 And pity to the general wrong of Rome,—  
 As fire drives out fire, so pity pity,—  
 Hath done this deed on Cæsar. For your part,  
 To you our swords have leaden points, Mark Antony:  
 Our arms no strength of malice, and our hearts,  
 Of brothers' temper, do receive you in  
 With all kind love, good thoughts, and reverence.

*Cas.* Your voice shall be as strong as any man's  
 In the disposing of new dignities.

*Bru.* Only be patient till we have appeas'd  
 The multitude, beside themselves with fear,  
 And then we will deliver you the cause  
 Why I, that did love Cæsar when I struck him,  
 Have thus proceeded.

*Ant.* I doubt not of your wisdom.  
 Let each man render me his bloody hand:  
 First, Marcus Brutus, will I shake with you;—  
 Next, Caius Cassius, do I take your hand;—  
 Now, Decius Brutus, yours;—now yours, Metellus:—  
 Yours, Cinna;—and, my valiant Casca, yours;—  
 Though last, not least in love, yours, good Trebonius.  
 Gentlemen all,—alas, what shall I say?  
 My credit now stands on such slippery ground  
 That one of two bad ways you must conceit me,  
 Either a coward or a flatterer.—  
 That I did love thee, Cæsar, O, 'tis true:  
 If, then, thy spirit look upon us now,  
 Shall it not grieve thee dearer than thy death  
 To see thy Antony making his peace,  
 Shaking the bloody fingers of thy foes,



Most noble! in the presence of thy corse?  
 Had I as many eyes as thou hast wounds,  
 Weeping as fast as they stream forth thy blood,  
 It would become me better than to close  
 In terms of friendship with thine enemies.  
 Pardon me, Julius!—Here wast thou bay'd, brave hart;  
 Here didst thou fall; and here thy hunters stand,  
 Sign'd in thy spoil, and crimson'd in thy Lethe.—  
 O world, thou wast the forest to this hart;  
 And this, indeed, O world, the heart of thee.—  
 How like a deer stricken by many princes  
 Dost thou here lie!

*Cas.* Mark Antony,—

*Ant.* Pardon me, Caius Cassius:  
 The enemies of Cæsar shall say this;  
 Then in a friend it is cold modesty.

*Cas.* I blame you not for praising Cæsar so;  
 But what compact mean you to have with us?  
 Will you be prick'd in number of our friends;  
 Or shall we on, and not depend on you?

*Ant.* Therefore I took your hands; but was, indeed,  
 Sway'd from the point by looking down on Cæsar.  
 Friends am I with you all, and love you all;  
 Upon this hope, that you shall give me reasons  
 Why and wherein Cæsar was dangerous.

*Bru.* Or else were this a savage spectacle:  
 Our reasons are so full of good regard  
 That were you, Antony, the son of Cæsar,  
 You should be satisfied.

*Ant.* That's all I seek:  
 And am moreover suitor that I may  
 Produce his body to the market-place;  
 And in the pulpit, as becomes a friend,  
 Speak in the order of his funeral.

*Bru.* You shall, Mark Antony.

*Cas.* Brutus, a word with you.—  
 You know not what you do: do not consent [*Aside to BRU.*  
 That Antony speak in his funeral:  
 Know you how much the people may be mov'd  
 By that which he will utter?

*Bru.* By your pardon;—  
 I will myself into the pulpit first,  
 And show the reason of our Cæsar's death:  
 What Antony shall speak, I will protest  
 He speaks by leave and by permission;  
 And that we are contented Cæsar shall

Have all true rites and lawful ceremonies.

It shall advantage more than do us wrong.

*Cas.* I know not what may fall; I like it not.

*Bru.* Mark Antony, here, take you Cæsar's body.

You shall not in your funeral speech blame us,

But speak all good you can devise of Cæsar;

And say you do't by our permission;

Else shall you not have any hand at all

About his funeral: and you shall speak

In the same pulpit whereto I am going,

After my speech is ended.

*Ant.*

Be it so;

I do desire no more.

*Bru.* Prepare the body then, and follow us.

[*Exeunt al' but ANTONY.*]

*Ant.* O, pardon me, thou bleeding piece of earth,

That I am meek and gentle with these butchers!

Thou art the ruins of the noblest man

That ever lived in the tide of times.

Woe to the hand that shed this costly blood!

Over thy wounds now do I prophesy,—

Which like dumb mouths do ope their ruby lips,

To beg the voice and utterance of my tongue,—

A curse shall light upon the limbs of men;

Domestic fury and fierce civil strife

Shall cumber all the parts of Italy;

Blood and destruction shall be so in use,

And dreadful objects so familiar,

That mothers shall but smile when they behold

Their infants quarter'd with the bands of war;

All pity chok'd with custom of fell deeds:

And Cæsar's spirit, ranging for revenge,

With Atê by his side come hot from hell,

Shall in these confines with a monarch's voice

Cry *Havoc*, and let slip the dogs of war;

That this foul deed shall smell above the earth

With carrion men, groaning for burial.

*Enter a Servant.*

You serve Octavius Cæsar, do you not?

*Srv.* I do, Mark Antony.

*Ant.* Cæsar did write for him to come to Rome.

*Srv.* He did receive his letters, and is coming;

And bid me say to you by word of mouth,—

O Cæsar!—

[*Seeing the body.*]

*Ant.* Thy heart is big, get thee apart and weep.

Passion, I see, is catching; for mine eyes,  
Seeing those beads of sorrow stand in thine,  
Began to water. Is thy master coming?

*Serv.* He lies to-night within seven leagues of Rome.

*Ant.* Post back with speed, and tell him what hath  
chanc'd:

Here is a mourning Rome, a dangerous Rome,  
No Rome of safety for Octavius yet;  
Hie hence and tell him so. Yet, stay awhile;  
Thou shalt not back till I have borne this corpse  
Into the market-place: there shall I try,  
In my oration, how the people take  
The cruel issue of these bloody men;  
According to the which thou shalt discourse  
To young Octavius of the state of things.  
Lend me your hand. *[Exeunt with CÆSAR'S body.]*

SCENE II.—ROME. *The Forum.*

*Enter BRUTUS and CASSIUS, and a throng of Citizens.*

*Citizens.* We will be satisfied; let us be satisfied.

*Bru.* Then follow me, and give me audience, friends.—

Cassius, go you into the other street,  
And part the numbers.—

Those that will hear me speak, let 'em stay here;  
Those that will follow Cassius, go with him;  
And public reasons shall be rendered  
Of Cæsar's death.

1 *Cit.* I will hear Brutus speak.

2 *Cit.* I will hear Cassius; and compare their reasons,  
When severally we hear them rendered.

*[Exit CASSIUS, with some of the Citizens. BRUTUS  
goes into the Rostrum.]*

3 *Cit.* The noble Brutus is ascended: silence!

*Bru.* Be patient till the last.

Romans, countrymen, and lovers! hear me for my cause;  
and be silent, that you may hear: believe me for mine  
honour; and have respect to mine honour, that you may  
believe: censure me in your wisdom; and awake your  
senses, that you may the better judge. If there be any in  
this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's, to him I say  
that Brutus' love to Cæsar was no less than his. If, then,  
that friend demand why Brutus rose against Cæsar, this is  
my answer,—Not that I loved Cæsar less, but that I loved  
Rome more. Had you rather Cæsar were living, and die

all slaves, than that Cæsar were dead, to live all free men? As Cæsar loved me, I weep for him; as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it; as he was valiant, I honour him: but, as he was ambitious, I slew him: there is tears for his love; joy for his fortune; honour for his valour; and death for his ambition. Who is here so base that would be a bondman? If any, speak; for him have I offended. Who is here so rude that would not be a Roman? If any, speak; for him have I offended. Who is here so vile that will not love his country? If any, speak; for him have I offended. I pause for a reply.

*Citizens.* None, Brutus, none.

*Bru.* Then none have I offended. I have done no more to Cæsar than you shall do to Brutus. The question of his death is enrolled in the Capitol; his glory not extenuated, wherein he was worthy; nor his offences enforced, for which he suffered death. Here comes his body, mourned by Mark Antony:

*Enter ANTONY and others with CÆSAR'S body.*

who, though he had no hand in his death, shall receive the benefit of his dying,—a place in the commonwealth; as which of you shall not? With this I depart,—that, as I slew my best lover for the good of Rome, I have the same dagger for myself, when it shall please my country to need my death.

*Citizens.* Live, Brutus! live, live!

1 *Cit.* Bring him with triumph home unto his house.

2 *Cit.* Give him a statue with his ancestors.

3 *Cit.* Let him be Cæsar.

4 *Cit.* Cæsar's better parts

Shall be crown'd in Brutus.

1 *Cit.* We'll bring him to his house with shouts and

*Bru.* My countrymen,— [clamours.]

2 *Cit.* Peace, silence! Brutus speaks.

1 *Cit.* Peace, ho!

*Bru.* Good countrymen, let me depart alone,  
And for my sake stay here with Antony:

Do grace to Cæsar's corse, and grace his speech  
Tending to Cæsar's glories; which Mark Antony,  
By our permission, is allow'd to make.

I do entreat you, not a man depart,

Save I alone, till Antony have spoke.

[*Exit.*

1 *Cit.* Stay, ho! and let us hear Mark Antony.

3 *Cit.* Let him go up into the public chair;  
We'll hear him.—Noble Antony, go up.

*Ant.* For Brutus' sake I am beholden to you. [*Goes up.*]

4 *Cit.* What does he say of Brutus?

3 *Cit.* He says, for Brutus' sake

He finds himself beholden to us all.

4 *Cit.* 'Twere best he speak no harm of Brutus here.

1 *Cit.* This Cæsar was a tyrant.

8 *Cit.* Nay, that's certain :

We are bless'd that Rome is rid of him.

2 *Cit.* Peace! let us hear what Antony can say.

*Ant.* You gentle Romans,—

*Citizens.* Peace, ho! let us hear him.

*Ant.* Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears;

I come to bury Cæsar, not to praise him.

The evil that men do lives after them;

The good is oft interred with their bones;

So let it be with Cæsar. The noble Brutus

Hath told you Cæsar was ambitious :

If it were so, it was a grievous fault;

And grievously hath Cæsar answer'd it.

Here, under leave of Brutus and the rest,

For Brutus is an honourable man;

So are they all, all honourable men,—

Come I to speak in Cæsar's funeral.

He was my friend, faithful and just to me :

But Brutus says he was ambitious;

And Brutus is an honourable man.

He hath brought many captives home to Rome,

Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill :

Did this in Cæsar seem ambitious?

When that the poor have cried, Cæsar hath wept :

Ambition should be made of sterner stuff :

Yet Brutus says he was ambitious;

And Brutus is an honourable man.

You all did see that on the Lupercal

I thrice presented him a kingly crown,

Which he did thrice refuse: was this ambition?

Yet Brutus says he was ambitious;

And, sure, he is an honourable man.

I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke,

But here I am to speak what I do know.

You all did love him once,—not without cause :

What cause withholds you, then, to mourn for him?

O judgment, thou art fled to brutish beasts,

And men have lost their reason!—Bear with me;

My heart is in the coffin there with Cæsar,

And I must pause till it come back to me.

1 *Cit.* Methinks there is much reason in his sayings.

2 *Cit.* If thou consider rightly of the matter,  
Cæsar has had great wrong.

3 *Cit.* Has he, masters?  
I fear there will a worse come in his place.

4 *Cit.* Mark'd ye his words? He would not take the  
Therefore 'tis certain he was not ambitious. [crowd];

1 *Cit.* If it be found so, some will dear abide it.

2 *Cit.* Poor soul! his eyes are red as fire with weeping.

3 *Cit.* There's not a nobler man in Rome than Antony.

4 *Cit.* Now mark him, he begins again to speak.

*Ant.* But yesterday the word of Cæsar might  
Have stood against the world: now lies he there,  
And none so poor to do him reverence.

O masters, if I were dispos'd to stir  
Your hearts and minds to mutiny and rage,  
I should do Brutus wrong, and Cassius wrong,  
Who, you all know, are honourable men:

I will not do them wrong; I rather choose  
To wrong the dead, to wrong myself and you,  
Than I will wrong such honourable men.  
But here's a parchment with the seal of Cæsar,—  
I found it in his closet,—'tis his will:

Let but the commons hear this testament,—  
Which, pardon me, I do not mean to read,—  
And they would go and kiss dead Cæsar's wounds,  
And dip their napkins in his sacred blood;  
Yea, beg a hair of him for memory,  
And, dying, mention it within their wills,  
Bequeathing it as a rich legacy  
Unto their issue.

4 *Cit.* We'll hear the will: read it, Mark Antony.

*Citizens.* The will, the will! we will hear Cæsar's will.

*Ant.* Have patience, gentle friends, I must not read it;  
It is not meet you know how Cæsar lov'd you.  
You are not wood, you are not stones, but men;  
And, being men, hearing the will of Cæsar,  
It will inflame you,—it will make you mad:  
'Tis good you know not that you are his heirs;  
For, if you should, O, what would come of it!

4 *Cit.* Read the will; we'll hear it, Antony;  
You shall read us the will,—Cæsar's will.

*Ant.* Will you be patient? will you stay awhile?  
I have o'ershot myself to tell you of it:  
I fear I wrong the honourable men  
Whose daggers have stabb'd Cæsar; I do fear it.

4 *Cit.* They were traitors: honourable men!

*Citizens.* The will! the testament!

2 *Cit.* They were villains, murderers: the will! read the will!

*Ant.* You will compel me, then, to read the will?

Then make a ring about the corse of Cæsar,

And let me show you him that made the will.

Shall I descend? and will you give me leave?

*Citizens.* Come down.

2 *Cit.* Descend.

[ANTONY comes down.]

3 *Cit.* You shall have leave.

4 *Cit.* A ring; stand round.

1 *Cit.* Stand from the hearse, stand from the body.

2 *Cit.* Room for Antony,—most noble Antony!

*Ant.* Nay, press not so upon me; stand far off.

*Citizens.* Stand back; room; bear back!

*Ant.* If you have tears, prepare to shed them now.

You all do know this mantle: I remember

The first time ever Cæsar put it on;

'Twas on a summer's evening, in his tent,

That day he overcame the Nervii:—

Look! in this place ran Cassius' dagger through:

See what a rent the envious Casca made:

Through this the well-beloved Brutus stabb'd;

And, as he pluck'd his cursed steel away,

Mark how the blood of Cæsar follow'd it,

As rushing out of doors, to be resolv'd

If Brutus so unkindly knock'd or no;

For Brutus, as you know, was Cæsar's angel:

Judge, O you gods, how dearly Cæsar loved him!

This was the most unkindest cut of all;

For when the noble Cæsar saw him stab,

Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms,

Quite vanquish'd him: then burst his mighty heart;

And, in his mantle muffling up his face,

Even at the base of Pompey's statua,

Which all the while ran blood, great Cæsar fell.

O, what a fall was there, my countrymen!

Then I, and you, and all of us fell down,

Whilst bloody treason flourish'd over us.

O, now you weep; and I perceive you feel

The dint of pity: these are gracious drops.

Kind souls, what, weep you when you but behold

Our Cæsar's vesture wounded? Look you here,

Here is himself, marr'd, as you see, with traitors.

1 *Cit.* O piteous spectacle!

2 *Cit.* O noble Cæsar!

3 *Cit.* O woeful day!

4 *Cit.* O traitors, villains!

1 *Cit.* O most bloody sight!

2 *Cit.* We will be revenged: revenge,—about,—seek,—burn,—fire,—kill,—slay,—let not a traitor live.

*Ant.* Stay, countrymen.

1 *Cit.* Peace there! hear the noble Antony.

2 *Cit.* We'll hear him, we'll follow him, we'll die with him.

*Ant.* Good friends, sweet friends, let me not stir you up  
To such a sudden flood of mutiny.

They that have done this deed are honourable;—

What private griefs they have, alas, I know not,

That made them do it;—they are wise and honourable,

And will, no doubt, with reasons answer you.

I come not, friends, to steal away your hearts:

I am no orator, as Brutus is;

But, as you know me all, a plain blunt man,

That love my friend; and that they know full well

That gave me public leave to speak of him:

For I have neither wit, nor words, nor worth,

Action, nor utterance, nor the power of speech,

To stir men's blood: I only speak right on;

I tell you that which you yourselves do know;

Show you sweet Cæsar's wounds, poor poor dumb mouths,

And bid them speak for me: but were I Brutus,

And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony

Would ruffle up your spirits, and put a tongue

In every wound of Cæsar, that should move

The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny.

*Citizens.* We'll mutiny.

1 *Cit.* We'll burn the house of Brutus.

3 *Cit.* Away, then! come, seek the conspirators.

*Ant.* Yet hear me, countrymen; yet hear me speak.

*Citizens.* Peace, ho! hear Antony, most noble Antony.

*Ant.* Why, friends, you go to do you know not what:  
Wherein hath Cæsar thus deserv'd your loves?

Alas, you know not,—I must tell you, then.—

You have forgot the will I told you of.

*Citizens.* Most true;—the will:—let's stay and hear the will.

*Ant.* Here is the will, and under Cæsar's seal  
To every Roman citizen he gives,

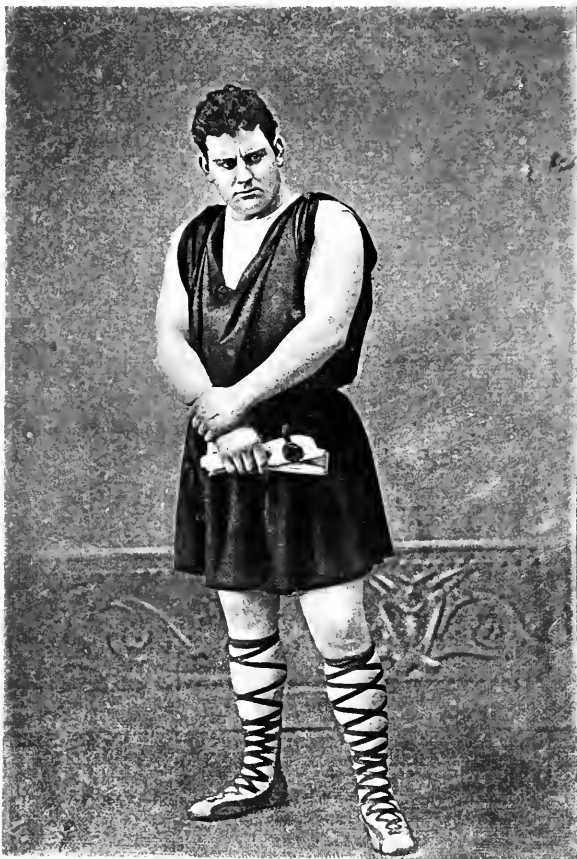
To every several man, seventy-five drachmas.

2 *Cit.* Most noble Cæsar!—we'll revenge his death.









FROM A PHOTOGRAPH BY N. M. MAEL.

ROBERT DOWLING AS MARK ANTONY  
*Julius Caesar, Act III, Scene II*



3 *Cit.* O royal Cæsar!

*Ant.* Hear me with patience.

*Citizens.* Peace, ho!

*Ant.* Moreover, he hath left you all his walks,  
His private arbours, and new-planted orchards  
On this side Tiber; he hath left them you,  
And to your heirs for ever,—common pleasures,  
To walk abroad and recreate yourselves.  
Here was a Cæsar! when comes such another?

1 *Cit.* Never, never.—Come away, away!  
We'll burn his body in the holy place,  
And with the brands fire the traitors' houses.  
Take up the body.

2 *Cit.* Go, fetch fire.

3 *Cit.* Pluck down benches.

4 *Cit.* Pluck down forms, windows, anything.

[*Exeunt Citizens with the body.*]

*Ant.* Now let it work: mischief, thou art afoot.  
Take thou what course thou wilt!

*Enter a Servant.*

How now, fellow!

*Serv.* Sir, Octavius is already come to Rome.

*Ant.* Where is he?

*Serv.* He and Lepidus are at Cæsar's house.

*Ant.* And thither will I straight to visit him:  
He comes upon a wish. Fortune is merry,  
And in this mood will give us anything.

*Serv.* I heard him say Brutus and Cassius  
Are rid like madmen through the gates of Rome.

*Ant.* Belike they had some notice of the people,  
How I had mov'd them. Bring me to Octavius. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Enter CINNA the Poet.*

*Cin.* I dreamt to-night that I did feast with Cæsar,  
And things unlucky charge my fantasy:  
I have no will to wander forth of doors,  
Yet something leads me forth.

*Enter Citizens.*

1 *Cit.* What is your name?

2 *Cit.* Whither are you going?

3 *Cit.* Where do you dwell?

- 4 *Cit.* Are you a married man or a bachelor?  
 2 *Cit.* Answer every man directly.  
 1 *Cit.* Ay, and briefly.  
 4 *Cit.* Ay, and wisely.  
 3 *Cit.* Ay, and truly, you were best.  
*Cin.* What is my name? Whither am I going? Where do I dwell? Am I a married man or a bachelor? Then, to answer every man directly and briefly, wisely and truly.—Wisely, I say I am a bachelor.  
 2 *Cit.* That's as much as to say they are fools that marry: you'll bear me a bang for that, I fear. Proceed; directly.  
*Cin.* Directly, I am going to Cæsar's funeral.  
 1 *Cit.* As a friend or an enemy?  
*Cin.* As a friend.  
 2 *Cit.* That matter is answered directly.  
 4 *Cit.* For your dwelling,—briefly.  
*Cin.* Briefly, I dwell by the Capitol.  
 3 *Cit.* Your name, sir, truly.  
*Cin.* Truly, my name is Cinna.  
 1 *Cit.* Tear him to pieces; he's a conspirator.  
*Cin.* I am Cinna the poet, I am Cinna the poet.  
 4 *Cit.* Tear him for his bad verses, tear him for his bad verses.  
*Cin.* I am not Cinna the conspirator.  
 4 *Cit.* It is no matter, his name's Cinna; pluck but his name out of his heart, and turn him going.  
 3 *Cit.* Tear him, tear him! Come, brands, ho! fire-brands: to Brutus', to Cassius', burn all: some to Decius' house, and some to Casca's; some to Ligarius': away, go!  
[*Exeunt.*

---

## ACT IV.

SCENE I.—ROME. *A Room in ANTONY'S House.*

ANTONY, OCTAVIUS, and LEPIDUS, *seated at a table.*

*Ant.* These many, then, shall die; their names are prick'd.

*Oct.* Your brother too must die; consent you, Lepidus?

*Lep.* I do consent.

*Oct.* Prick him down, Antony.

*Lep.* Upon condition Publius shall not live,  
 Who is your sister's son, Mark Antony.

*Ant.* He shall not live; look, with a spot I damn him.  
 But, Lepidus, go you to Cæsar's house;  
 Fetch the will hither, and we shall determine  
 How to cut off some charge in legacies.

*Lep.* What, shall I find you here?

*Oct.* Or here or at the Capitol.

[*Exit* LEPIDUS.]

*Ant.* This is a slight unmeritable man,  
 Meet to be sent on errands: is it fit,  
 The threefold world divided, he should stand  
 One of the three to share it?

*Oct.* So you thought him;  
 And took his voice who should be prick'd to die,  
 In our black sentence and proscription.

*Ant.* Octavius, I have seen more days than you:  
 And though we lay these honours on this man,  
 To ease ourselves of divers slanderous loads,  
 He shall but bear them as the ass bears gold,  
 To groan and sweat under the business,  
 Either led or driven, as we point the way;  
 And having brought our treasure where we will,  
 Then take we down his load, and turn him off,  
 Like to the empty ass, to shake his ears  
 And graze in commons.

*Oct.* You may do your will:  
 But he's a tried and valiant soldier.

*Ant.* So is my horse, Octavius; and for that  
 I do appoint him store of provender:  
 It is a creature that I teach to fight,  
 To wind, to stop, to run directly on,—  
 His corporal motion govern'd by my spirit.  
 And, in some taste, is Lepidus but so;  
 He must be taught, and train'd, and bid go forth;—  
 A barren-spirited fellow; one that feeds  
 On abject orts and imitations,  
 Which, out of use and stal'd by other men,  
 Begin his fashion: do not talk of him  
 But as a property. And now, Octavius,  
 Listen great things.—Brutus and Cassius  
 Are levying powers: we must straight make head:  
 Therefore let our alliance be combin'd,  
 Our best friends made, our means stretch'd;  
 And let us presently go sit in council,  
 How covert matters may be best disclos'd,  
 And open perils surest answered.

*Oct.* Let us do so: for we are at the stake,  
 And bay'd about with many enemies;

And some that smile have in their hearts, I fear,  
Millions of mischiefs.

[*Ereunt.*]

SCENE II.—*Before BRUTUS'S Tent, in the Camp  
near Sardis.*

*Drum.* Enter BRUTUS, LUCILIUS, LUCIUS, and Soldiers;  
TITINIUS and PINDARUS meeting them.

*Bru.* Stand, ho!

*Lucil.* Give the word, ho! and stand.

*Bru.* What now, Lucilius! is Cassius near?

*Lucil.* He is at hand; and Pindarus is come  
To do you salutation from his master.

[*PIN. gives a letter to BRU.*]

*Bru.* He greets me well.—Your master, Pindarus,  
In his own change, or by ill officers,  
Hath given me some worthy cause to wish  
Things done undone: but if he be at hand  
I shall be satisfied.

*Pin.* I do not doubt  
But that my noble master will appear  
Such as he is, full of regard and honour.

*Bru.* He is not doubted.—A word, Lucilius;  
How he receiv'd you let me be resolv'd.

*Lucil.* With courtesy and with respect enough;  
But not with such familiar instances,  
Nor with such free and friendly conference  
As he hath us'd of old.

*Bru.* Thou hast describ'd  
A hot friend cooling: ever note, Lucilius,  
When love begins to sicken and decay,  
It useth an enforced ceremony.  
There are no tricks in plain and simple faith:  
But hollow men, like horses hot at hand,  
Make gallant show and promise of their mettle;  
But when they should endure the bloody spur,  
They fall their crests, and, like deceitful jades,  
Sink in the trial. Comes his army on?

*Lucil.* They mean this night in Sardis to be quarter'd;  
The greater part, the horse in general,  
Are come with Cassius.

[*March within*]

*Bru.* Hark! he is arriv'd:  
March gently on to meet him.

*Enter CASSIUS and Soldiers.*

*Cas.* Stand, ho!



*Bru.* Stand, ho! speak the word along.

*Within.* Stand!

*Within.* Stand!

*Within.* Stand!

*Cas.* Most noble brother, you have done me wrong.

*Bru.* Judge me, you gods! wrong I mine enemies?  
And, if not so, how should I wrong a brother?

*Cas.* Brutus, this sober form of yours hides wrongs;  
And when you do them,—

*Bru.* Cassius, be content;  
Speak your griefs softly,—I do know you well:—  
Before the eyes of both our armies here,  
Which should perceive nothing but love from us,  
Let us not wrangle: bid them move away;  
Then in my tent, Cassius, enlarge your griefs,  
And I will give you audience.

*Cas.* Pindarus,  
Bid our commanders lead their charges off  
A little from this ground.

*Bru.* Lucilius, do you the like; and let no man  
Come to our tent till we have done our conference.  
Let Lucius and Titinius guard our door. [*Exeunt.*

---

SCENE III.—*Within the Tent of BRUTUS.*

*Enter BRUTUS and CASSIUS.*

*Cas.* That you have wrong'd me doth appear in this,—  
You have condemn'd and noted Lucius Pella  
For taking bribes here of the Sardians;  
Wherein my letters, praying on his side,  
Because I knew the man, were slighted off.

*Bru.* You wrong'd yourself, to write in such a case.

*Cas.* In such a time as this it is not meet  
That every nice offence should bear his comment.

*Bru.* Let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself  
Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm;  
To sell and mart your offices for gold  
To undeservers.

*Cas.* I an itching palm!  
You know that you are Brutus that speak this,  
Or, by the gods, this speech were else your last.

*Bru.* The name of Cassius honours this corruption,  
And chastisement doth therefore hide his head.

*Cas.* Chastisement!

*Bru.* Remember March, the ides of March remember!

Did not great Julius bleed for justice' sake?  
 What villain touch'd his body, that did stab,  
 And not for justice? What, shall one of us,  
 That struck the foremost man of all this world  
 But for supporting robbers, shall we now  
 Contaminate our fingers with base bribes,  
 And sell the mighty space of our large honours  
 For so much trash as may be grasped thus?—  
 I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon,  
 Than such a Roman.

*Cas.* Brutus, bay not me,—  
 I'll not endure it: you forget yourself  
 To hedge me in; I am a soldier, I,  
 Older in practice, abler than yourself  
 To make conditions.

*Bru.* Go to; you are not, Cassius.

*Cas.* I am.

*Bru.* I say you are not.

*Cas.* Urge me no more, I shall forget myself;  
 Have mind upon your health, tempt me no further.

*Bru.* Away, slight man!

*Cas.* Is't possible?

*Bru.* Hear me, for I will speak.  
 Must I give way and room to your rash choler?  
 Shall I be frighted when a madman stares?

*Cas.* O ye gods, ye gods! must I endure all this?

*Bru.* All this! ay, more: fret till your proud heart  
 break;

Go, show your slaves how choleric you are,  
 And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge?  
 Must I observe you? Must I stand and crouch  
 Under your testy humour? By the gods,  
 You shall digest the venom of your spleen  
 Though it do split you; for from this day forth  
 I'll use you for my mirth, yea, for my laughter,  
 When you are waspish.

*Cas.* Is it come to this?

*Bru.* You say you are a better soldier:  
 Let it appear so; make your vaunting true,  
 And it shall please me well: for mine own part,  
 I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

*Cas.* You wrong me every way; you wrong me, Brutus;  
 I said an elder soldier, not a better:  
 Did I say better?

*Bru.* If you did, I care not.

*Cas.* When Cæsar liv'd, he durst not thus have mov'd me.

*Bru.* Peace, peace! you durst not so have tempted him.

*Cas.* I durst not!

*Bru.* No.

*Cas.* What, durst not tempt him!

*Bru.* For your life you durst not.

*Cas.* Do not presume too much upon my love;  
I may do that I shall be sorry for.

*Bru.* You have done that you should be sorry for.

There is no terror, Cassius, in your threats;

For I am arm'd so strong in honesty

That they pass by me as the idle wind,

Which I respect not. I did send to you

For certain sums of gold, which you denied me;—

For I can raise no money by vile means:

By heaven, I had rather coin my heart,

And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring

From the hard hands of peasants their vile trash

By any indirection;—I did send

To you for gold to pay my legions,

Which you denied me: was that done like Cassius?

Should I have answer'd Caius Cassius so?

When Marcus Brutus grows so covetous,

To lock such rascal counters from his friends,

Be ready, gods, with all your thunderbolts,

Dash him to pieces!

*Cas.* I denied you not.

*Bru.* You did.

*Cas.* I did not: he was but a fool that brought

My answer back.—Brutus hath riv'd my heart:

A friend should bear his friend's infirmities,

But Brutus makes mine greater than they are.

*Bru.* I do not, till you practise them on me.

*Cas.* You love me not.

*Bru.* I do not like your faults.

*Cas.* A friendly eye could never see such faults.

*Bru.* A flatterer's would not, though they do appear  
As huge as high Olympus.

*Cas.* Come, Antony, and young Octavius, come,

Revenge yourselves alone on Cassius,

For Cassius is aweary of the world;

Hated by one he loves; brav'd by his brother;

Check'd like a bondman; all his faults observ'd,

Set in a notebook, learn'd, and conn'd by rote,

To cast into my teeth. O, I could weep

My spirit from mine eyes!—There is my dagger,

And here my naked breast; within, a heart

Dearer than Plutus' mine, richer than gold;  
 If that thou be'st a Roman, take it forth;  
 I, that denied thee gold, will give my heart:  
 Strike, as thou didst at Cæsar; for I know,  
 When thou didst hate him worst, thou lov'dst him better  
 Than ever thou lov'dst Cassius.

*Bru.* Sheathe your dagger:  
 Be angry when you will, it shall have scope;  
 Do what you will, dishonour shall be humour.  
 O Cassius, you are yoked with a lamb,  
 That carries anger as the flint bears fire;  
 Who, much enforced, shows a hasty spark,  
 And straight is cold again.

*Cas.* Hath Cassius liv'd  
 To be but mirth and laughter to his Brutus,  
 When grief and blood ill-temper'd vexeth him?

*Bru.* When I spoke that I was ill-temper'd too.

*Cas.* Do you confess so much? Give me your hand.

*Bru.* And my heart too.

*Cas.* O Brutus,—

*Bru.* What's the matter?

*Cas.* Have not you love enough to bear with me,  
 When that rash humour which my mother gave me  
 Makes me forgetful?

*Bru.* Yes, Cassius; and from henceforth,  
 When you are over-earnest with your Brutus,  
 He'll think your mother chides, and leave you so.

[*Noise within.*]

*Poet.* [*within.*] Let me go in to see the generals;  
 There is some grudge between 'em; 'tis not meet  
 They be alone.

*Lucil.* [*within.*] You shall not come to them.

*Poet.* [*within.*] Nothing but death shall stay me.

*Enter Poet, followed by LUCILIUS and TITINIUS.*

*Cas.* How now! what's the matter?

*Poet.* For shame, you generals! what do you mean?  
 Love, and be friends, as two such men should be;  
 For I have seen more years, I'm sure, than ye.

*Cas.* Ha, ha! how vilely doth this cynic rhyme!

*Bru.* Get you hence, sirrah; saucy fellow, hence!

*Cas.* Bear with him, Brutus; 'tis his fashion.

*Bru.* I'll know his humour when he knows his time:  
 What should the wars do with these jiggling fools?  
 Companion, hence!

*Cas.* Away, away, be gone! [*Exit Poet.*]

*Bru.* Lucilius and Titinius, bid the commanders  
Prepare to lodge their companies to-night.

*Cas.* And come yourselves, and bring Messala with you  
Immediately to us. [*Exeunt LUCIL. and TIT.*]

*Bru.* Lucius, a bowl of wine!

*Cas.* I did not think you could have been so angry.

*Bru.* O Cassius, I am sick of many griefs.

*Cas.* Of your philosophy you make no use  
If you give place to accidental evils.

*Bru.* No man bears sorrow better.—Portia is dead.

*Cas.* Ha! Portia!

*Bru.* She is dead.

*Cas.* How scap'd I killing when I cross'd you so?—  
O insupportable and touching loss!—  
Upon what sickness?

*Bru.* Impatient of my absence,  
And grief that young Octavius with Mark Antony  
Have made themselves so strong; for with her death  
That tidings came;—with this she fell distract,  
And, her attendants absent, swallow'd fire.

*Cas.* And died so?

*Bru.* Even so.

*Cas.* O ye immortal gods.

*Enter LUCIUS with wine and tapers.*

*Bru.* Speak no more of her.—Give me a bowl of wine.—  
In this I bury all unkindness, Cassius. [*Drinks.*]

*Cas.* My heart is thirsty for that noble pledge.—  
Fill, Lucius, till the wine o'erswell the cup;  
I cannot drink too much of Brutus' love. [*Drinks.*]

*Bru.* Come in, Titinius!

*Re-enter TITINIUS, with MESSALA.*

Welcome, good Messala!—  
Now sit we close about this taper here,  
And call in question our necessities.

*Cas.* Portia, art thou gone?

*Bru.* No more, I pray you.—  
Messala, I have here received letters,  
That young Octavius and Mark Antony  
Come down upon us with a mighty power,  
Bending their expedition toward Philippi.

*Mes.* Myself have letters of the self-same tenor.

*Bru.* With what addition?

*Mes.* That, by proscription and bills of outlawry,

Octavius, Antony, and Lepidus

Have put to death an hundred senators.

*Bru.* Therein our letters do not well agree;  
Mine speak of seventy senators that died  
By their proscriptions, Cicero being one.

*Cas.* Cicero one!

*Mes.* Cicero is dead,  
And by that order of proscription.—

Had you your letters from your wife, my lord?

*Bru.* No, Messala.

*Mes.* Nor nothing in your letters writ of her?

*Bru.* Nothing, Messala.

*Mes.* That, methinks, is strange.

*Bru.* Why ask you? hear you aught of her in yours?

*Mes.* No, my lord.

*Bru.* Now, as you are a Roman, tell me true.

*Mes.* Then like a Roman bear the truth I tell:  
For certain she is dead, and by strange manner.

*Bru.* Why, farewell, Portia.—We must die, Messala:  
With meditating that she must die once,  
I have the patience to endure it now.

*Mes.* Even so great men great losses should endure.

*Cas.* I have as much of this in art as you,  
But yet my nature could not bear it so.

*Bru.* Well, to our work alive. What do you think  
Of marching to Philippi presently!

*Cas.* I do not think it good.

*Bru.* Your reason?

*Cas.* This it is:

'Tis better that the enemy seek us:  
So shall he waste his means, weary his soldiers,  
Doing himself offence; whilst we, lying still,  
Are full of rest, defence, and nimbleness.

*Bru.* Good reasons must, of force, give place to better.  
The people 'twixt Philippi and this ground  
Do stand but in a forc'd affection;  
For they have grudg'd us contribution:  
The enemy, marching along by them,  
By them shall make a fuller number up,  
Come on refresh'd, new-aided, and encourag'd;  
From which advantage shall we cut him off  
If at Philippi we do face him there,  
These people at our back.

*Cas.* Hear me, good brother.

*Bru.* Under your pardon.—You must note beside,  
That we have tried the utmost of our friends,

Our legions are brimful, our cause is ripe :  
 The enemy increaseth every day ;  
 We, at the height, are ready to decline.  
 There is a tide in the affairs of men  
 Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune ;  
 Omitted, all the voyage of their life  
 Is bound in shallows and in miseries.  
 On such a full sea are we now afloat ;  
 And we must take the current when it serves,  
 Or lose our ventures.

*Cas.* Then, with your will, go on ;  
 We'll along ourselves, and meet them at Philippi

*Bru.* The deep of night is crept upon our talk,  
 And nature must obey necessity ;  
 Which we will niggard with a little rest.  
 There is no more to say ?

*Cas.* No more. Good-night :  
 Early to-morrow will we rise, and hence.

*Bru.* Lucius, my gown. [*Exit LUCIUS.*] Farewell, good  
 Good-night, Titinius ;—noble Cassius, [*Messala :—*  
 Good-night, and good repose.

*Cas.* O my dear brother !  
 This was an ill beginning of the night :  
 Never come such division 'tween our souls !  
 Let it not, Brutus.

*Bru.* Everything is well.

*Cas.* Good-night, my lord.

*Bru.* Good-night, good brother.

*Tit. and Mes.* Good-night, Lord Brutus.

*Bru.* Farewell, every one.  
 [*Exeunt CAS., TIT., and MES.*]

*Re-enter LUCIUS with the gown.*

Give me the gown. Where is thy instrument ?

*Luc.* Here in the tent.

*Bru.* What, thou speak'st drowsily  
 Poor knave, I blame thee not ; thou art o'er-watch'd.  
 Call Claudius and some other of my men ;  
 I'll have them sleep on cushions in my tent.

*Luc.* Varro and Claudius !

*Enter VARRO and CLAUDIUS.*

*Var.* Calls my lord ?

*Bru.* I pray you, sirs, lie in my tent and sleep ;  
 It may be I shall raise you by and by  
 On business to my brother Cassius.

*Var.* So please you, we will stand and watch your pleasure.

*Bru.* I will not have it so: lie down, good sirs;  
It may be I shall otherwise bethink me.—  
Look, Lucius, here 's the book I sought for so;  
I put it in the pocket of my gown.

[*VAR. and CLAUD. lie down*

*Luc.* I was sure your lordship did not give it me.

*Bru.* Bear with me, good boy, I am much forgetful.  
Canst thou hold up thy heavy eyes awhile,  
And touch thy instrument a strain or two?

*Luc.* Ay, my lord, an't please you.

*Bru.* It does, my boy:  
I trouble thee too much, but thou art willing.

*Luc.* It is my duty, sir.

*Bru.* I should not urge thy duty past thy might;  
I know young bloods look for a time of rest.

*Luc.* I have slept, my lord, already.

*Bru.* It was well done; and thou shalt sleep again;  
I will not hold thee long: if I do live  
I will be good to thee.

[*Music and a Song.*

This is a sleepy tune.—O murderous slumber,

Lay'st thou thy leaden mace upon my boy

That plays the music?—Gentle knave, good-night;

I will not do thee so much wrong to wake thee:

If thou dost nod, thou break'st thy instrument;

I'll take it from thee; and, good boy, good-night.—

Let me see, let me see;—is not the leaf turn'd down

Where I left reading? Here it is, I think. [*Sits down.*

*Enter the Ghost of CÆSAR.*

How ill this taper burns!—Ha! who comes here?

I think it is the weakness of mine eyes

That shapes this monstrous apparition.

It comes upon me.—Art thou anything?

Art thou some god, some angel, or some devil,

That mak'st my blood cold, and my hair to stare?

Speak to me what thou art.

*Ghost.* Thy evil spirit, Brutus.

*Bru.* Why com'st thou?

*Ghost.* To tell thee thou shalt see me at Philippi.

*Bru.* Well;

Then I shall see thee again?

*Ghost.* Ay, at Philippi.

*Bru.* Why, I will see thee at Philippi, then.—

[*Exit Ghost.*



Now, I have taken heart thou vanishest:  
 Ill spirit, I would hold more talk with thee.—  
 Boy Lucius!—Varro! Claudius!—sirs, awake!—  
 Claudius!

*Luc.* The strings, my lord, are false.

*Bru.* He thinks he still is at his instrument.—

Lucius, awake!

*Luc.* My lord?

*Bru.* Didst thou dream, Lucius, that thou so criedst out?

*Luc.* My lord, I do not know that I did cry.

*Bru.* Yes, that thou didst: didst thou see anything?

*Luc.* Nothing, my lord.

*Bru.* Sleep again, Lucius.—Sirrah, Claudius!

Fellow, thou, awake!

*Var.* My lord?

*Clau.* My lord?

*Bru.* Why did you cry so out, sirs, in your sleep?

*Var. and Clau.* Did we, my lord?

*Bru.* Ay: saw you anything?

*Var.* No, my lord, I saw nothing.

*Clau.* Nor I, my lord.

*Bru.* Go and commend me to my brother Cassius;  
 Bid him set on his powers betimes before,  
 And we will follow.

*Var. and Clau.* It shall be done, my lord. [Exit.

## ACT V.

### SCENE I.—*The Plains of Philippi.*

*Enter OCTAVIUS, ANTONY, and their Army.*

*Oct.* Now, Antony, our hopes are answered:  
 You said the enemy would not come down,  
 But keep the hills and upper regions;  
 It proves not so: their battles are at hand;  
 They mean to warn us at Philippi here,  
 Answering before we do demand of them.

*Ant.* Tut, I am in their bosoms, and I know  
 Wherefore they do it: they could be content  
 To visit other places; and come down  
 With fearful bravery, thinking by this face  
 To fasten in our thoughts that they have courage;  
 But 'tis not so.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* Prepare you, generals:  
The enemy comes on in gallant show;  
Their bloody sign of battle is hung out,  
And something to be done immediately.

*Ant.* Octavius, lead your battle softly on,  
Upon the left hand of the even field.

*Oct.* Upon the right hand I; keep thou the left.

*Ant.* Why do you cross me in this exigent?

*Oct.* I do not cross you; but I will do so. [*March.*

*Drum.* *Enter BRUTUS, CASSIUS, and their Army; LUCILIUS, TITINIUS, MESSALA, and others.*

*Bru.* They stand, and would have parley.

*Cas.* Stand fast, Titinius: we must out and talk.

*Oct.* Mark Antony, shall we give sign of battle?

*Ant.* No, Caesar, we will answer on their charge.  
Make forth; the generals would have some words.

*Oct.* Stir not until the signal.

*Bru.* Words before blows: is it so, countrymen?

*Oct.* Not that we love words better, as you do.

*Bru.* Good words are better than bad strokes, Octavius,

*Ant.* In your bad strokes, Brutus, you give good words:  
Witness the hole you made in Cæsar's heart,  
Crying, *Long live! hail, Cæsar!*

*Cas.* Antony,

The posture of your blows are yet unknown;  
But for your words, they rob the Hybla bees,  
And leave them honeyless.

*Ant.* Not stingless too.

*Bru.* O, yes, and soundless too;  
For you have stol'n their buzzing, Antony,  
And very wisely threat before you sting.

*Ant.* Villains, you did not so when your vile daggers  
Hack'd one another in the sides of Cæsar:  
You show'd your teeth like apes, and fawn'd like hounds,  
And bow'd like bondmen, kissing Cæsar's feet;  
Whilst damned Casca, like a cur, behind,  
Struck Cæsar on the neck. O you flatterers!

*Cas.* Flatterers!—Now, Brutus, thank yourself:  
This tongue had not offended so to-day  
If Cassius might have rul'd.

*Oct.* Come, come, the cause: if arguing make us sweat,  
The proof of it will turn to redder drops.  
Look,—

I draw a sword against conspirators;  
 When think you that the sword goes up again?—  
 Never till Cæsar's three-and-thirty wounds  
 Be well aveng'd; or till another Cæsar  
 Have added slaughter to the sword of traitors.

*Bru.* Cæsar, thou canst not die by traitors' hands,  
 Unless thou bring'st them with thee.

*Oct.* So I hope;  
 I was not born to die on Brutus' sword.

*Bru.* O, if thou wert the noblest of thy strain,  
 Young man, thou couldst not die more honourable.

*Cas.* A peevish school-boy, worthless of such honour  
 Join'd with a masker and a reveller!

*Ant.* Old Cassius still!

*Oct.* Come, Antony; away!—  
 Defiance, traitors, hurl we in your teeth:  
 If you dare fight to-day, come to the field;  
 If not, when you have stomachs.

[*Exeunt OCT., ANT., and their Army.*]

*Cas.* Why, now, blow wind, swell billow, and swim bark!  
 The storm is up, and all is on the hazard.

*Bru.* Ho, Lucilius! hark, a word with you.

*Lucil.* My lord,

[*BRU. and LUCIL. converse apart.*]

*Cas.* Messala,—

*Mes.* What says my general?

*Cas.* Messala,

This is my birth-day; as this very day  
 Was Cassius born. Give me thy hand, Messala:  
 Be thou my witness that, against my will,  
 As Pompey was, am I compell'd to set  
 Upon one battle all our liberties.  
 You know that I held Epicurus strong,  
 And his opinion: now I change my mind,  
 And partly credit things that do presage.  
 Coming from Sardis, on our former ensign  
 Two mighty eagles fell; and there they perch'd,  
 Gorging and feeding from our soldiers' hands;  
 Who to Philippi here consorted us:  
 This morning are they fled away and gone,  
 And in their steads do ravens, crows, and kites  
 Fly o'er our heads, and downward look on us,  
 As we were sickly prey: their shadows seem  
 A canopy most fatal, under which  
 Our army lies, ready to give up the ghost.

*Mes.* Believe not so.

*Cas.* I but believe it partly;  
For I am fresh of spirit; and resolv'd  
To meet all perils very constantly.

*Bru.* Even so, Lucilius.

*Cas.* Now, most noble Brutus,  
The gods to-day stand friendly, that we may,  
Lovers in peace, lead on our days to age!  
But, since the affairs of men rest still uncertain,  
Let's reason with the worst that may befall.  
If we do lose this battle, then is this  
The very last time we shall speak together:  
What are you, then, determin'd to do?

*Bru.* Even by the rule of that philosophy  
By which I did blame Cato for the death  
Which he did give himself.—I know not how,  
But I do find it cowardly and vile,  
For fear of what might fall, so to prevent  
The time of life:—arming myself with patience  
To stay the providence of some high powers  
That govern us below.

*Cas.* Then, if we lose this battle,  
You are contented to be led in triumph  
Through the streets of Rome?

*Bru.* No, Cassius, no: think not, thou noble Roman,  
That ever Brutus will go bound to Rome;  
He bears too great a mind. But this same day  
Must end that work the ides of March began;  
And whether we shall meet again I know not.  
Therefore our everlasting farewell take:  
For ever, and for ever, farewell, Cassius!  
If we do meet again, why, we shall smile;  
If not, why, then, this parting was well made.

*Cas.* For ever, and for ever, farewell, Brutus!  
If we do meet again we'll smile indeed;  
If not, 'tis true this parting was well made.

*Bru.* Why, then, lead on.—O that a man might know  
The end of this day's business ere it come?  
But it sufficeth that the day will end,  
And then the end is known.—Come, ho! away! [*Exeunt*]

SCENE II.—THE PLAINS OF PHILIPPI. *The Field  
of Battle.*

*Alarum.* Enter BRUTUS and MESSALA.

*Bru.* Ride, ride, Messala, ride, and give these bills

Unto the legions on the other side: [Loud alarum.  
 Let them set on at once; for I perceive  
 But cold demeanour in Octavius' wing,  
 And sudden push gives them the overthrow.  
 Ride, ride, Messala: let them all come down. [Exeunt.

SCENE III.—THE PLAINS OF PHILIPPI. *Another part  
 of the Field.*

*Alarum. Enter CASSIUS and TITINIUS.*

*Cas.* O look, Titinius, look, the villains fly!  
 Myself have to mine own turn'd enemy:  
 This ensign here of mine was turning back;  
 I slew the coward, and did take it from him.

*Tit.* O Cassius, Brutus gave the word too early;  
 Who, having some advantage on Octavius,  
 Took it too eagerly: his soldiers fell to spoil:  
 Whilst we by Antony are all enclos'd.

*Enter PINDARUS.*

*Pin.* Fly further off, my lord, fly further off;  
 Mark Antony is in your tents, my lord!  
 Fly, therefore, noble Cassius! fly far off.

*Cas.* This hill is far enough.—Look, look, Titinius;  
 Are those my tents where I perceive the fire?

*Tit.* They are, my lord.

*Cas.* Titinius, if thou lov'st me,  
 Mount thou my horse, and hide thy spurs in him,  
 Till he have brought thee up to yonder troops  
 And here again, that I may rest assur'd  
 Whether yond troops are friend or enemy.

*Tit.* I will be here again even with a thought. [Exit.

*Cas.* Go, Pindarus, get higher on that hill;  
 My sight was ever thick; regard Titinius,  
 And tell me what thou not'st about the field.—

[Exit PINDARUS.

This day I breathed first: time is come round,  
 And where I did begin there shall I end;  
 My life is run his compass—Sirrah, what news?

*Pin.* [above.] O my lord!

*Cas.* What news?

*Pin.* Titinius is enclosed round about  
 With horsemen, that make to him on the spur;—  
 Yet he spurs on.—Now they are almost on him;—

Now, Titinius!—now some 'light:—O, he 'lights too:—  
He's ta'en;—and, hark! they shout for joy. [Shout.

*Cas.* Come down, behold no more  
O, coward that I am, to live so long,  
To see my best friend ta'en before my face!

*Enter PINDARUS.*

Come hither, sirrah:  
In Parthia did I take thee prisoner;  
And then I swore thee, saving of thy life,  
That whatsoever I did bid thee do  
Thou shouldst attempt it. Come now, keep thine oath!  
Now be a freeman; and with this good sword,  
That ran through Cæsar's bowels, search this bosom.  
Stand not to answer: here, take thou the hilts;  
And when my face is cover'd, as 'tis now,  
Guide thou the sword.—Cæsar, thou art reveng'd,  
Even with the sword that kill'd thee. [Dies.

*Pin.* So, I am free; yet would not so have been,  
Durst I have done my will. O Cassius!  
Far from this country Pindarus shall run,  
Where never Roman shall take note of him. [Exit.

*Re-enter TITINIUS, with MESSALA.*

*Mes.* It is but change, Titinius; for Octavius  
Is overthrown by noble Brutus' power,  
As Cassius' legions are by Antony.

*Tit.* These tidings will well comfort Cassius.

*Mes.* Where did you leave him?

*Tit.* All disconsolate,  
With Pindarus, his bondman, on this hill.

*Mes.* Is not that he that lies upon the ground?

*Tit.* He lies not like the living. O my heart!

*Mes.* Is not that he?

*Tit.* No, this was he, Messala,  
But Cassius is no more.—O setting sun,  
As in thy red rays thou dost sink to-night,  
So in his red blood Cassius' day is set,—  
The sun of Rome is set! Our day is gone;  
Clouds, dews, and dangers come; our deeds are done!  
Mistrust of my success hath done this deed.

*Mes.* Mistrust of good success hath done this deed.  
O hateful error, melancholy's child,  
Why dost thou show to the apt thoughts of men  
The things that are not? O error, soon conceiv'd,

Thou never com'st unto a happy birth,  
But kill'st the mother that engender'd thee!

*Tit.* What, Pindarus! where art thou, Pindarus?

*Mes.* Seek him, Titinius: whilst I go to meet  
The noble Brntus, thrusting this report  
Into his ears: I may say, thrusting it;  
For piercing steel and darts envenomed  
Shall be as welcome to the ears of Brutus  
As tidings of this sight.

*Tit.* Hie you, Messala,  
And I will seek for Pindarus the while. [*Exit MESSALA.*]

Why didst thou send me forth, brave Cassius?  
Did I not meet thy friends? and did not they  
Put on my brows this wreath of victory,  
And bid me giv't thee? Didst thou not hear their  
shouts?

Alas, thou hast misconstru'd everything.  
But, hold thee, take this garland on thy brow;  
Thy Brutus bid me give it thee, and I  
Will do his bidding.—Brutus, come apace,  
And see how I regarded Caius Cassius.—  
By your leave, gods.—This is a Roman's part:  
Come, Cassius' sword, and find Titinius' heart. [*Dies.*]

*Alarum.* *Re-enter MESSALA, with BRUTUS, YOUNG CATO,  
STRATO, VOLUMNIUS, and LUCILIUS.*

*Bru.* Where, where, Messala, doth his body lie?

*Mes.* Lo, yonder; and Titinius mourning it.

*Bru.* Titinius' face is upward.

*Cato.* He is slain.

*Bru.* O Julius Caesar, thou art mighty yet!  
Thy spirit walks abroad, and turns our swords  
In our own proper entrails. [*Low alarums.*]

*Cato.* Brave Titinius!

Look, wher he have not crown'd dead Cassius!

*Bru.* Are yet two Romans living such as these?—

The last of all the Romans, fare thee well!

It is impossible that ever Rome

Should breed thy fellow.—Friends, I owe more tears

To this dead man than you shall see me pay.—

I shall find time, Cassius, I shall find time.—

Come, therefore, and to Thassos send his body:

His funerals shall not be in our camp,

Lest it discomfort us.—Lucilius, come;—

And come, young Cato; let us to the field.—

Labeo and Flavius, set our battles on:—

'Tis three o'clock; and, Romans, yet ere night  
We shall try fortune in a second fight.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV.—*Another part of the Field.*

*Alarum.* Enter, fighting, Soldiers of both Armies; then  
BRUTUS, YOUNG CATO, LUCILIUS, and others.

*Bru.* Yet, countrymen, O, yet hold up your heads!

*Cato.* What bastard doth not? Who will go with me?

I will proclaim my name about the field:—

I am the son of Marcus Cato, ho!

A foe to tyrants, and my country's friend;

I am the son of Marcus Cato, ho! [*Charges the enemy.*]

*Bru.* And I am Brutus, Marcus Brutus, I;

Brutus, my country's friend; know me for Brutus!

[*Exit, charging the enemy.* YOUNG CATO  
is overpowered, and falls.

*Lucil.* O young and noble Cato, art thou down?

Why, now thou diest as bravely as Titinius;

And mayst be honour'd, being Cato's son.

1 *Sold.* Yield, or thou diest.

*Lucil.*

Only I yield to die?

There is so much that thou wilt kill me straight;

[*Offering money.*]

Kill Brutus, and be honour'd in his death.

1 *Sold.* We must not.—A noble prisoner!

2 *Sold.* Room, ho! Tell Antony Brutus is ta'en.

1 *Sold.* I'll tell the news.—Here comes the general.—

Enter ANTONY.

Brutus is ta'en, Brutus is ta'en, my lord.

*Ant.* Where is he?

*Lucil.* Safe, Antony; Brutus is safe enough:

I dare assure thee that no enemy

Shall ever take alive the noble Brutus:

The gods defend him from so great a shame!

When you do find him, or alive or dead,

He will be found like Brutus, like himself.

*Ant.* This is not Brutus, friend; but, I assure you,

A prize no less in worth: keep this man safe,

Give him all kindness: I had rather have

Such men my friends than enemies. Go on,

And see whe'r Brutus be alive or dead;

And bring us word unto Octavius' tent

How everything is chanc'd.

[*Exeunt.*]



SCENE V.—*Another part of the Field.*

*Enter* BRUTUS, DARDANIUS, CLITUS, STRATO, and  
VOLUMNIUS.

*Bru.* Come, poor remains of friends, rest on this rock.

*Cli.* Statilius show'd the torch-light; but, my lord,  
He came not back: he is or ta'en or slain.

*Bru.* Sit thee down, Clitus: slaying is the word;  
It is a deed in fashion. Hark thee, Clitus.

[*Whispering him.*]

*Cli.* What, I, my lord? No, not for all the world.

*Bru.* Peace, then, no words.

*Cli.* I'll rather kill myself.

*Bru.* Hark thee, Dardanius! [*Whispers him.*]

*Dar.* Shall I do such a deed?

*Cli.* O Dardanius!

*Dar.* O Clitus!

*Cli.* What ill request did Brutus make to thee?

*Dar.* To kill him, Clitus. Look, he meditates.

*Cli.* Now is that noble vessel full of grief,  
That it runs over even at his eyes.

*Bru.* Come hither, good Volumnius; list a word.

*Vol.* What says my lord?

*Bru.* Why, this, Volumnius:  
The ghost of Cæsar hath appear'd to me  
Two several times by night,—at Sardis once,  
And this last night here in Philippi fields:  
I know my hour is come.

*Vol.* Not so, my lord.

*Bru.* Nay, I am sure it is, Volumnius.  
Thou seest the world, Volumnius, how it goes;  
Our enemies have beat us to the pit: [*Low alarms.*]  
It is more worthy to leap in ourselves  
Than tarry till they push us. Good Volumnius,  
Thou know'st that we two went to school together:  
Even for that our love of old, I pray thee,  
Hold thou my sword-hilts whilst I run on it.

*Vol.* That's not an office for a friend, my lord.

[*Alarm still.*]

*Cli.* Fly, fly, my lord; there is no tarrying here.

*Bru.* Farewell to you;—and you;—and you, Volumnius.—  
Strato, thou hast been all this while asleep;  
Farewell to thee too, Strato.—Countrymen,  
My heart doth joy that yet, in all my life,  
I found no man but he was true to me.

I shall have glory by this losing day  
 More than Octavius and Mark Antony  
 By this vile conquest shall attain unto.  
 So, fare you well at once; for Brutus' tongue  
 Hath almost ended his life's history:  
 Night hangs upon mine eyes; my bones would rest,  
 That have but labour'd to attain this hour.

[*Alarum. Cry within, "Fly, fly, fly!"*]

*Cl.* Fly, my lord, fly.

*Bru.* Hence! I will follow.

[*Exeunt CLI., DAR., and VOL.*]

I pr'ythee, Strato, stay thou by thy lord:  
 Thou art a fellow of a good respect;  
 Thy life hath had some smatch of honour in it:  
 Hold, then, my sword, and turn away thy face,  
 While I do run upon it. Wilt thou, Strato?

*Stra.* Give me your hand first: fare you well, my lord.

*Bru.* Farewell, good Strato — Caesar, now be still:  
 I kill'd not thee with half so good a will.

[*He runs on his sword, and dies.*]

*Alarum. Retreat. Enter OCTAVIUS, ANTONY, and Army;*  
*MESSALA and LUCILIUS, prisoners.*

*Oct.* What man is that?

*Mes.* My master's man. — Strato, where is thy master?

*Stra.* Free from the bondage you are in, Messala:  
 The conquerors can but make a fire of him;  
 For Brutus only overcame himself,  
 And no man else hath honour by his death.

*Lucil.* So Brutus should be found. — I thank thee, Brutus  
 That thou hast prov'd Lucilius' saying true.

*Oct.* All that serv'd Brutus I will entertain them.  
 Fellow, wilt thou bestow thy time with me?

*Stra.* Ay, if Messala will prefer me to you.

*Oct.* Do so, good Messala.

*Mes.* How died my master, Strato?

*Stra.* I held the sword, and he did run on it.

*Mes.* Octavius, then take him to follow thee,  
 That did the latest service to my master.

*Ant.* This was the noblest Roman of them all:  
 All the conspirators, save only he,  
 Did that they did in envy of great Cæsar;  
 He only, in a general honest thought,  
 And common good to all, made one of them.  
 His life was gentle; and the elements

So mix'd in him that Nature might stand up  
And say to all the world, *This was a man!*

*Oct.* According to his virtue, let us use him  
With all respect and rites of burial.

Within my tent his bones to-night shall lie,

Most like a soldier, order'd honourably.—

So, call the field to rest: and let's away,

To part the glories of this happy day.

[*Exeunt.*]



ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

PERSONS REPRESENTED.

M. ANTONY,  
OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, } *Triumvirs.*  
M. ÆMIL. LEPIDUS, }

SEXTUS POMPEIUS.

DOMITIUS ENOBARBUS, }  
VENTIDIUS, } *Friends to ANTONY.*  
EROS, }  
SCARUS, }  
DERCETAS, }  
DEMETRIUS, }  
PHILO, }

MECÆNAS, }  
AGRIPPA, } *Friends to CÆSAR.*  
DOLABELLA, }  
PROCULEIUS, }  
THYREUS, }  
GALLUS, }

MENAS, }  
MENEKRATES, } *Friends to POMPEY.*  
VARRIUS, }

TAURUS, *Lieutenant-General to CÆSAR.*

CANIDIUS, *Lieutenant-General to ANTONY.*

SILIUS, *an Officer in VENTIDIUS'S Army.*

EUPHRONIUS, *an Ambassador from ANTONY to CÆSAR.*

ALEXAS, MARDIAN, SELEUCUS, and DIOMEDES, *Attendants  
on CLEOPATRA.*

A Soothsayer. A Clown.

CLEOPATRA, *Queen of Egypt.*

OCTAVIA, *Sister to CÆSAR and Wife to ANTONY.*

CHARMIAN and IRAS, *Attendants on CLEOPATRA.*

Officers, Soldiers, Messengers, and other Attendants.

SCENE.—*Dispersed; in several parts of the Roman Empire.*

# ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

---

## ACT I.

SCENE I.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in CLEOPATRA Palace.*

*Enter DEMETRIUS and PHILO.*

*Phi.* Nay, but this dotage of our general's  
O'erilows the measure: those his goodly eyes,  
That o'er the files and musters of the war  
Have glow'd like plated Mars, now bend, now turn  
The office and devotion of their view  
Upon a tawny front: his captain's heart,  
Which in the scuffles of great fights hath burst  
The buckles on his breast, reneges all temper,  
And is become the bellows and the fan  
To cool a gipsy's lust. [*Flourish within.*] Look where  
they come:  
Take but good note, and you shall see in him  
The triple pillar of the world transform'd  
Into a strumpet's fool: behold and see!

*Enter ANTONY and CLEOPATRA, with their Trains; Eunuchs fanning her.*

*Cleo.* If it be love indeed, tell me how much.

*Ant.* There's beggary in the love that can be reckon'd.

*Cleo.* I'll set a bourn how far to be belov'd.

*Ant.* Then must thou needs find out new heaven, new earth.

*Enter an Attendant.*

*Att.* News, my good lord, from Rome.

*Ant.* Grates me:—the sum.

*Cleo.* Nay, hear them, Antony:  
Fulvia perchance is angry; or, who knows  
If the scarce-bearded Cæsar have not sent  
His powerful mandate to you, *Do this or this;*

*Take in that kingdom and enfranchise that ;  
Perform't, or else we damn thee.*

*Ant.* How, my love!

*Cleo.* Perchance! nay, and most like:—  
You must not stay here longer,—your dismissal  
Is come from Cæsar; therefore hear it, Antony.—  
Where's Fulvia's process?—Cæsar's I would say?—both?—  
Call in the messengers.—As I am Egypt's queen,  
Thou blushest, Antony; and that blood of thine  
Is Cæsar's homager: else so thy cheek pays shame  
When shrill-tongu'd Fulvia scolds.—The messengers!

*Ant.* Let Rome in Tiber melt, and the wide arch  
Of the rang'd empire fall! Here is my space.  
Kingdoms are clay: our dungy earth alike  
Feeds beast as man: the nobleness of life  
Is to do thus; when such a mutual pair [Embracing.]  
And such a twain can do't, in which I bind,  
On pain of punishment, the world to weet  
We stand up peerless.

*Cleo.* Excellent falsehood!  
Why did he marry Fulvia, and not love her?—  
I'll seem the fool I am not; Antony  
Will be himself.

*Ant.* But stirr'd by Cleopatra.—  
Now, for the love of Love and her soft hours,  
Let's not confound the time with conference harsh:  
There's not a minute of our lives should stretch  
Without some pleasure now:—what sport to-night?

*Cleo.* Hear the ambassadors.

*Ant.* Fie, wrangling queen!  
Whom everything becomes,—to chide, to laugh,  
To weep; whose every passion fully strives  
To make itself in thee fair and admir'd!  
No messenger; but thine, and all alone,  
To-night we'll wander through the streets, and note  
The qualities of people. Come, my queen;  
Last night you did desire it:—speak not to us.

*[Exeunt ANT. and CLEO., with their Trains.]*

*Dem.* Is Cæsar with Antonius priz'd so slight?

*Phi.* Sir, sometimes, when he is not Antony,  
He comes too short of that great property  
Which still should go with Antony.

*Dem.* I am full sorry  
That he approves the common liar, who  
Thus speaks of him at Rome: but I will hope  
Of better deeds to-morrow. Rest you happy! [Exeunt.]



SCENE II.—ALEXANDRIA. *Another Room in CLEOPATRA'S Palace.*

*Enter CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, and a Soothsayer.*

*Char.* Lord Alexas, sweet Alexas, most anything Alexas, almost most absolute Alexas, where's the soothsayer that you praised so to the queen? O that I knew this husband, which you say must charge his horns with garlands!

*Alex.* Soothsayer,—

*Sooth.* Your will?

*Char.* Is this the man?—Is't you, sir, that know things?

*Sooth.* In nature's infinite book of secrecy  
A little I can read.

*Alex.* Show him your hand.

*Enter ENOBARBUS.*

*Eno.* Bring in the banquet quickly; wine enough Cleopatra's health to drink.

*Char.* Good sir, give me good fortune.

*Sooth.* I make not, but foresee.

*Char.* Pray, then, foresee me one.

*Sooth.* You shall be yet far fairer than you are.

*Char.* He means in flesh.

*Iras.* No, you shall paint when you are old.

*Char.* Wrinkles forbid!

*Alex.* Vex not his prescience; be attentive.

*Char.* Hush!

*Sooth.* You shall be more loving than beloved.

*Char.* I had rather heat my liver with drinking.

*Alex.* Nay, hear him.

*Char.* Good now, some excellent fortune! Let me be married to three kings in a forenoon, and widow them all: let me have a child at fifty, to whom Herod of Jewry may do homage: find me to marry me with Octavius Caesar, and companion me with my mistress.

*Sooth.* You shall outlive the lady whom you serve.

*Char.* O excellent! I love long life better than figs.

*Sooth.* You have seen and prov'd a fairer former fortune Than that which is to approach.

*Char.* Then belike my children shall have no names:—pr'ythee, how many boys and wenches must I have?

*Sooth.* If every of your wishes had a womb,  
And fertile every wish, a million.

*Char.* Out, fool! I forgive thee for a witch.

*Alex.* You think none but your sheets are privy to your wishes.

*Char.* Nay, come, tell Iras hers.

*Alex.* We'll know all our fortunes.

*Eno.* Mine, and most of our fortunes, to-night, shall be—  
drunk to bed.

*Iras.* There's a palm presages chastity, if nothing else.

*Char.* Even as the o'erflowing Nilus presageth famine.

*Iras.* Go, you wild bedfellow, you cannot soothsay.

*Char.* Nay, if an oily palm be not a fruitful prognostication, I cannot scratch mine ear.—Pr'ythee, tell her but a worky-day fortune.

*Sooth.* Your fortunes are alike.

*Iras.* But how, but how? give me particulars.

*Sooth.* I have said.

*Iras.* Am I not an inch of fortune better than she?

*Char.* Well, if you were but an inch of fortune better than I, where would you choose it?

*Iras.* Not in my husband's nose.

*Char.* Our worse thoughts heavens mend!—*Alexas*,—come, his fortune, his fortune!—O, let him marry a woman that cannot go, sweet *Isis*, I beseech thee! And let her die too, and give him a worse! and let worse follow worse, till the worst of all follow him laughing to his grave, fifty-fold a cuckold! Good *Isis*, hear me this prayer, though thou deny me a matter of more weight; good *Isis*, I beseech thee!

*Iras.* Amen. Dear goddess, hear that prayer of the people! for, as it is a heart-breaking to see a handsome man loose-wived, so it is a deadly sorrow to behold a foul knave uncuckolded: therefore, dear *Iris*, keep decorum, and fortune him accordingly!

*Char.* Amen.

*Alex.* Lo, now, if it lay in their hands to make me a cuckold, they would make themselves whores, but they'd do't!

*Eno.* Hush! here comes Antony.

*Char.* Not he; the queen.

*Enter CLEOPATRA.*

*Cleo.* Saw you my lord?

*Eno.* No, lady.

*Cleo.* Was he not here?

*Char.* No, madam.

*Cleo.* He was dispos'd to mirth; but on the sudden  
A Roman thought hath struck him.—*Enobarbus*,—

*Eno.* Madam?

*Cleo.* Seek him, and bring him hither.—Where's Alexas?

*Alex.* Here, at your service.—My lord approaches.

*Cleo.* We will not look upon him: go with us.

[*Exeunt* CLEO., ENO., CHAR., IRAS, ALEX.,  
and Soothsayer.

*Enter* ANTONY, with a Messenger and Attendants.

*Mess.* Fulvia thy wife first came into the field.

*Ant.* Against my brother Lucius?

*Mess.* Ay:

But soon that war had end, and the time's state  
Made friends of them, jointing their force 'gainst Cæsar;  
Whose better issue in the war, from Italy,  
Up on the first encounter, drave them.

*Ant.* Well, what worst?

*Mess.* The nature of bad news infects the teller.

*Ant.* When it concerns the fool or coward.—On:—  
Things that are past are done with me.—'Tis thus;  
Who tells me true, though in his tale lie death,  
I hear him as he flatter'd.

*Mess.* Labienus,—

This is stiff news,—hath, with his Parthian force,  
Extended Asia from Euphrates;  
His conquering banner shook from Syria  
To Lydia and to Ionia;  
Whilst,—

*Ant.* Antony, thou wouldst say,—

*Mess.* O, my lord!

*Ant.* Speak to me home, mince not the general tongue:  
Name Cleopatra as she is call'd in Rome;  
Rail thou in Fulvia's phrase; and taunt my faults  
With such full license as both truth and malice  
Have power to utter. O, then we bring forth weeds  
When our quick minds lie still; and our ills told us  
Is as our earring. Fare thee well awhile.

*Mess.* At your noble pleasure. [Exit.

*Ant.* From Sicyon, ho, the news! Speak there!

1 *Att.* The man from Sicyon,—is there such an one?

2 *Att.* He stays upon your will.

*Ant.* Let him appear.—

These strong Egyptian fetters I must break,  
Or lose myself in dotage.—

*Enter a second Messenger.*

What are you?

2 *Mess.* Fulvia thy wife is dead.

*Ant.* Where died she?

2 *Mess.* In Sicyon:

Her length of sickness, with what else more serious  
Importeth thee to know, this bears. [*Gives a letter.*]

*Ant.* Forbear me.

[*Exit second Messenger.*]

There's a great spirit gone! Thus did I desire it:

What our contempts do often hurl from us,

We wish it ours again; the present pleasure,

By revolution lowering, does become

The opposite of itself: she's good, being gone;

The hand could pluck her back that shov'd her on.

I must from this enchanting queen break off:

Ten thousand harms, more than the ills I know,

My idleness doth hatch.—Ho, Enobarbus!

*Re-enter ENOBARBUS.*

*Eno.* What's your pleasure, sir?

*Ant.* I must with haste from hence.

*Eno.* Why, then, we kill all our women: we see how  
mortal an unkindness is to them; if they suffer our  
departure, death's the word.

*Ant.* I must be gone.

*Eno.* Under a compelling occasion, let women die: it  
were pity to cast them away for nothing; though, between  
them and a great cause, they should be esteemed nothing.  
Cleopatra, catching but the least noise of this, dies instantly;  
I have seen her die twenty times upon far poorer moment:  
I do think there is mettle in death, which commits some  
loving act upon her, she hath such a celerity in dying.

*Ant.* She is cunning past man's thought.

*Eno.* Alack, sir, no; her passions are made of nothing  
but the finest part of pure love: we cannot call her winds  
and waters, sighs and tears; they are greater storms and  
tempests than almanacs can report: this cannot be cunning  
in her; if it be, she makes a shower of rain as well as Jove.

*Ant.* Would I had never seen her!

*Eno.* O, sir, you had then left unseen a wonderful piece  
of work; which not to have been blessed withal would  
have discredited your travel.

*Ant.* Fulvia is dead.

*Eno.* Sir?

*Ant.* Fulvia is dead.

*Eno.* Fulvia!

*Ant.* Dead.

*Eno.* Why, sir, give the gods a thankful sacrifice. When it pleaseth their deities to take the wife of a man from him, it shows to man the tailors of the earth; comforting therein that when old robes are worn out there are members to make new. If there were no more women but Fulvia, then had you indeed a cut, and the case to be lamented: this grief is crowned with consolation; your old snock brings forth a new petticoat:—and, indeed, the tears live in an onion that should water this sorrow.

*Ant.* The business she hath broached in the state  
Cannot endure my absence.

*Eno.* And the business you have broached here cannot be without you; especially that of Cleopatra's, which wholly depends on your abode.

*Ant.* No more light answers. Let our officers  
Have notice what we purpose. I shall break  
The cause of our expedience to the queen,  
And get her leave to part. For not alone  
The death of Fulvia, with more urgent touches,  
Do strongly speak to us; but the letters too  
Of many our contriving friends in Rome  
Petition us at home: Sextus Pompeius  
Hath given the dare to Cæsar, and commands  
The empire of the sea; our slippery people,—  
Whose love is never link'd to the deserper  
Till his deserts are past,—begin to throw  
Pompey the Great, and all his dignities,  
Upon his son; who, high in name and power,  
Higher than both in blood and life, stands up  
For the main soldier: whose quality, going on,  
The sides o' the world may danger: much is breeding,  
Which, like the courser's hair, hath yet but life,  
And not a serpent's poison. Say, our pleasure,  
To such whose place is under us, requires  
Our quick remove from hence.

*Eno.* I shall do't.

[*Exeunt*]

---

SCENE III.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in CLEOPATRA'S  
Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.*

*Cleo.* Where is he?

*Char.* I did not see him since.

*Cleo.* See where he is, who's with him, what he does:—  
I did not send you:—if you find him sad,

Say I am dancing; if in mirth, report  
That I am sudden sick: quick, and return. [*Exit ALEXAS.*]

*Char.* Madam, methinks, if you did love him dearly,  
You do not hold the method to enforce  
The like from him.

*Cleo.* What should I do, I do not.

*Char.* In each thing give him way; cross him in nothing.

*Cleo.* Thou teachest like a fool,—the way to lose him.

*Char.* Tempt him not so too far; I wish, forbear:  
In time we hate that which we often fear.  
But here comes Antony.

*Cleo.* I am sick and sullen.

*Enter ANTONY.*

*Ant.* I am sorry to give breathing to my purpose,—

*Cleo.* Help me away, dear Charmian; I shall fall:

It cannot be thus long, the sides of nature  
Will not sustain it.

*Ant.* Now, my dearest queen,—

*Cleo.* Pray you, stand further from me.

*Ant.* What's the matter?

*Cleo.* I know, by that same eye, there's some good news.  
What says the married woman?—You may go:  
Would she had never given you leave to come!  
Let her not say 'tis I that keep you here,—  
I have no power upon you; hers you are.

*Ant.* The gods best know,—

*Cleo.* O, never was there queen  
So mightily betray'd! Yet at the first  
I saw the treasons planted.

*Ant.* Cleopatra,—

*Cleo.* Why should I think you can be mine and true,  
Though you in swearing shake the throned gods,  
Who have been false to Fulvia? Riotous madness,  
To be entangled with those mouth-made vows,  
Which break themselves in swearing!

*Ant.* Most sweet queen,—

*Cleo.* Nay, pray you, seek no colour for your going,  
But bid farewell, and go: when you su'd staying,  
Then was the time for words: no going then;—  
Eternity was in our lips and eyes,  
Bliss in our brows' bent; none our parts so poor  
But was a race of heaven: they are so still,  
Or thou, the greatest soldier of the world,  
Art turn'd the greatest liar.

*Ant.* How now, lady!

*Cleo.* I would I had thy inches; thou shouldst know  
There were a heart in Egypt.

*Ant.* Fear me, queen:  
The strong necessity of time commands  
Our services awhile; but my full heart  
Remains in use with you. Our Italy  
Shines o'er with civil swords: Sextus Pompeius  
Makes his approaches to the port of Rome:  
Equality of two domestic powers  
Breeds scrupulous faction: the hated, grown to strength,  
Are newly grown to love: the condemn'd Pompey,  
Rich in his father's honour, creeps apace  
Upon the hearts of such as have not thriv'd  
And quietness, grown sick of rest, would purge  
By any desperate change. My more particular,  
And that which most with you should save my going,  
Is Fulvia's death.

*Cleo.* Though age from folly could not give me freedom,  
It does from childishness:—can Fulvia die?

*Ant.* She's dead, my queen:  
Look here, and, at thy sovereign leisure, read  
The garboils she awak'd; at the last, best.  
See when and where she died.

*Cleo.* O most false love!  
Where be the sacred vials thou shouldst fill  
With sorrowful water? Now I see, I see,  
In Fulvia's death how mine receiv'd shall be.

*Ant.* Quarrel no more, but be prepar'd to know  
The purposes I bear; which are, or cease,  
As you shall give the advice. By the fire  
That quickens Nilus' slime, I go from hence  
Thy soldier, servant; making peace or war  
As thou affect'st.

*Cleo.* Cut my lace, Charmian, come;—  
But let it be:—I am quickly ill and well,  
So Antony loves.

*Ant.* My precious queen, forbear;  
And give true evidence to his love, which stands  
An honourable trial.

*Cleo.* So Fulvia told me.  
I pr'ythee, turn aside and weep for her;  
Then bid adieu to me, and say the tears  
Belong to Egypt: good now, play one scene  
Of excellent dissembling; and let it look  
Like perfect honour.

*Ant.* You'll heat my blood: no more.

*Cleo.* You can do better yet; but this is meetly.

*Ant.* Now, by my sword,—

*Cleo.* And target.—Still he mends;

But this is not the best:—look, pr'ythee, Charmian,  
How this Herculean Roman does become  
The carriage of his chafe.

*Ant.* I'll leave you, lady.

*Cleo.* Courteous lord, one word.

Sir, you and I must part,—but that's not it;  
Sir, you and I have lov'd,—but there's not it;  
That you know well: something it is I would,—  
O, my oblivion is a very Antony,  
And I am all forgotten.

*Ant.* But that your royalty  
Holds idleness your subject, I should take you  
For idleness itself.

*Cleo.* 'Tis sweating labour  
To bear such idleness so near the heart  
As Cleopatra this. But, sir, forgive me;  
Since my becoming kill me, when they do not  
Eye well to you: your honour calls you hence;  
Therefore be deaf to my unpitied folly,  
And all the gods go with you! upon your sword  
Sit laurel victory! and smooth success  
Be strew'd before your feet!

*Ant.* Let us go. Come;  
Our separation so abides, and flies,  
That thou, residing here, go'st yet with me,  
And I, hence fleeting, here remain with thee.  
Away!

[*Exeunt*

SCENE IV.—ROME. *An Apartment in CÆSAR'S House.*

*Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, LEPIDUS, and Attendants.*

*Cæs.* You may see, Lepidus, and henceforth know,  
It is not Cæsar's natural vice to hate  
Our great competitor. From Alexandria  
This is the news:—he fishes, drinks, and wastes  
The lamps of night in revel: is not more manlike  
Than Cleopatra; nor the queen of Ptolemy  
More womanly than he: hardly gave audience, or  
Vouchsaf'd to think he had partners: you shall find there  
A man who is the abstract of all faults  
That all men follow.



*Lep.* I must not think there are  
Evils enow to darken all his goodness:  
His faults in him seem as the spots of heaven,  
More fiery by night's blackness; hereditary  
Rather than purchas'd; what he cannot change  
Than what he chooses.

*Cæs.* You are too indulgent. Let us grant it is not  
Amisss to tumble on the bed of Ptolemy;  
To give a kingdom for a mirth; to sit  
And keep the turn of tipping with a slave;  
To reel the streets at noon, and stand the buffet  
With knaves that smell of sweat: say this becomes him,—  
As his composure must be rare indeed  
Whom these things cannot blemish,—yet must Antony  
No way excuse his soils when we do bear  
So great weight in his lightness. If he fill'd  
His vacancy with his voluptuousness,  
Full surfeits and the dryness of his bones  
Call on him for't: but to confound such time,  
That drums him from his sport, and speaks as loud  
As his own state and ours,—'tis to be chid  
As we rate boys, who, being mature in knowledge,  
Pawn their experience to their present pleasure,  
And so rebel to judgment.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Lep.* Here's more news.

*Mes.* Thy biddings have been done; and every hour,  
Most noble Cæsar, shalt thou have report  
How 'tis abroad. Pompey is strong at sea;  
And it appears he is belov'd of those  
That only have fear'd Cæsar: to the ports  
The discontents repair, and men's reports  
Give him much wrong'd.

*Cæs.* I should have known no less:  
It hath been taught us from the primal state  
That he which is was wish'd until he were;  
And the ebb'd man, ne'er lov'd till ne'er worth love,  
Comes dear'd by being lack'd. This common body,  
Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream,  
Goes to and back, lackeying the varying tide,  
To rot itself with motion.

*Mes.* Cæsar, I bring thee word,  
Menebrates and Menas, famous pirates,  
Make the sea serve them, which they ear and wound  
With keels of every kind: many hot inroads

They make in Italy; the borders maritime  
 Lack blood to think on't, and flush youth revolt:  
 No vessel can peep forth but 'tis as soon  
 Taken as seen; for Pompey's name strikes more  
 Than could his war resisted.

*Cæs.* Antony,  
 Leave thy lascivious wassails. When thou once  
 Wast beaten from Modena, where thou slew'st  
 Hirtius and Pansa, consuls, at thy heel  
 Did famine follow; whom thou fought'st against,  
 Though daintily brought up, with patience more  
 Than savages could suffer: thou didst drink  
 The stale of horses, and the gilded puddle  
 Which beasts would cough at: thy palate then did deign  
 The roughest berry on the rudest hedge;  
 Yea, like the stag, when snow the pasture sheets,  
 The barks of trees thou browsel'st; on the Alps  
 It is reported thou didst eat strange flesh,  
 Which some did die to look on: and all this,—  
 It wounds thine honour that I speak it now,—  
 Was borne so like a soldier that thy cheek  
 So much as lank'd not.

*Lep.* 'Tis pity of him.

*Cæs.* Let his shames quickly  
 Drive him to Rome: 'tis time we twain  
 Did show ourselves i' the field; and to that end  
 Assemble we immediate council: Pompey  
 Thrives in our idleness.

*Lep.* To-morrow, Cæsar,  
 I shall be furnish'd to inform you rightly  
 Both what by sea and land I can be able  
 To front this present time.

*Cæs.* Till which encounter  
 It is my business too. Farewell.

*Lep.* Farewell, my lord: what you shall know meantime  
 Of stirs abroad, I shall beseech you, sir,  
 To let me be partaker.

*Cæs.* Doubt not, sir;  
 I knew it for my bond.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter* CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* MARDIAN.

*Cleo.* Charmian,—

*Char.* Madam?

*Cleo.* Ha, ha!—

Give me to drink mandragora.

*Char.* Why, madam?

*Cleo.* That I might sleep out this great gap of time  
My Antony is away.

*Char.* You think of him too much.

*Cleo.* O, 'tis treason!

*Char.* Madam, I trust, not so.

*Cleo.* Thou, eunuch Mardian!

*Mar.* What's your highness' pleasure?

*Cleo.* Not now to hear thee sing; I take no pleasure

In aught an eunuch has: 'tis well for thee

That, being unseminar'd, thy freer thoughts

May not fly forth of Egypt. Hast thou affections?

*Mar.* Yes, gracious madam.

*Cleo.* Indeed!

*Mar.* Not in deed, madam; for I can do nothing

But what indeed is honest to be done:

Yet have I fierce affections, and think

What Venus did with Mars.

*Cleo.* O Charmian,

Where think'st thou he is now? Stands he or sits  
he?

Or does he walk? or is he on his horse?

O happy horse, to bear the weight of Antony!

Do bravely, horse! for wott'st thou whom thou mov'st?

The demi-Atlas of this earth, the arm

And burgonet of men.—He's speaking now,

Or murmuring, *Where's my serpent of old Nile?*

For so he calls me.—Now I feed myself

With most delicious poison:—think on me,

That am with Phœbus' anorous pinches black,

And wrinkled deep in time? Broad-fronted Cæsar,

When thou wast here above the ground I was

A morsel for a monarch: and great Pompey

Would stand and make his eyes grow in my brow;

There would he anchor his aspect, and die

With looking on his life.

*Enter ALEXAS.*

*Alex.* Sovereign of Egypt, hail!

*Cleo.* How much unlike art thou Mark Antony!

Yet, coming from him, that great medicine hath

With his tinct gilded thee.—

How goes it with my brave Mark Antony?

*Alex.* Last thing he did, dear queen,

He kiss'd,—the last of many doubled kisses,—  
This orient pearl:—his speech sticks in my heart.

*Cleo.* Mine ear must pluck it thence.

*Alex.*

*Good friend, quoth he,*

*Say, the firm Roman to great Egypt sends  
This treasure of an oyster; at whose foot,  
To mend the petty present, I will piece  
Her opulent throne with kingdoms; all the east,  
Say thou, shall call her mistress. So he nodded,  
And soberly did mount an arm-girt steed,  
Who neigh'd so high that what I would have spoke  
Was beastly dumb'd by him.*

*Cleo.*

*What, was he sad or merry?*

*Alex.* Like to the time o' the year between the extremes  
Of hot and cold, he was nor sad nor merry.

*Cleo.* O well-divided disposition!—Note him,  
Note him, good Charmian, 'tis the man; but note him:  
He was not sad,—for he would shine on those  
That make their looks by his; he was not merry,—  
Which seem'd to tell them his remembrance lay  
In Egypt with his joy; but between both:  
O heavenly mingle!—Be'st thou sad or merry,  
The violence of either thee becomes,  
So does it no man else.—Mett'st thou my posts?

*Alex.* Ay, madam, twenty several messengers:  
Why do you send so thick?

*Cleo.*

*Who's born that day*

*When I forget to send to Antony  
Shall die a beggar.—Ink and paper, Charmian.—  
Welcome, my good Alexas.—Did I, Charmian,  
Ever love Cæsar so?*

*Char.*

*O that brave Cæsar!*

*Cleo.* Be chok'd with such another emphasis!  
*Say, the brave Antony.*

*Char.*

*The valiant Cæsar!*

*Cleo.* By Isis, I will give thee bloody teeth  
If thou with Cæsar paragon again  
My man of men.

*Char.*

*By your most gracious pardon,  
I sing but after you.*

*Cleo.*

*My salad days,  
When I was green in judgment:—cold in blood,  
To say as I said then!—but, come, away;  
Get me ink and paper: he shall have every day  
A several greeting, or I'll unpeople Egypt.*

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT II.

SCENE I.—MESSINA. *A Room in POMPEY'S House.**Enter POMPEY, MENEKRATES, and MENAS.*

*Pom.* If the great gods be just, they shall assist  
The deeds of justest men.

*Mene.* Know, worthy Pompey,  
That what they do delay they not deny.

*Pom.* Whiles we are suitors to their throne, decays  
The thing we sue for.

*Mene.* We, ignorant of ourselves,  
Beg often our own harms, which the wise powers  
Deny us for our good; so find we profit  
By losing of our prayers.

*Pom.* I shall do well:  
The people love me, and the sea is mine;  
My powers are crescent, and my auguring hope  
Says it will come to the full. Mark Antony  
In Egypt sits at dinner, and will make  
No wars without doors: Cæsar gets money where  
He loses hearts: Lepidus flatters both,  
Of both is flatter'd; but he neither loves  
Nor either cares for him.

*Men.* Cæsar and Lepidus  
Are in the field: a mighty strength they carry.

*Pom.* Where have you this? 'tis false.

*Men.* From Silvius, sir.

*Pom.* He dreams: I know they are in Rome together,  
Looking for Antony. But all the charms of love,  
Salt Cleopatra, soften thy wan'd lip!  
Let witchcraft join with beauty, lust with both!  
Tie up the libertine in a field of feasts,  
Keep his brain fuming; Epicurean cooks  
Sharpen with cloyless sauce his appetite;  
That sleep and feeding may prorogue his honour  
Even till a Lethæan dullness.

*Enter VARRIUS.*

How now, Varrius!

*Var.* This is most certain that I shall deliver:—  
Mark Antony is every hour in Rome  
Expected: since he went from Egypt 'tis  
A space for further travel.

*Pom.* I could have given less matter  
 A better ear.—Menas, I did not think  
 This amorous surfeiter would have donu'd his helm  
 For such a petty war: his soldiership  
 Is twice the other twain: but let us rear  
 The higher our opinion, that our stirring  
 Can from the lap of Egypt's widow pluck  
 The ne'er lust-wearied Antony.

*Men.* I cannot hope  
 Cæsar and Antony shall well greet together:  
 His wife that's dead did trespasses to Cæsar;  
 His brother warr'd upon him; although, I think,  
 Not mov'd by Antony.

*Pom.* I know not, Menas,  
 How lesser enmities may give way to greater.  
 Were't not that we stand up against them all,  
 'Twere pregnant they should square between them-  
 selves;

For they have entertained cause enough  
 To draw their swords: but how the fear of us  
 May cement their divisions, and bind up  
 The petty difference, we yet not know.  
 Be't as our gods will have't! It only stands  
 Our lives upon to use our strongest hands.  
 Come, Menas.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *A Room in the House of LEPIDUS.*

*Enter ENOBARBUS and LEPIDUS.*

*Lep.* Good Enobarbus, 'tis a worthy deed,  
 And shall become you well, to entreat your captain  
 To soft and gentle speech.

*Eno.* I shall entreat him  
 To answer like himself: if Cæsar move him,  
 Let Antony look over Cæsar's head,  
 And speak as loud as Mars. By Jupiter,  
 Were I the wearer of Antonius' beard,  
 I would not shave't to-day.

*Lep.* 'Tis not a time  
 For private stomaching.

*Eno.* Every time  
 Serves for the matter that is then born in't.

*Lep.* But small to greater matters must give way.

*Eno.* Not if the small come first.

*Lep.* Your speech is passion:  
 But, pray you, stir no embers up. Here comes  
 The noble Antony.

*Enter ANTONY and VENTIDIUS.*

*Euo.* And yonder Cæsar.

*Enter CÆSAR, MECÆNAS, and AGRIPPA.*

*Ant.* If we compose well here, to Parthia:  
 Hark, Ventidius.

*Cæs.* I do not know,  
 Mecænas; ask Agrippa.

*Lep.* Noble friends,  
 That which combin'd us was most great, and let not  
 A leaner action rend us. What's amiss,  
 May it be gently heard: when we debate  
 Our trivial difference loud, we do commit  
 Murder in healing wounds: then, noble partners,—  
 The rather for I earnestly beseech,—  
 Touch you the sourest points with sweetest terms,  
 Nor curstness grow to the matter.

*Ant.* 'Tis spoken well.  
 Were we before our armies, and to fight,  
 I should do thus.

*Cæs.* Welcome to Rome.

*Ant.* Thank you.

*Cæs.* Sit.

*Ant.* Sit, sir.

*Cæs.* Nay, then.

*Ant.* I learn, you take things ill which are not so,  
 Or being, concern you not.

*Cæs.* I must be laugh'd at  
 If, or for nothing or a little, I  
 Should say myself offended, and with you  
 Chiefly i' the world; more laugh'd at that I should  
 Once name you derogately, when to sound your name  
 It not concern'd me.

*Ant.* My being in Egypt, Cæsar,  
 What was't to you?

*Cæs.* No more than my residing here at Rome  
 Might be to you in Egypt: yet, if you there  
 Did practise on my state, your being in Egypt  
 Might be my question.

*Ant.* How intend you, practis'd?

*Cæs.* You may be pleas'd to catch at mine intent  
 By what did here befall me. Your wife and brother

Made wars upon me; and their contestation  
Was thine for you, you were the word of war.

*Ant.* You do mistake your business; my brother never  
Did urge me in his act: I did inquire it;  
And have my learning from some true reports  
That drew their swords with you. Did he not rather  
Discredit my authority with yours;  
And make the wars alike against my stomach,  
Having alike your cause? Of this my letters  
Before did satisfy you. If you'll patch a quarrel,  
As matter whole you have not to make it with,  
It must not be with this.

*Cæs.* You praise yourself  
By laying defects of judgment to me; but  
You patch'd up your excuses.

*Ant.* Not so, not so;  
I know you could not lack, I am certain on't,  
Very necessity of this thought, that I,  
Your partner in the cause 'gainst which he fought,  
Could not with graceful eyes attend those wars  
Which 'fronted mine own peace. As for my wife,  
I would you had her spirit in such another:  
The third o' the world is yours; which with a snaffle  
You may pace easy, but not such a wife.

*Eno.* Would we had all such wives, that the men  
Might go to wars with the women!

*Ant.* So much uncurbable, her garboils, Cæsar,  
Made out of her impatience,—which not wanted  
Sneerfulness of policy too,—I grieving grant  
Did you too much disquiet: for that you must  
But say I could not help it.

*Cæs.* I wrote to you  
When rioting in Alexandria; you  
Did pocket up my letters, and with taunts  
Did gibe my missive out of audience.

*Ant.* Sir,  
He fell upon me ere admitted: then  
Three kings I had newly feasted, and did want  
Of what I was i' the morning: but next day  
I told him of myself; which was as much  
As to have ask'd him pardon. Let this fellow  
Be nothing of our strife; if we contend,  
Out of our question wipe him.

*Cæs.* You have broken  
The article of your oath; which you shall never  
Have tongue to charge me with.



*Lep.* Soft, Cæsar!

*Ant.* No, Lepidus, let him speak :  
The honour is sacred which he talks on now,  
Supposing that I lack'd it. —But on, Cæsar ;  
The article of my oath.

*Cæs.* To lend me arms and aid when I requir'd them ;  
The which you both denied.

*Ant.* Neglected, rather ;  
And then when poison'd hours had bound me up  
From mine own knowledge. As nearly as I may,  
I'll play the penitent to you : but mine honesty  
Shall not make poor my greatness, nor my power  
Work without it. Truth is, that Fulvia,  
To have me out of Egypt, made wars here ;  
For which myself, the ignorant motive, do  
So far ask pardon as befits mine honour  
To stoop in such a case.

*Lep.* 'Tis noble spoken.

*Mec.* If it might please you to enforce no further  
The griefs between ye : to forget them quite  
Were to remember that the present need  
Speaks to atone you.

*Lep.* Worthily spoken, Mæcenas.

*Eno.* Or, if you borrow one another's love for the instant,  
you may, when you hear no more words of Pompey, return  
it again : you shall have time to wrangle in when you have  
nothing else to do.

*Ant.* Thou art a soldier only : speak no more.

*Eno.* That truth should be silent I had almost forgot.

*Ant.* You wrong this presence ; therefore speak no  
more.

*Eno.* Go to, then ; your considerate stone.

*Cæs.* I do not much dislike the matter, but  
The manner of his speech ; for't cannot be  
We shall remain in friendship, our conditions  
So differing in their acts. Yet, if I knew  
What hoop should hold us stanch, from edge to edge  
O' the world I would pursue it.

*Agr.* Give me leave, Cæsar,—

*Cæs.* Speak, Agrippa.

*Agr.* Thou hast a sister by the mother's side,  
Admir'd Octavia : great Mark Antony  
Is now a widower.

*Cæs.* Say not so, Agrippa :  
If Cleopatra heard you, your reproof  
Were well deserv'd of rashness.

*Ant.* I am not married, Cæsar: let me hear Agrippa further speak.

*Agr.* To hold you in perpetual amity,  
To make you brothers, and to knit your hearts  
With an unslipping knot, take Antony  
Octavia to his wife; whose beauty claims  
No worse a husband than the best of men;  
Whose virtue and whose general graces speak  
That which none else can utter. By this marriage,  
All little jealousies, which now seem great,  
And all great fears, which now import their dangers,  
Would then be nothing: truths would then be tales,  
Where now half tales be truths: her love to both  
Would, each to other and all loves to both,  
Draw after her. Pardon what I have spoke;  
For 'tis a studied, not a present thought,  
By duty ruminated.

*Ant.* Will Cæsar speak?

*Cæs.* Not till he hears how Antony is touch'd  
With what is spoke already.

*Ant.* What power is in Agrippa,  
If I would say, *Agrippa, be it so,*  
To make this good?

*Cæs.* The power of Cæsar, and  
His power unto Octavia.

*Ant.* May I never  
To this good purpose, that so fairly shows,  
Dream of impediment!—Let me have thy hand:  
Further this act of grace; and from this hour  
The heart of brothers govern in our loves  
And sway our great designs!

*Cæs.* There is my hand.  
A sister I bequeath you, whom no brother  
Did ever love so dearly: let her live  
To join our kingdoms and our hearts; and never  
Fly off our loves again!

*Lep.* Happily, amen!

*Ant.* I did not think to draw my sword 'gainst Pompey;  
For he hath laid strange courtesies and great  
Of late upon me: I must thank him only,  
Lest my remembrance suffer ill report;  
At heel of that, defy him.

*Lep.* Time calls upon's:  
Of us must Pompey presently be sought,  
Or else he seeks out us.

*Ant.* Where lies he?





MEETING OF ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.  
*Antony and Cleopatra, Act II, Scene II*





*Cæs.* About the Mount Misenum.

*Ant.* What's his strength  
By land?

*Cæs.* Great and increasing: but by sea  
He is an absolute master.

*Ant.* So is the fame.  
Would we had spoke together! Haste we for it:  
Yet, ere we put ourselves in arms, despatch we  
The business we have talk'd of.

*Cæs.* With most gladness;  
And do invite you to my sister's view,  
Whither straight I'll lead you.

*Ant.* Let us, Lepidus,  
Not lack your company.

*Lep.* Noble Antony,  
Not sickness should detain me.

[*Flourish.* *Exeunt CÆS., ANT., and LEP.*

*Mec.* Welcome from Egypt, sir.

*Eno.* Half the heart of Cæsar, worthy Mæcenas!—my  
honourable friend, Agrippa!—

*Agr.* Good Enobarbus!

*Mec.* We have cause to be glad that matters are so well  
digested. You stay'd well by it in Egypt.

*Eno.* Ay, sir; we did sleep day out of countenance, and  
made the night light with drinking.

*Mec.* Eight wild boars roasted whole at a breakfast, and  
but twelve persons there; is this true?

*Eno.* This was but as a fly by an eagle: we had much  
more monstrous matter of feasts, which worthily deserved  
noting.

*Mec.* She's a most triumphant lady, if report be square  
to her.

*Eno.* When she first met Mark Antony she pursed up  
his heart, upon the river of Cydnus.

*Agr.* There she appeared indeed; or my reporter devised  
well for her.

*Eno.* I will tell you.

The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,  
Burn'd on the water: the poop was beaten gold;  
Purple the sails, and so perfumed that  
The winds were love-sick with them; the oars were silver,  
Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made  
The water which they beat to follow faster,  
As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,  
It beggar'd all description: she did lie  
In her pavilion,—cloth-of-gold of tissue,—

O'er-picturing that Venus where we see  
 The fancy out-work nature: on each side her  
 Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,  
 With divers-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem  
 To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,  
 And what they undid did.

*Agr.* O, rare for Antony!

*Eno.* Her gentlewomen, like the Nereïds,  
 So many mermaids, tended her i' the eyes,  
 And made their bends adornings: at the helm  
 A seeming mermaid steers: the silken tackle  
 Swell with the touches of those flower-soft hands  
 That yarely frame the office. From the barge  
 A strange invisible perfume hits the sense  
 Of the adjacent wharfs. The city cast  
 Her people out upon her; and Antony,  
 Enthron'd i' the market-place, did sit alone,  
 Whistling to the air; which, but for vacancy,  
 Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too,  
 And made a gap in nature.

*Agr.* Rare Egyptian!

*Eno.* Upon her landing, Antony sent to her,  
 Invited her to supper: she replied  
 It should be better he became her guest;  
 Which she entreated: our courteous Antony,  
 Whom ne'er the word of *No* woman heard speak,  
 Being barber'd ten times o'er, goes to the feast,  
 And, for his ordinary, pays his heart  
 For what his eyes eat only.

*Agr.* Royal wench!

She made great Cæsar lay his sword to bed:  
 He plough'd her, and she cropp'd.

*Eno.* I saw her once  
 Hop forty paces through the public street;  
 And having lost her breath, she spoke and panted,  
 That she did make defect perfection,  
 And, breathless, power breathe forth.

*Mec.* Now Antony must leave her utterly.

*Eno.* Never; he will not:

Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale  
 Her infinite variety: other women cloy  
 Her appetites they feed; but she makes hungry  
 Where most she satisfies: for vilest things  
 Become themselves in her; that the holy priests  
 Bless her when she is riggish.

*Mec.* If beauty, wisdom, modesty, can settle



The heart of Antony, Octavia is  
A blessed lottery to him.

*Agr.* Let us go.—

Good Enobarbus, make yourself my guest  
Whilst you abide here.

*Eno.* Humbly, sir, I thank you. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—ROME. *A Room in CÆSAR'S House.*

*Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, OCTAVIA between them, and Attendants.*

*Ant.* The world and my great office will sometimes  
Divide me from your bosom.

*Octa.* All which time  
Before the gods my knee shall bow my prayers  
To them for you.

*Ant.* Good-night, sir.—My Octavia,  
Read not my blemishes in the world's report:  
I have not kept my square; but that to come  
Shall all be done by the rule. Good-night, dear lady.—

*Octa.* Good-night, sir.

*Cæs.* Good-night. [*Exeunt CÆS. and OCTA.*]

*Enter Soothsayer.*

*Ant.* Now, sirrah, you do wish yourself in Egypt?

*Sooth.* Would I had never come from thence, nor you  
Thither!

*Ant.* If you can, your reason?

*Sooth.* I see it in  
My motion, have it not in my tongue: but yet  
Hie you to Egypt again.

*Ant.* Say to me,  
Whose fortunes shall rise higher, Cæsar's or mine?

*Sooth.* Cæsar's.

Therefore, O Antony, stay not by his side:  
Thy demon, that's thy spirit which keeps thee, is  
Noble, courageous, high, unmatchable,  
Where Cæsar's is not; but near him thy angel  
Becomes afraid, as being o'erpower'd: therefore  
Make space enough between you.

*Ant.* Speak this no more.

*Sooth.* To none but thee; no more but when to thee  
If thou dost play with him at any game,  
Thou art sure to lose; and of that natural luck  
He beats thee 'gainst the odds: thy lustre thickens

When he shines by: I say again, thy spirit  
Is all afraid to govern thee near him;  
But, he away, 'tis noble.

*Ant.* Get thee gone:  
Say to Ventidius I would speak with him:— [*Exit Sooth.*  
He shall to Parthia.—Be it art or hap,  
He hath spoken true: the very dice obey him;—  
And in our sports my better cunning faints  
Under his chance: if we draw lots he speeds;  
His cocks do win the battle still of mine,  
When it is all to naught; and his quails ever  
Beat mine, inhoop'd, at odds. I will to Egypt:  
And though I make this marriage for my peace,  
I' the east my pleasure lies.

*Enter VENTIDIUS.*

O, come, Ventidius,  
You must to Parthia: your commission's ready;  
Follow me and receive it. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Enter LEPIDUS, MECÆNAS, and AGRIPPA.*

*Lep.* Trouble yourselves no further: pray you, hasten  
Your generals after.

*Agr.* Sir, Mark Antony  
Will e'en but kiss Octavia, and we'll follow.

*Lep.* 'Till I shall see you in your soldier's dress,  
Which will become you both, farewell.

*Mec.* We shall,  
As I conceive the journey, be at the mount  
Before you, Lepidus.

*Lep.* Your way is shorter;  
My purposes do draw me much about:  
You'll win two days upon me.

*Mec. and Agr.* Sir, good success!

*Lep.* Farewell. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, and Attendants.*

*Cleo.* Give me some music,—music, moody food  
Of us that trade in love.

*Attend.*

The music, ho!

*Enter MARDIAN.*

*Cleo.* Let it alone; let's to billiards:  
Come, Charmian.

*Char.* My arm is sore; best play with Mardian.

*Cleo.* As well a woman with an eunuch play'd  
As with a woman.—Come, you'll play with me, sir?

*Mar.* As well as I can, madam.

*Cleo.* And when good-will is show'd, though't come too  
short,

The actor may plead pardon. I'll none now:—  
Give me mine angle,—we'll to the river: there,  
My music playing far off, I will betray  
Tawny-finn'd fishes; my bended hook shall pierce  
Their slimy jaws; and as I draw them up  
I'll think them every one an Antony,  
And say, *Ah ha! you're caught.*

*Char.* 'Twas merry when  
You wager'd on your angling; when your diver  
Did hang a salt fish on his hook, which he  
With fervency drew up.

*Cleo.* That time,—O times!—  
I laugh'd him out of patience; and that night  
I laugh'd him into patience: and next morn,  
Ere the ninth hour, I drunk him to his bed;  
Then put my tires and mantles on him, whilst  
I wore his sword Philippan.

*Enter a Messenger.*

O! from Italy!—

Ram thou thy fruitful tidings in mine ears,  
That long time have been barren.

*Mess.*

Madam, madam,—

*Cleo.* Antony's dead!—  
If thou say so, villain, thou kill'st thy mistress:  
But well and free,  
If thou so yield him, there is gold, and here  
My bluest veins to kiss,—a hand that kings  
Have lipp'd, and trembled kissing.

*Mess.*

First, madam, he's well.

*Cleo.* Why, there's more gold. But, sirrah, mark, we use  
To say the dead are well: bring it to that,  
The gold I give thee will I melt and pour  
Down thy ill-uttering throat.

*Mess.* Good madam, hear me.

*Cleo.* Well, go to, I will;  
But there's no goodness in thy face: if Antony  
Be free and healthful,—why so tart a favour  
To trumpet such good tidings! If not well,  
Thou shouldst come like a fury crown'd with snakes,  
Not like a formal man.

*Mess.* Will't please you hear me?

*Cleo.* I have a mind to strike thee ere thou speak'st:  
Yet, if thou say Antony lives, is well,  
Or friends with Cæsar, or not captive to him,  
I'll set thee in a shower of gold, and hail  
Rich pearls upon thee.

*Mess.* Madam, he's well.

*Cleo.* Well said.

*Mess.* And friends with Cæsar.

*Cleo.* Thou'rt an honest man.

*Mess.* Cæsar and he are greater friends than ever.

*Cleo.* Make thee a fortune from me.

*Mess.* But yet, madam,—

*Cleo.* I do not like *but yet*, it does allay  
The good precedence; fie upon *but yet*!  
*But yet* is as a gaoler to bring forth  
Some monstrous malefactor. Pr'ythee, friend,  
Pour out the pack of matter to mine ear,  
The good and bad together: he's friends with Cæsar;  
In state of health, thou say'st; and, thou say'st, free.

*Mess.* Free, madam! no; I made no such report:  
He's bound unto Octavia.

*Cleo.* For what good turn?

*Mess.* For the best turn i' the bed.

*Cleo.* I am pale, Charmian.

*Mess.* Madam, he's married to Octavia.

*Cleo.* The most infectious pestilence upon thee!

[*Strikes him down.*]

*Mess.* Good madam, patience.

*Cleo.* What say you?—Hence,  
[*Strikes him again.*]

Horrible villain! or I'll spurn thine eyes  
Like balls before me; I'll unhair thy head:

[*She hales him up and down.*]

Thou shalt be whipp'd with wire and stew'd in brine,  
Smarting in ling'ring pickle.

*Mess.* Gracious madam,  
I that do bring the news made not the match.

*Cleo.* Say 'tis not so, a province I will give thee,  
And make thy fortunes proud: the blow thou hadst

Shall make thy peace for moving me to rage;  
And I will boot thee with what gift beside  
Thy modesty can beg.

*Mess.* He's married, madam.

*Cleo.* Rogue, thou hast liv'd too long. [*Draws a dagger.*]

*Mess.* Nay, then I'll run.—

What mean you, madam? I have made no fault. [*Exit.*]

*Char.* Good madam, keep yourself within yourself:  
The man is innocent.

*Cleo.* Some innocents scape not the thunderbolt.—

Melt Egypt into Nile! and kiudly creatures—

Turn all to serpents!—Call the slave again:

Though I am mad, I will not bite him:—call.

*Char.* He is afar'd to come.

*Cleo.* I will not hurt him.

[*Exit* CHARMIAN.

These hands do lack nobility, that they strike  
A meaner than myself; since I myself  
Have given myself the cause.

*Re-enter* CHARMIAN and Messenger.

Come hither, sir.

Though it be honest, it is never good  
To bring bad news: give to a gracious message  
An host of tongues; but let ill tidings tell  
Themselves when they be felt.

*Mess.* I have done my duty.

*Cleo.* Is he married?

I cannot hate thee worser than I do

If thou again say *Yes*.

*Mess.* He is married, madam.

*Cleo.* The gods confound thee! dost thou hold there still!

*Mess.* Should I lie, madam?

*Cleo.* O, I would thou didst,

So half my Egypt were submerg'd, and made  
A cistern for scal'd snakes! Go, get thee hence:  
Hadst thou Narcissus in thy face, to me

Thou wouldst appear most ugly. He is married?

*Mess.* I crave your highness' pardon.

*Cleo.* He is married?

*Mess.* Take no offence that I would not offend you:

To punish me for what you make me do  
Seems much unequal: he is married to Octavia.

*Cleo.* O that his fault should make a knave of thee,  
That art not what thou'rt sure of!—Get thee hence:  
The merchandise which thou hast brought from Rome

Are all too dear for me : lie they upon thy hand,  
And be undone by 'em! *[Exit Messenger.]*

*Char.* Good your highness, patience.

*Cleo.* In praising Antony I have disprais'd Cæsar.

*Char.* Many times, madam.

*Cleo.* I am paid for't now.

Lead me from hence ;

I faint :—O Iras, Charmian !—'tis no matter.—

Go to the fellow, good Alexas ; bid him

Report the feature of Octavia, her years,

Her inclination, let him not leave out

The colour of her hair :—bring me word quickly.

*[Exit ALEXAS.]*

Let him for ever go :—let him not—Charmian,

Though he be painted one way like a Gorgon,

T'other way he's a Mars.—Bid you Alexas *[To MARDIAN.]*

Bring me word how tall she is.—Pity me, Charmian,

But do not speak to me.—Lead me to my chamber. *[Exeunt.]*

SCENE VI.—*Near Misenum.*

*Flourish.* Enter POMPEY and MENAS at one side, with drum  
and trumpet : at the other, CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS,  
ENOBARBUS, MECÆNAS, with Soldiers marching.

*Pom.* Your hostages I have, so have you mine ;  
And we shall talk before we fight.

*Cæs.* Most meet  
That first we come to words ; and therefore have we  
Our written purposes before us sent ;  
Which, if thou hast consider'd, let us know  
If 'twill tie up thy discontented sword,  
And carry back to Sicily much tall youth  
That else must perish here.

*Pom.* To you all three,  
The senators alone of this great world,  
Chief factors for the gods,—I do not know  
Wherefore my father should revengers want,  
Having a son and friends ; since Julius Cæsar,  
Who at Philippi the good Brutus ghosted,  
There saw you labouring for him. What was't  
That mov'd pale Cassius to conspire ; and what  
Made the all-honour'd, honest Roman, Brutus,  
With the arm'd rest, courtiers of beauteous freedom,  
To drench the Capitol, but that they would  
Have one man but a man? And that is it

Hath made me rig my navy; at whose burden  
The anger'd ocean foams; with which I meant  
To scourge the ingratitude that spiteful Rome  
Cast on my noble father.

*Cæs.* Take your time.

*Ant.* Thou canst not fear us, Pompey, with thy sails;  
We'll speak with thee at sea: at land thou know'st  
How much we do o'er-count thee.

*Pom.* At land, indeed,  
Thou dost o'er-count me of my father's house:  
But, since the cuckoo builds not for himself,  
Remain in't as thou mayst.

*Lep.* Be pleas'd to tell us,—  
For this is from the present,—how you take  
The offers we have sent you.

*Cæs.* There's the point.

*Ant.* Which do not be entreated to, but weigh  
What it is worth embrac'd.

*Cæs.* And what may follow,  
To try a larger fortune.

*Pom.* You have made me offer  
Of Sicily, Sardinia; and I must  
Rid all the sea of pirates; then to send  
Measures of wheat to Rome; this 'greed upon,  
To part with unhack'd edges, and bear back  
Our targes undinted.

*Cæs., Ant., and Lep.* That's our offer.

*Pom.* Know, then,  
I came before you here a man prepar'd  
To take this offer: but Mark Antony  
Put me to some impatience:—though I lose  
The praise of it by telling, you must know,  
When Cæsar and your brother were at blows,  
Your mother came to Sicily, and did find  
Her welcome friendly.

*Ant.* I have heard it, Pompey.  
And am well studied for a liberal thanks  
Which I do owe you.

*Pom.* Let me have your hand:  
I did not think, sir, to have met you here.

*Ant.* The beds i' the east are soft; and, thanks to you,  
That call'd me, timelier than my purpose, hither;  
For I have gain'd by it.

*Cæs.* Since I saw you last  
There is a change upon you.

*Pom.* Well, I know not

What counts harsh fortune casts upon my face;  
But in my bosom shall she never come  
To make my heart her vassal.

*Lep.* Well met here.

*Pom.* I hope so, Lepidus.—Thus we are agreed:  
I crave our composition may be written,  
And seal'd between us.

*Cæs.* That's the next to do.

*Pom.* We'll feast each other ere we part; and let's  
Draw lots who shall begin.

*Ant.* That will I, Pompey.

*Pom.* No, Antony, take the lot: but, first  
Or last, your fine Egyptian cookery  
Shall have the fame. I have heard that Julius Cæsar  
Grew fat with feasting there.

*Ant.* You have heard much.

*Pom.* I have fair meanings, sir.

*Ant.* And fair words to them.

*Pom.* Then so much have I heard:  
And I have heard Apollodorus carried,—

*Eno.* No more of that:—he did so.

*Pom.* What, I pray you?

*Eno.* A certain queen to Cæsar in a mattress.

*Pom.* I know thee now: how far'st thou, soldier?

*Eno.* Well;

And well am like to do; for I perceive  
Four feasts are toward.

*Pom.* Let me shake thy hand;  
I never hated thee: I have seen thee fight,  
When I have envied thy behaviour.

*Eno.* Sir,  
I never lov'd you much; but I ha' prais'd ye,  
When you have well deserv'd ten times as much  
As I have said you did.

*Pom.* Enjoy thy plainness,  
It nothing ill becomes thee.—  
Aboard my galley I invite you all:  
Will you lead, lords!

*Cæs., Ant., and Lep.* Show us the way, sir.

*Pom.* Come.

[*Exeunt all but MEN. and ENO.*]

*Men.* [*aside.*] Thy father, Pompey, would ne'er have made  
this treaty.—You and I have known, sir.

*Eno.* At sea, I think.

*Men.* We have, sir.

*Eno.* You have done well by water.



*Men.* And you by land.

*Eno.* I will praise any man that will praise me; though it cannot be denied what I have done by land.

*Men.* Nor what I have done by water.

*Eno.* Yes, something you can deny for your own safety: you have been a great thief by sea.

*Men.* And you by land.

*Eno.* There I deny my land service. But give me your hand, Menas: if our eyes had authority, here they might take two thieves kissing.

*Men.* All men's faces are true, whatsoe'er their hands are.

*Eno.* But there is never a fair woman has a true face.

*Men.* No slander; they steal hearts.

*Eno.* We came hither to fight with you.

*Men.* For my part, I am sorry it is turned to a drinking. Pompey doth this day laugh away his fortune.

*Eno.* If he do, sure, he cannot weep it back again.

*Men.* You have said, sir. We looked not for Mark Antony here: pray you, is he married to Cleopatra?

*Eno.* Cæsar's sister is called Octavia.

*Men.* True, sir; she was the wife of Caius Marcellus.

*Eno.* But she is now the wife of Marcus Antonius.

*Men.* Pray you, sir?

*Eno.* 'Tis true.

*Men.* Then is Cæsar and he for ever knit together.

*Eno.* If I were bound to divine of this unity, I would not prophesy so.

*Men.* I think the policy of that purpose made more in the marriage than the love of the parties.

*Eno.* I think so too. But you shall find the band that seems to tie their friendship together will be the very strangler of their amity: Octavia is of a holy, cold, and still conversation.

*Men.* Who would not have his wife so?

*Eno.* Not he that himself is not so; which is Mark Antony. He will to his Egyptian dish again: then shall the sighs of Octavia blow the fire up in Cæsar; and, as I said before, that which is the strength of their amity shall prove the immediate author of their variance. Antony will use his affection where it is: he married but his occasion here.

*Men.* And thus it may be. Come, sir, will you aboard? I have a health for you.

*Eno.* I shall take it, sir: we have used our throats in Egypt.

*Men.* Come, let's away.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VII.—*On board POMPEY'S Galley, lying near Misenum.*

*Music. Enter two or three Servants with a banquet.*

1 *Serv.* Here they'll be, man. Some o' their plants are ill-rooted already; the least wind i' the world will blow them down.

2 *Serv.* Lepidus is high-coloured.

1 *Serv.* They have made him drink alms-drink.

2 *Serv.* As they pinch one another by the disposition, he cries out, *no more*; reconciles them to his entreaty and himself to the drink.

1 *Serv.* But it raises the greater war between him and his discretion.

2 *Serv.* Why, this it is to have a name in great men's fellowship: I had as lief have a reed that will do me no service as a partizan I could not leave.

1 *Serv.* To be called into a huge sphere, and not to be seen to move in't, are the holes where eyes should be, which pitifully disaster the cheeks.

*A sennet sounded. Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, POMPEY, AGRIPPA, MECÆNAS, ENOBARBUS, MENAS, with other Captains.*

*Ant.* [*to CÆSAR.*] Thus do they, sir: they take the flow o' the Nile

By certain scales i' the pyramid; they know,  
By the height, the lowness, or the mean, if dearth  
Or foison follow: the higher Nilus swells  
The more it promises: as it ebbs, the seedsman  
Upon the slime and ooze scatters his grain,  
And shortly comes to harvest.

*Lep.* You've strange serpents there.

*Ant.* Ay, Lepidus.

*Lep.* Your serpent of Egypt is bred now of your mud by the operation of your sun: so is your crocodile.

*Ant.* They are so.

*Pom.* Sit,—and some wine!—A health to Lepidus!

*Lep.* I am not so well as I should be, but I'll ne'er out.

*Eno.* Not till you have slept; I fear me you'll be in till then.

*Lep.* Nay, certainly, I have heard the Ptolemics' pyramids are very goodly things; without contradiction, I have heard that.

*Men.* [*aside to Pom.*] Pompey, a word.

*Pom.* [*aside to MEN.*] Say in mine ear: what is't?

*Men.* [*aside to POM.*] Forsake thy seat, I do beseech thee, captain,

And hear me speak a word.

*Pom.* [*aside to MEN.*] Forbear me till anon. —

This wine for Lepidus!

*Lep.* What manner o' thing is your crocodile?

*Ant.* It is shaped, sir, like itself; and it is as broad as it hath breadth: it is just so high as it is, and moves with its own organs: it lives by that which nourisheth it; and, the elements once out of it, it transmigrates.

*Lep.* What colour is it of?

*Ant.* Of its own colour too.

*Lep.* 'Tis a strange serpent.

*Ant.* 'Tis so. And the tears of it are wet.

*Ces.* Will this description satisfy him?

*Ant.* With the health that Pompey gives him, else he is a very epicure.

*Pom.* [*aside to MEN.*] Go, hang, sir, hang! Tell me of that? away!

Do as I bid you. — Where's this cup I call'd for?

*Men.* [*aside to POM.*] If for the sake of merit thou wilt hear me,

Rise from thy stool.

*Pom.* [*aside to MEN.*] I think thou'rt mad. The matter?  
[*Rises and walks aside.*]

*Men.* I have ever held my cap off to thy fortunes.

*Pom.* Thou hast serv'd me with much faith. What's else to say?—

Be jolly, lords.

*Ant.* These quicksands, Lepidus,

Keep off them, for you sink.

*Men.* Wilt thou be lord of all the world?

*Pom.* What say'st thou?

*Men.* Wilt thou be lord of the whole world? That's twice.

*Pom.* How should that be?

*Men.* But entertain it, and,

Although thou think me poor, I am the man

Will give thee all the world.

*Pom.* Hast thou drunk well?

*Men.* No, Pompey, I have kept me from the cup.

Thou art, if thou dar'st be, the earthly Jove:

Whate'er the ocean pales or sky inclips

Is thine, if thou wilt hav't.

*Pom.* Show me which way.

*Men.* These three world-sharers, these competitors,  
Are in thy vessel: let me cut the cable;  
And, when we are put off, fall to their throats:  
All then is thine.

*Pom.* Ah, this thou shouldst have done,  
And not have spoke on't! In me 'tis villany;  
In thee't had been good service. Thou must know  
'Tis not my profit that does lead mine honour;  
Mine honour it. Repent that e'er thy tongue  
Hath so betray'd thine act: being done unknown,  
I should have found it afterwards well done;  
But must condemn it now. Desist, and drink.

*Men.* [*aside.*] For this  
I'll never follow thy pall'd fortunes more.  
Who seeks, and will not take when once 'tis offer'd,  
Shall never find it more.

*Pom.* This health to Lepidus!

*Ant.* Bear him ashore.—I'll pledge it for him, Pompey.

*Eno.* Here's to thee, Menas!

*Men.* Enobarbus, welcome!

*Pom.* Fill till the cup be hid.

*Eno.* There's a strong fellow, Menas.

[*Pointing to the Attendant who carries off* LEF.]

*Men.* Why?

*Eno.* 'A bears

The third part of the world, man; see'st not?

*Men.* The third part, then, is drunk: would it were  
all,

That it might go on wheels!

*Eno.* Drink thou; increase the reels.

*Men.* Come.

*Pom.* This is not yet an Alexandrian feast.

*Ant.* It ripens towards it.—Strike the vessels, ho!—  
Here is to Caesar!

*Cæs.* I could well forbear't.  
It's monstrous labour when I wash my brain  
And it grows fouler.

*Ant.* Be a child o' the time.

*Cæs.* Possess it, I'll make answer:  
But I had rather fast from all four days  
Than drink so much in one.

*Eno.* Ha, my brave emperor! [*To ANTONY,*  
Shall we dance now the Egyptian Bacchanals,  
And celebrate our drink?

*Pom.* Let's ha't, good soldier.

*Ant.* Come, let's all take hands,

Till that the conquering wine hath steep'd our sense  
In soft and delicate Lethc.

*Eno.* All take hands.—  
Make battery to our ears with the loud music:—  
The while I'll place you: then the boy shall sing;  
The holding every man shall beat as loud  
As his strong sides can volley.

[*Music plays.* *ENO. places them hand in hand.*

— SONG.

Come, thou monarch of the vine,  
Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyne!  
In thy fats our cares be drown'd,  
With thy grapes our hairs be crown'd  
Cup us, till the world go round,  
Cup us, till the world go round!

*Cæs.* What would you more?—Pompey, good-night.  
Good brother,

Let me request you off: our graver business  
Frowns at this levity.—Gentle lords, let's part;  
Ye see we have burnt our cheeks: strong Enobarb  
Is weaker than the wine; and mine own tongue  
Splits what it speaks: the wild disguise hath almost  
Antick'd us all. What needs more words? Good-night.—  
Good Antony, your hand.

*Pom.* I'll try you on the shore.

*Ant.* And shall, sir: give's your hand.

*Pom.* O Antony,  
You have my father's house,—but, what? we are friends.  
Come, down into the boat.

*Eno.* Take heed you fall not.

[*Exeunt POM., CÆS., ANT., and Attendants.*  
Menas, I'll not on shore.

*Men.* No, to my cabin.—  
These drums!—these trumpets, flutes! what!—  
Let Neptune hear we bid a loud farewell  
To these great fellows: sound and be hang'd, sound out!

[*A flourish of trumpets. with drums.*

*Eno.* Hoo! says 'a.—There's my cap.

*Men.* Hoo!—noble captain, come. [Exeunt.

## ACT III.

SCENE I.—*A Plain in Syria.*

*Enter VENTIDIUS, in triumph, with SILIUS and other Romans, Officers, and Soldiers; the dead body of PACORUS borne in front.*

*Ven.* Now, darting Parthia, art thou struck; and now  
Pleas'd fortune does of Marcus Crassus' death  
Make me revenger.—Bear the king's son's body  
Before our army—Thy Pacorus, Orodes,  
Pays this for Marcus Crassus.

*Sil.* Noble Ventidius,  
Whilst yet with Parthian blood thy sword is warm  
The fugitive Parthians follow; spur through Media,  
Mesopotamia, and the shelters whither  
The routed fly: so thy grand captain Antony  
Shall set thee on triumphant chariots, and  
Put garlands on thy head.

*Ven.* O Silius, Silius,  
I have done enough: a lower place, note well,  
May make too great an act; for learn this, Silius,—  
Better to leave undone, than by our deed  
Acquire too high a fame when him we serve's away.  
Cæsar and Antony have ever won  
More in their officer than person: Sossius,  
One of my place in Syria, his lieutenant,  
For quick accumulation of renown,  
Which he achiev'd by the minute, lost his favour.  
Who does i' the wars more than his captain can  
Becomes his captain's captain: and ambition,  
The soldier's virtue, rather makes choice of loss  
Than gain which darkens him.  
I could do more to do Antonius good,  
But 'twould offend him; and in his offence  
Should my performance perish.

*Sil.* Thou hast, Ventidius, that  
Without the which a soldier and his sword  
Grants scarce distinction. Thou wilt write to Antony?

*Ven.* I'll humbly signify what in his name,  
That magical word of war, we have effected;  
How, with his banners and his well-paid ranks,  
The ne'er-yet-beaten horse of Parthia  
We have jaded out o' the field.

*Sil.* Where is he now?

*Ven.* He purposeth to Athens: whither, with what haste  
The weight we must convey with's will permit,  
We shall appear before him.—On, there; pass along!  
[*Exeunt*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *An Ante-Chamber in CÆSAR'S House.*

*Enter AGRIPPA and ENOBARBUS meeting.*

*Agr.* What, are the brothers parted?

*Eno.* They have despatch'd with Pompey, he is gone;  
The other three are sealing. Octavia weeps  
To part from Rome: Cæsar is sad; and Lepidus,  
Since Pompey's feast, as Menas says, is troubled  
With the green sickness.

*Agr.* 'Tis a noble Lepidus.

*Eno.* A very fine one: O, how he loves Cæsar!

*Agr.* Nay, but how dearly he adores Mark Antony!

*Eno.* Cæsar? Why he's the Jupiter of men.

*Agr.* What's Antony? The god of Jupiter.

*Eno.* Speak you of Cæsar? How! the nonparcil!

*Agr.* Of Antony. O thou Arabian bird!

*Eno.* Would you praise Cæsar, say *Cæsar*,—go no further.

*Agr.* Indeed, he plied them both with excellent praises.

*Eno.* But he loves Cæsar best;—yet he loves Antony:  
Hoo! hearts, tongues, figures, scribes, bards, poets cannot  
Think, speak, cast, write, sing, number,—hoo!—  
His love to Antony. But as for Cæsar,  
Kneel down, kneel down, and wonder.

*Agr.* Both he loves.

*Eno.* They are his shards, and he their beetle. [*Trum-  
pets within*]. So,—

This is to horse.—Adieu, noble Agrippa.

*Agr.* Good fortune, worthy soldier; and farewell.

*Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, and OCTAVIA.*

*Ant.* No further, sir.

*Cæs.* You take from me a great part of myself;  
Use me well in't.—Sister, prove such a wife  
As my thoughts make thee, and as my furthest band  
Shall pass on thy approval.—Most noble Antony,  
Let not the piece of virtue which is set  
Betwixt us as the cement of our love,  
To keep it builded, be the ram to batter

The fortress of it; for better might we  
Have lov'd without this mean if on both parts  
This be not cherish'd.

*Ant.* Make me not offended

In your distrust.

*Cæs.* I have said.

*Ant.* You shall not find,  
Though you be therein curious, the least cause  
For what you seem to fear: so, the gods keep you,  
And make the hearts of Romans serve your ends!  
We will here part.

*Cæs.* Farewell, my dearest sister, fare thee well:  
The elements be kind to thee, and make  
Thy spirits all of comfort! Fare thee well.

*Octa.* My noble brother!—

*Ant.* The April's in her eyes: it is love's spring,  
And these the showers to bring it on—Be checrful.

*Octa.* Sir, look well to my husband's house; and—

*Cæs.* What,  
Octavia?

*Octa.* I'll tell you in your ear.

*Ant.* Her tongue will not obey her heart, nor can  
Her heart inform her tongue,—the swan's down feather,  
That stands upon the swell at the full of tide,  
And neither way inclines.

*Eno.* [*aside to AGRIPPA.*] Will Cæsar weep?

*Agr.* [*aside to ENO.*] He has a cloud in's face.

*Eno.* [*aside to AGRIPPA.*] He were the worse for that,  
were he a horse;

So is he, being a man.

*Agr.* [*aside to ENO.*] Why, Enobarbus,  
When Antony found Julius Cæsar dead,  
He cried almost to roaring; and he wept  
When at Philippi he found Brutus slain.

*Eno.* [*aside to AGRIPPA.*] That year, indeed, he was  
troubled with a rheum;  
What willingly he did confound he wail'd:  
Believe't till I weep too.

*Cæs.* No, sweet Octavia,  
You shall hear from me still; the time shall not  
Out-go my thinking on you.

*Ant.* Come, sir, come;  
I'll wrestle with you in my strength of love:  
Look, here I have you; thus I let you go,  
And give you to the gods.

*Cæs.* Adieu; be happy!



*Lep.* Let all the number of the stars give light  
To thy fair way!

*Cæs.* Farewell, farewell! [Kisses OCTAVIA.

*Ant.* Farewell!

[Trumpets sound within. *Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter* CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.

*Cleo.* Where is the fellow?

*Alex.* Half afraid to come.

*Cleo.* Go to, go to.

*Enter* a Messenger.

Come hither, sir.

*Alex.* Good majesty,  
Herod of Jewry dare not look upon you  
But when you are well pleas'd.

*Cleo.* That Herod's head  
I'll have: but how? when Antony is gone,  
Through whom I might command it?—Come thou near.

*Mess.* Most gracious majesty,—

*Cleo.* Didst thou behold  
Octavia?

*Mess.* Ay, dread queen.

*Cleo.* Where?

*Mess.* Madam, in Rome  
I look'd her in the face, and saw her led  
Between her brother and Mark Antony.

*Cleo.* Is she as tall as me?

*Mess.* She is not, madam.

*Cleo.* Didst hear her speak? is she shrill-tongu'd or low?

*Mess.* Madam, I heard her speak; she is low-voic'd.

*Cleo.* That's not so good:—he cannot like her long.

*Char.* Like her! O Isis! 'tis impossible.

*Cleo.* I think so, Charmian: dull of tongue and  
dwarfish!—

What majesty is in her gait? Remember,  
If e'er thou look'dst on majesty.

*Mess.* She creeps,—

Her motion and her station are as one;  
She shows a body rather than a life,  
A statue than a breather.

*Cleo.* Is this certain?

*Mess.* Or I have no observance.

*Char.* Three in Egypt  
 Cannot make better note.  
*Cleo.* He's very knowing;  
 I do perceive't:—there's nothing in her yet:—  
 The fellow has good judgment.  
*Char.* Excellent.  
*Cleo.* Guess at her years, I pr'ythee.  
*Mess.* Madam,  
 She was a widow.  
*Cleo.* Widow!—Charmian, hark!  
*Mess.* And I do think she's thirty.  
*Cleo.* Bear'st thou her face in mind? is't long or round?  
*Mess.* Round even to faultiness.  
*Cleo.* For the most part, too, they are foolish that are so.—  
 Her hair, what colour?  
*Mess.* Brown, madam: and her forehead  
 As low as she would wish it.  
*Cleo.* There's gold for thee.  
 Thou must not take my former sharpness ill:—  
 I will employ thee back again; I find thee  
 Most fit for business: go make thee ready;  
 Our letters are prepar'd. [*Exit Messenger.*]  
*Char.* A proper man.  
*Cleo.* Indeed, he is so: I repent me much  
 That so I harried him. Why, methinks, by him  
 This creature's no such thing.  
*Char.* Nothing, madam.  
*Cleo.* The man hath seen some majesty, and should know.  
*Char.* Hath he seen majesty? Isis else defend,  
 And serving you so long!  
*Cleo.* I have one thing more to ask him yet, good Charmian:  
 But 'tis no matter; thou shalt bring him to me  
 Where I will write. All may be well enough.  
*Char.* I warrant you, madam. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV.—ATHENS. *A Room in ANTONY'S House.*

*Enter ANTONY and OCTAVIA.*

*Ant.* Nay, nay, Octavia, not only that,—  
 That were excusable, that and thousands more  
 Of semblable import,—but he hath wag'd  
 New wars 'gainst Pompey; made his will, and read it  
 To public ear:  
 Spoke scantily of me: when perforce he could not  
 But pay me terms of honour, cold and sickly

He vented them; most narrow measure lent me:  
When the best hint was given him, he not took't,  
Or did it from his teeth.

*Octa.* O my good lord,  
Believe not all; or, if you must believe,  
Stomach not all. A more unhappy lady,  
If this division chance, ne'er stood between,  
Praying for both parts:  
Sure the good gods will mock me presently  
When I shall pray, *O, bless my lord and husband!*  
Undo that prayer, by crying out as loud,  
*O, bless my brother!* Husband win, win brother,  
Prays and destroys the prayer; no midway  
'Twi'x these extremes at all.

*Ant.* Gentle Octavia,  
Let your best love draw to that point which seeks  
Best to preserve it: if I lose mine honour  
I lose myself: better I were not yours  
Than yours so branchless. But, as you requested,  
Yourself shall go between's: the meantime, lady,  
I'll raise the preparation of a war  
Shall stain your brother: make your soonest haste;  
So your desires are yours.

*Octa.* Thanks to my lord.  
The Jove of power make me, most weak, most weak,  
Your reconciler! Wars 'twixt you twain would be  
As if the world should cleave, and that slain men  
Should solder up the rift.

*Ant.* When it appears to you where this begins,  
Turn your displeasure that way; for our faults  
Can never be so equal that your love  
Can equally move with them. Provide your going;  
Choose your own company, and command what cost  
Your heart has mind to. [*Exeunt.*]

---

SCENE V.—ATHENS. *Another Room in ANTONY'S House.*

*Enter ENOBARRBUS and EROS, meeting.*

*Eno.* How now, friend Eros!

*Eros.* There's strange news come, sir.

*Eno.* What, man?

*Eros.* Cæsar and Lepidus have made wars upon Pompey.

*Eno.* This is old: what is the success?

*Eros.* Cæsar, having made use of him in the wars 'gainst  
Pompey, presently denied him rivalry; would not let him

partake in the glory of the action: and not resting here, accuses him of letters he had formerly wrote to Pompey; upon his own appeal seizes him: so the poor third is up, till death enlarge his confine.

*Eno.* Then world, thou hast a pair of chaps, no more; And throw between them all the food thou hast, They'll grind the one the other. Where's Antony?

*Eros.* He's walking in the garden—thus: and spurns The rush that lies before him; cries, *Fool Lepidus!* And threats the throat of that his officer That murder'd Pompey.

*Eno.* Our great navy's rigg'd.

*Eros.* For Italy and Cæsar. More, Domitius; My lord desires you presently: my news I might have told hereafter.

*Eno.* 'Twill be naught:  
But let it be.—Bring me to Antony.

*Eros.* Come, sir.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI.—ROME. *A Room in CÆSAR'S House.*

*Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, and MECÆNAS.*

*Cæs.* Contemning Rome, he has done all this, and more,

In Alexandria: here's the manner of't:—  
I' the market-place, on a tribunal silver'd,  
Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold  
Were publicly enthron'd: at the feet sat  
Cæsarion, whom they call my father's son,  
And all the unlawful issue that their lust  
Since then hath made between them. Unto her  
He gave the 'stablishment of Egypt; made her  
Of Lower Syria, Cyprus, Lydia,  
Absolute queen.

*Mec.* This in the public eye?

*Cæs.* I' the common show-place, where they exercise.  
His sons he there proclaim'd the kings of kings:  
Great Media, Parthia, and Armenia  
He gave to Alexander; to Ptolemy he assign'd  
Syria, Cilicia, and Phœnicia: she  
In the habiliments of the goddess Isis  
That day appear'd; and oft before gave audience  
As 'tis reported, so.

*Mec.* Let Rome be thus  
Inform'd.

*Agr.* Who, queasy with his insolence  
Already, will their good thoughts call from him.

*Cæs.* The people know it: and have now receiv'd  
His accusations.

*Agr.* Who does he accuse?

*Cæs.* Cæsar: and that, having in Sicily  
Sextus Pompeius spoil'd, we had not rated him  
His part o' the isle: then does he say he lent me  
Some shipping, unrestor'd: lastly, he frets  
That Lepidus of the triumvirate  
Should be depos'd; and, being, that we detain  
All his revenue.

*Agr.* Sir, this should be answer'd.

*Cæs.* 'Tis done already, and the messenger gone.  
I have told him Lepidus was grown too cruel;  
That he his high authority abus'd,  
And did deserve his change: for what I have conquer'd  
I grant him part; but then, in his Armenia  
And other of his conquer'd kingdoms, I  
Demand the like.

*Mec.* He'll never yield to that.

*Cæs.* Nor must not, then, be yielded to in this.

*Enter OCTAVIA, with her Train.*

*Octa.* Hail, Cæsar, and my lord! hail, most dear  
Cæsar!

*Cæs.* That ever I should call thee castaway!

*Octa.* You have not call'd me so, nor have you cause.

*Cæs.* Why have you stol'n upon us thus? You come  
not

Like Cæsar's sister: the wife of Antony  
Should have an army for an usher, and  
The neighs of horse to tell of her approach  
Long ere she did appear; the trees by the way  
Should have borne men; and expectation fainted,  
Longing for what it had not; nay, the dust  
Should have ascended to the roof of heaven,  
Rais'd by your populous troops: but you are come  
A market-maid to Rome; and have prevented  
The ostentation of our love, which left unshown  
Is often left unlov'd: we should have met you  
By sea and land; supplying every stage  
With an augmented greeting.

*Octa.* Good my lord.

To come thus was I not constrain'd, but did it  
On my free-will. My lord, Mark Antony,

Hearing that you prepar'd for war, acquainted  
My griev'd ear withal: whereon I begg'd  
His pardon for return.

*Cæs.* Which soon he granted,

Being an obstruct 'tween his lust and him.

*Octa.* Do not say so, my lord.

*Cæs.* I have eyes upon him,

And his affairs come to me on the wind.

Where is he now?

*Octa.* My lord, in Athens.

*Cæs.* No, my most wronged sister; Cleopatra  
Hath nodded him to her. He hath given his empire  
Up to a whore; who now are levying  
The kings o' the earth for war: he hath assembled  
Bocchus, the king of Lybia; Archelaus  
Of Cappadocia; Philadelphos, king  
Of Paphlagonia; the Thracian king, Adallas;  
King Malehus of Arabia; King of Pont;  
Herod of Jewry; Mithridates, king  
Of Comagene; Polemon and Amyntas,  
The kings of Mede and Lycaonia, with a  
More larger list of sceptres.

*Octa.* Ay me, most wretched,  
That have my heart parted betwixt two friends  
That do afflict each other!

*Cæs.* Welcome hither:  
Your letters did withhold our breaking forth,  
Till we perceiv'd both how you were wrong led  
And we in negligent danger. Cheer your heart:  
Be you not troubled with the time, which drives  
O'er your content these strong necessities;  
But let determin'd things to destiny  
Hold unbewail'd their way. Welcome to Rome;  
Nothing more dear to me. You are abus'd  
Beyond the mark of thought: and the high gods,  
To do you justice, make their ministers  
Of us and those that love you. Best of comfort;  
And ever welcome to us.

*App.* Welcome, lady.

*Mec.* Welcome, dear madam.

Each heart in Rome does love and pity you:  
Only the adulterous Antony, most large  
In his abominations, turns you off;  
And gives his potent regiment to a trull  
That noises it against us.

*Octa.* Is it so, sir?

*Cæs.* Most certain. Sister, welcome: pray you  
Be ever known to patience: my dear'st sister! [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VII.—ANTONY'S *Camp near the Promontory of Actium.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA and ENOBARBUS.*

*Cleo.* I will be even with thee, doubt it not.

*Eno.* But why, why, why?

*Cleo.* Thou hast forspoke my being in these wars,  
And say'st it is not fit.

*Eno.* Well, is it, is it?

*Cleo.* If not denounc'd against us, why should not we  
Be there in person?

*Eno.* [*aside.*] Well, I could reply:—  
If we should serve with horse and mares together,  
The horse were merely lost; the mares would bear  
A soldier and his horse.

*Cleo.* What is't you say!

*Eno.* Your presence needs must puzzle Antony;  
Take from his heart, take from his brain, from 's time,  
What should not then be spar'd. He is already  
Traduc'd for levity; and 'tis said in Rome  
That Photinus an eunuch and your maids  
Manage this war.

*Cleo.* Sink Rome, and their tongues rot  
That speak against us! A charge we bear i' the war,  
And, as the president of my kingdom, will  
Appear there for a man. Speak not against it;  
I will not stay behind.

*Eno.* Nay, I have done.  
Here comes the emperor.

*Enter ANTONY and CANIDIUS.*

*Ant.* Is it not strange, Canidius,  
That from Tarentum and Brundisium  
He could so quickly cut the Ionian sea,  
And take in Toryne?—You have heard on't, sweet?

*Cleo.* Celerity is never more admir'd  
Than by the negligent.

*Ant.* A good rebuke,  
Which might have well become the best of men  
To taunt at slackness.—Canidius, we  
Will fight with him by sea.

*Cleo.* By sea! what else?

*Can.* Why will my lord do so?

*Ant.* For that he dares us to't.

*Eno.* So hath my lord dar'd him to single fight.

*Can.* Ay, and to wage this battle at Pharsalia,  
Where Cæsar fought with Pompey: but these offers,  
Which serve not for his vantage, he shakes off;  
And so should you.

*Eno.* Your ships are not well mann'd:  
Your mariners are muleteers, reapers, people  
Ingross'd by swift impress; in Cæsar's fleet  
Are those that often have 'gainst Pompey fought:  
Their ships are yare; yours heavy: no disgrace  
Shall fall you for refusing him at sea,  
Being prepar'd for land.

*Ant.* By sea, by sea.

*Eno.* Most worthy sir, you therein throw away  
The absolute soldiership you have by land;  
Distract your army, which doth most consist  
Of war-mark'd footmen; leave unexecuted  
Your own renowned knowledge; quite forego  
The way which promises assurance; and  
Give up yourself mercly to chance and hazard  
From firm security.

*Ant.* I'll fight at sea.

*Cleo.* I have sixty sails, Cæsar none better.

*Ant.* Our overplus of shipping will we burn;  
And, with the rest full-mann'd, from the head of Actium  
Beat the approaching Cæsar. But if we fail  
We then can do't at land.

*Enter a Messenger.*

Thy business?

*Mess.* The news is true, my lord; he is descried;  
Cæsar has taken Toryne.

*Ant.* Can he be there in person? 'tis impossible;  
Strange that his power should be.—Canidius,  
Our nineteen legions thou shalt hold by land,  
And our twelve thousand horse.—We'll to our ship:  
Away, my Thetis!

*Enter a Soldier.*

How now, worthy soldier?

*Sold.* O noble emperor, do not fight by sea;  
Trust not to rotten planks: do you misdoubt  
This sword and these my wounds? Let the Egyptians  
And the Phœnicians go a-ducking: we



Have used to conquer standing on the earth  
And fighting foot to foot.

*Ant.* Well, well:—away.

[*Exeunt* ANT., CLEO., and ENO.]

*Sold.* By Hercules, I think I am i' the right.

*Can.* Soldier, thou art: but his whole action grows  
Not in the power on't: so our leader's led,  
And we are women's men.

*Sold.* You keep by land  
The legions and the horse whole, do you not?

*Can.* Marcus Octavius, Marcins Justeius,  
Publicola, and Cælius are for sea:  
But we keep whole by land. This speed of Cæsar's  
Carries beyond belief.

*Sold.* While he was yet in Rome  
His power went out in such distractions as  
Beguil'd all spies.

*Can.* Who's his lieutenant, hear you?

*Sold.* They say one Taurus.

*Can.* Well I know the man.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* The emperor calls Canidius.

*Can.* With news the time's with labour: and throes forth  
Each minute some. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VIII.—*A Plain near Actium.*

*Enter* CÆSAR, TAURUS, Officers, and others.

*Cæs.* Taurus,—

*Taur.* My lord?

*Cæs.* Strike not by land; keep whole; provoke not battle  
Till we have done at sea. Do not exceed  
The prescript of this scroll: our fortune lies  
Upon this jump. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IX.—*Another part of the Plain.*

*Enter* ANTONY and ENOBARBUS.

*Ant.* Set we our squadrons on yon side o' the hill,  
In eye of Cæsar's battle; from which place  
We may the number of the ships behold,  
And so proceed accordingly. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE X.—*Another part of the Plain.*

*Enter CANIDIUS, marching with his land Army one way; and TAURUS, the Lieutenant of CÆSAR, with his Army, the other way. After their going in, is heard the noise of a sea-fight.*

*Alarum. Enter ENOBARBUS.*

*Eno.* Naught, naught, all naught! I can behold no  
The Antoniad, the Egyptian Admiral, [longer:  
With all their sixty, fly and turn the rudder:  
To see't mine eyes are blasted.

*Enter SCARUS.*

*Scar.* Gods and goddesses,  
All the whole synod of them!

*Eno.* What's thy passion?

*Scar.* The greater cantle of the world is lost  
With very ignorance; we have kiss'd away  
Kingdoms and provinces.

*Eno.* How appears the fight?

*Scar.* On our side like the token'd pestilence,  
Where death is sure. Yon ribaudred nag of Egypt,—  
Whom leprosy o'ertake!—i' the midst o' the fight,  
When vantage like a pair of twins appear'd,  
Both as the same, or rather ours the elder,—  
The breeze upon her, like a cow in June,—  
Hoists sails and flies.

*Eno.* That I beheld:  
Mine eyes did sicken at the sight, and could not  
Endure a furt'her view.

*Scar.* She once being loof'd,  
The noble ruin of her magic, Antony,  
Claps on his sea-wing, and, like a doting mallard,  
Leaving the fight in height, flies after her:  
I never saw an action of such shame;  
Experience, manhood, honour, ne'er before  
Did violate so itself.

*Eno.* Alack, alack!

*Enter CANIDIUS.*

*Can.* Our fortune on the sea is out of breath,  
And sinks most lamentably. Had our general  
Been what he knew himself, it had gone well:  
O, he has given example for our flight  
Most grossly by his own!

*Eno.* Ay, are you thereabouts?  
 Why, then, good-night indeed.  
*Can.* Toward Peloponnesus are they fled.  
*Scar.* 'Tis easy to't; and there I will attend  
 What further comes.

*Can.* To Cæsar will I render  
 My legions and my horse; six kings already  
 Show me the way of yielding.

*Eno.* I'll yet follow  
 The wounded chance of Antony, though my reason  
 Sits in the wind against me. [Exeunt.]

SCENE XI.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter ANTONY and Attendants.*

*Ant.* Hark! the land bids me tread no more upon't,—  
 It is asham'd to bear me!—Friends, come hither:  
 I am so lated in the world that I  
 Have lost my way for ever:—I have a ship  
 Laden with gold, take that, divide it; fly,  
 And make your peace with Cæsar.

*All.* Fly! not we.

*Ant.* I have fled myself, and have instructed cowards  
 To run and show their shoulders.—Friends, be gone;  
 I have myself resolv'd upon a course  
 Which has no need of you; begone:  
 My treasure's in the harbour, take it.—O,  
 I follow'd that I blush to look upon:  
 My very hairs do mutiny; for the white  
 Reprove the brown for rashness, and they them  
 For fear and doting.—Friends, be gone: you shall  
 Have letters from me to some friends that will  
 Sweep your way for you. Pray you, look not sad,  
 Nor make replies of loathness: take the hint  
 Which my despair proclaims; let that be left  
 Which leaves itself: to the sea-side straightway:  
 I will possess you of that ship and treasure.  
 Leave me, I pray, a little: pray you now:—  
 Nay, do so; for, indeed, I have lost command,  
 Therefore I pray you:—I'll see you by and by. [*Sits d. wn.*]

*Enter CLEOPATRA led by CHARMIAN and IRAS,  
 EROS following.*

*Eros.* Nay, gentle madam, to him,—comfort him.

*Iras.* Do, most dear queen.

*Char.* Do! why, what else?

*Cleo.* Let me sit down. O Juno!

*Ant.* No, no, no, no, no.

*Eros.* See you here, sir?

*Ant.* O fie, fie, fie!

*Char.* Madam,—

*Iras.* Madam, O good empress,—

*Eros.* Sir, sir,—

*Ant.* Yes, my lord, yes;—he at Philippi kept  
His sword e'en like a dancer; while I struck  
The lean and wrinkled Cassius; and 'twas I  
That the mad Brutus ended; he alone  
Dealt on lieutenantry, and no practice had  
In the brave squares of war: yet now—no matter.

*Cleo.* Ah, stand by.

*Eros.* The queen, my lord, the queen.

*Iras.* Go to him, madam, speak to him:  
He is unqualified with very shame.

*Cleo.* Well then,—sustain me:—O!

*Eros.* Most noble sir, arise; the queen approaches:  
Her head's declin'd, and death will seize her, but  
Your comfort make the rescue.

*Ant.* I have offended reputation,—  
A most un noble swerving.

*Eros.* Sir, the queen.

*Ant.* O, whither hast thou led me, Egypt? See  
How I convey my shame out of thine eyes  
By looking back, what I have left behind  
'Stroy'd in dishonour.

*Cleo.* O my lord, my lord,  
Forgive my fearful sails! I little thought  
You would have follow'd.

*Ant.* Egypt, thou knew'st too well  
My heart was to thy rudder tied by the strings,  
And thou shouldst tow me after: o'er my spirit  
Thy full supremacy thou knew'st, and that  
Thy beck might from the bidding of the gods  
Command me.

*Cleo.* O, my pardon!

*Ant.* Now I must  
To the young man send humble treaties, dodge  
And palter in the shifts of lowness; who  
With half the bulk o' the world play'd as I pleas'd,  
Making and marring fortunes. You did know  
How much you were my conqueror; and that

My sword, made weak by my affection, would  
Obey it on all cause.

*Cleo.* Pardon, pardon!

*Ant.* Fall not a tear, I say; one of them rates  
All that is won and lost: give me a kiss;  
Even this repays me.—We sent our schoolmaster;  
Is he come back?—Love, I am full of lead.—  
Some wine, within there, and our viands!—Fortune knows  
We scorn her most when most she offers blows. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE XII.—CÆSAR'S Camp in Egypt.

*Enter CÆSAR, DOLABELLA, THYREUS, and others*

*Cæs.* Let him appear that's come from Antony.—  
Know you him?

*Dol.* Cæsar, 'tis his schoolmaster:  
An argument that he is pluck'd, when hither  
He sends so poor a pinion of his wing,  
Which had superfluous kings for messengers  
Not many moons gone by.

*Enter EUPHRONIUS.*

*Cæs.* Approach, and speak.

*Eup.* Such as I am, I come from Antony:  
I was of late as petty to his ends  
As is the morn-dew on the myrtle leaf  
To his grand sea.

*Cæs.* Be't so: declare thine office.

*Eup.* Lord of his fortunes he salutes thee, and  
Requires to live in Egypt: which not granted,  
He lessens his requests; and to thee sues  
To let him breathe between the heavens and earth,  
A private man in Athens: this for him.  
Next, Cleopatra does confess thy greatness;  
Submits her to thy might; and of thee craves  
The circle of the Ptolemies for her heirs,  
Now hazarded to thy grace.

*Cæs.* For Antony,  
I have no ears to his request The queen  
Of audience nor desire shall fail; so she  
From Egypt drive her all-disgraced friend,  
Or take his life there: this if she perform  
She shall not sue unheard. So to them both.

*Eup.* Fortune pursue thee!

*Cæs.* Bring him through the bands.  
[*Exit* EUPHRONIUS.]

To try thy eloquence, now 'tis time: despatch;  
From Antony win Cleopatra: promise, [To THYREUS.  
And in our name, what she requires; add more,  
From thine invention, offers: women are not  
In their best fortunes strong; but want will perjure  
The ne'er-touch'd vestal: try thy cunning, Thyreus;  
Make thine own edict for thy pains, which we  
Will answer as a law.

*Thyr.* Cæsar, I go.

*Cæs.* Observe how Antony becomes his flaw,  
And what thou think'st his very action speaks  
In every power that moves.

*Thyr.* Cæsar, I shall [Exit.]

SCENE XIII.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter* CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.

*Cleo.* What shall we do, Enobarbus?

*Eno.* Think, and die.

*Cleo.* Is Antony or we in fault for this?

*Eno.* Antony only, that would make his will  
Lord of his reason. What though you fled  
From that great face of war, whose several ranges  
Frighted each other? why should he follow?  
The itch of his affection should not then  
Have nick'd his captainship; at such a point,  
When half to half the world oppos'd, he bein'  
The mered question: 'twas a shame no less  
Than was his loss to course your flying flags  
And leave his navy gazing.

*Cleo.* Pr'ythee, peace.

*Enter* ANTONY, with EUPHRONIUS.

*Ant.* Is that his answer?

*Eup.* Ay, my lord.

*Ant.* The queen shall then have courtesy, so she  
Will yield us up.

*Eup.* He says so.

*Ant.* Let her know't.—

To the boy Cæsar send this grizzled head,  
And he will fill thy wishes to the brim  
With principalities.

*Cleo.* That head, my lord?

*Ant.* To him again: tell him he wears the rose  
Of youth upon him; from which the world should note  
Something particular: his coins, ships, legions,  
May be a coward's; whose ministers would prevail  
Under the service of a child as soon  
As i' the command of Cæsar: I dare him therefore  
To lay his gay comparisons apart,  
And answer me declin'd, sword against sword,  
Ourselves alone. I'll write it: follow me.

[*Exeunt ANTONY and EUPHRONIUS.*]

*Eno.* Yes, like enough, high-battled Cæsar will  
Unstate his happiness, and be stag'd to the show  
Against a sworder.—I see men's judgments are  
A parcel of their fortunes; and things outward  
Do draw the inward quality after them,  
To suffer all alike. That he should dream,  
Knowing all measures, the full Cæsar will  
Answer his emptiness!—Cæsar, thou hast subdu'd  
His judgment too.

*Enter an Attendant.*

*Att.* A messenger from Cæsar.

*Cleo.* What, no more ceremony?—See, my women!—  
Against the blown rose may they stop their nose  
That kneel'd unto the buds.—Admit him, sir.

[*Exit Attendant.*]

*Eno.* [*aside*] Mine honesty and I begin to square.  
The loyalty well held to fools does make  
Our faith mere folly:—yet he that can endure  
To follow with allegiance a fallen lord  
Does conquer him that did his master conquer,  
And earns a place i' the story.

*Enter THYREUS.*

*Cleo.* Cæsar's will?

*Thyr.* Hear it apart.

*Cleo.* None but friends: say boldly.

*Thyr.* So, haply, are they friends to Antony.

*Eno.* He needs as many, sir, as Cæsar has;  
Or needs not us. If Cæsar please, our master  
Will leap to be his friend: for us, you know  
Whose he is we are, and that is Cæsar's.

*Thyr.* So.—

Thus then, thou most renown'd: Cæsar entertains  
Not to consider in what case thou stand'st,  
Further than he is Cæsar.

*Cleo.* Go on: right royal.

*Thyr.* He knows that you embrace not Antony  
As you did love, but as you fear'd him.

*Cleo.* O!

*Thyr.* The scars upon your honour, therefore, he  
Does pity, as constrained blemishes,  
Not as deserv'd.

*Cleo.* He is a god, and knows  
What is most right: mine honour was not yielded,  
But conquer'd merely.

*Eno.* [*aside.*] To be sure of that,  
I will ask Antony.—Sir, sir, thou art so leaky  
That we must leave thee to thy sinking, for  
Thy dearest quit thee.

*Thyr.* Shall I say to Cæsar  
What you require of him? for he partly begs  
To be desir'd to give. It much would please him  
That of his fortunes you should make a staff  
To lean upon: but it would warm his spirits  
To hear from me you had left Antony,  
And put yourself under his shroud, who is  
The universal landlord.

*Cleo.* What's your name?

*Thyr.* My name is Thyreus.

*Cleo.* Most kind messenger,  
Say to great Cæsar this:—in deputation  
I kiss his conquering hand: tell him I am prompt  
To lay my crown at his feet, and there to kneel:  
Tell him, from his all-obeying breath I hear  
The doom of Egypt.

*Thyr.* 'Tis your noblest course.  
Wisdom and fortune combating together,  
If that the former dare but what it can,  
No chance may shake it. Give me grace to lay  
My duty on your hand.

*Cleo.* Your Cæsar's father  
Oft, when he hath mus'd of taking kingdoms in,  
Bestow'd his lips on that unworthy place,  
As it rain'd kisses.

*Re-enter ANTONY and ENOBARBUS.*

*Ant.* Favours, by Jove that thunders:—  
What art thou, fellow?

*Thyr.* One that but performs  
The bidding of the fullest man, and worthiest  
To have command obey'd.

[*Exit*]



*Eno.* [*aside.*] You will be whipp'd.

*Ant.* Approach there!—Ay, you kite!—Now, gods and devils!

Authority melts from me: of late, when I cried, *Ho!*  
Like boys unto a muss, kings would start forth  
And cry, *Your will?* Have you no ears? I am  
Antony yet.

*Enter Attendants.*

Take hence this Jack, and whip him.

*Eno.* 'Tis better playing with a lion's whelp  
Than with an old one dying.

*Ant.* Moon and stars!

Whip him.—Were't twenty of the greatest tributaries  
That do acknowledge Cæsar, should I find them  
So saucy with the hand of she here,—what's her name  
Since she was Cleopatra?—Whip him, fellows,  
Till, like a boy, you see him cringe his face,  
And whine aloud for mercy: take him hence.

*Thyr.* Mark Antony,—

*Ant.* Tug him away: being whipp'd,  
Bring him again.—This Jack of Cæsar's shall  
Bear us an errand to him.—

[*Exeunt Attend. with THYR.*

You were half blasted ere I knew you.—Ha!  
Have I my pillow left unpress'd in Rome,  
Forborne the getting of a lawful race,  
And by a gem of women, to be abus'd  
By one that looks on feeders?

*Cleo.* Good my lord,—

*Ant.* You have been a boggler ever:—  
But when we in our viciousness grow hard,—  
O misery on't!—the wise gods seal our eyes;  
In our own filth drop our clear judgments; make us  
Adore our errors; laugh at 's, while we strut  
To our confusion.

*Cleo.* O, is't come to this?

*Ant.* I found you as a morsel cold upon  
Dead Cæsar's trencher; nay, you were a fragment  
Of Cæsar Pompey's; besides what hotter hours,  
Unregister'd in vulgar fame, you have  
Luxuriously pick'd out:—for I am sure,  
Though you can guess what temperance should be,  
You know not what it is.

*Cleo.* Wherefore is this?

*Ant.* To let a fellow that will take rewards.

And say, *God quit you!* be familiar with  
 My playfellow, your hand; this kingly seal  
 And plighter of high hearts!—O that I were  
 Upon the hill of Basan, to outroar  
 The horned herd! for I have savage cause;  
 And to proclaim it civilly were like  
 A halter'd neck which does the hangman thank  
 For being yare about him.

*Re-enter Attendants with THYREUS.*

Is he whipp'd?

*I Att.* Soundly, my lord.

*Ant.* Cried he? and begg'd he pardon?

*I Att.* He did ask favour.

*Ant.* If that thy father live, let him repent  
 Thou wast not made his daughter; and be thou sorry  
 To follow Cæsar in his triumph, since  
 Thou hast been whipp'd for following him: henceforth  
 The white hand of a lady fever thee,  
 Shake thou to look on't.—Get thee back to Cæsar,  
 Tell him thy entertainment: look thou say  
 He makes me angry with him; for he seems  
 Proud and disdainful, harping on what I am,  
 Not what he knew I was: he makes me angry;  
 And at this time most easy 'tis to do't,  
 When my good stars, that were my former guides,  
 Have empty left their orbs, and shot their fires  
 Into the abysm of hell. If he mislike  
 My speech and what is done, tell him he has  
 Hipparchus, my enfranchis'd bondman, whom  
 He may at pleasure whip, or hang, or torture,  
 As he shall like, to quit me: urge it thou:  
 Hence with thy stripes, be gone. [Exit THYREUS.]

*Cleo.* Have you done yet?

*Ant.* Alack, our terrene moon  
 Is now eclips'd; and it portends alone  
 The fall of Antony!

*Cleo.* I must stay his time.

*Ant.* To flatter Cæsar, would you mingle eyes  
 With one that ties his points?

*Cleo.* Not know me yet?

*Ant.* Cold-hearted toward me?

*Cleo.* Ah, dear, if I be so,  
 From my cold heart let heaven engender hail,  
 And poison it in the source; and the first stone  
 Drop in my neck: as it determines, so

Dissolve my life! The next Cæsarion smite!  
 Till, by degrees, the memory of my womb,  
 Together with my brave Egyptians all,  
 By the discandying of this pelleted storm,  
 Lie graveless,—till the flies and gnats of Nile  
 Have buried them for prey!

*Ant.* I am satisfied.

Cæsar sits down in Alexandria; where  
 I will oppose his fate. Our force by land  
 Hath nobly held: our sever'd navy too  
 Have knit again, and fleet, threat'ning most sealike.  
 Where hast thou been, my heart?—Dost thou hear, lady?  
 If from the field I shall return once more  
 To kiss these lips, I will appear in blood:  
 I and my sword will earn our chronicle:  
 There's hope in't yet.

*Cleo.* That's my brave lord!

*Ant.* I will be treble-sinew'd, hearted, breath'd,  
 And fight maliciously: for when mine hours  
 Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives  
 Of me for jests; but now I'll set my teeth,  
 And send to darkness all that stop me.—Come,  
 Let's have one other gaudy night: call to me  
 All my sad captains, fill our bowls; once more  
 Let's mock the midnight bell.

*Cleo.* It is my birthday:

I had thought to have held it poor; but since my lord  
 Is Antony again I will be Cleopatra.

*Ant.* We will yet do well.

*Cleo.* Call all his noble captains to my lord.

*Ant.* Do so; we'll speak to them: and to-night I'll force  
 The wine peep through their scars.—Come on, my queen;  
 There's sap in't yet. The next time I do fight  
 I'll make death love me; for I will contend  
 Even with his pestilent scythe. [*Exeunt all but ENO.*]

*Eno.* Now he'll outstare the lightning. To be furious  
 Is to be frighted out of fear; and in that mood  
 The dove will peck the estridge; and I see still  
 A diminution in our captain's brain  
 Restores his heart: when valour preys on reason  
 It eats the sword it fights with. I will seek  
 Some way to leave him.

[*Exit.*]

## ACT IV.

## SCENE I.—CÆSAR'S Camp at Alexandria.

*Enter CÆSAR reading a letter; AGRIPPA, MECÆNAS, and others.*

*Cæs.* He calls me boy; and chides as he had power  
To beat me out of Egypt; my messenger  
He hath whipp'd with rods; dares me to personal combat,  
Cæsar to Antony:—let the old ruffian know  
I have many other ways to die; meantime  
Laugh at his challenge.

*Mec.* Cæsar must think,  
When one so great begins to rage, he's hunted  
Even to falling. Give him no breath, but now  
Make boot of his distraction:—never anger  
Made good guard for itself.

*Cæs.* Let our best heads  
Know that to-morrow the last of many battles  
We mean to fight.—Within our files there are,  
Of those that serv'd Mark Antony but late,  
Enough to fetch him in. See it done:  
And feast the army; we have store to do't,  
And they have earn'd the waste. Poor Antony! [*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE II.—ALEXANDRIA. A Room in the Palace.

*Enter ANTONY, CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, and others.*

*Ant.* He will not fight with me, Domitius.

*Eno.* No.

*Ant.* Why should he not?

*Eno.* He thinks, being twenty times of better fortune,  
He is twenty men to one.

*Ant.* To-morrow, soldier,  
By sea and land I'll fight: or I will live,  
Or bathe my dying honour in the blood  
Shall make it live again. Woo't thou fight well?

*Eno.* I'll strike, and cry, *Take all.*

*Ant.* Well said; come on.—  
Call forth my household servants: let's to-night  
Be bounteous at our meal.—

*Enter Servants.*

Give me thy hand,  
Thou hast been rightly honest;—so hast thou;—  
Thou,—and thou,—and thou;—you have serv'd me well,  
And kings have been your fellows.

*Cleo.* [*aside to ENO.*] What means this?

*Eno.* [*aside to CLEO.*] 'Tis one of those odd tricks which  
sorrow shoots

Out of the mind.

*Ant.* And thou art honest too.  
I wish I could be made so many men,  
And all of you clapp'd up together in  
An Antony, that I might do you service  
So good as you have done.

*Serv.* The gods forbid!

*Ant.* Well, my good fellows, wait on me to-night:  
Scant not my cups; and make as much of me  
As when mine empire was your fellow too,  
And suffer'd my command.

*Cleo.* [*aside to ENO.*] What does he-mean?

*Eno.* [*aside to CLEO.*] To make his followers weep.

*Ant.* Tend me to-night;  
May be it is the period of your duty:  
Haply you shall not see me more; or if,  
A mangled shadow: perchance to-morrow  
You'll serve another master. I look on you  
As one that takes his leave. Mine honest friends,  
I turn you not away; but, like a master  
Married to your good service, stay till death:  
Tend me to-night two hours, I ask no more,  
And the gods yield you for't!

*Eno.* What mean you, sir,  
To give them this discomfort? Look, they weep;  
And I, an ass, am onion-ey'd: for shame,  
Transform us not to women.

*Ant.* Ho, ho, ho!  
Now the witch take me, if I meant it thus!  
Grace grow where those drops fall! My hearty friends,  
You take me in too dolorous a sense;  
For I spake to you for your comfort,—did desire you  
To burn this night with torches: know, my hearts,  
I hope well of to-morrow; and will lead you  
Where rather I'll expect victorious life  
Than death and honour. Let's to supper; come,  
And drown consideration.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—ALEXANDRIA. *Before the Palace.**Enter two Soldiers to their guard.*1 *Sold.* Brother, good-night: to-morrow is the day.2 *Sold.* It will determine one way: fare you well.

Heard you of nothing strange about the streets?

1 *Sold.* Nothing. What news?2 *Sold.* Belike 'tis but a rumour. Good-night to you.1 *Sold.* Well, sir, good-night.*Enter two other Soldiers.*2 *Sold.* Soldiers, have careful watch.3 *Sold.* And you. Good-night, good-night.*[The first two place themselves at their posts]*4 *Sold.* Here we: *[The third and fourth take their posts.]*  
and if to-morrow

Our navy thrive, I have an absolute hope

Our landmen will stand up.

3 *Sold.* 'Tis a brave army,

And full of purpose.

*[Music as of hautboys under the stage.]*4 *Sold.* Peace, what noise?1 *Sold.*

List, list!

2 *Sold.* Hark!1 *Sold.* Music i' the air.3 *Sold.* Under the earth.4 *Sold.* It signs well, does it not?3 *Sold.*

No.

1 *Sold.*

Peace, I say!

What should this mean?

2 *Sold.* 'Tis the god Hercules, whom Antony lov'd,  
Now leaves him.1 *Sold.* Walk; let's see if other watchmenDo hear what we do. *[They advance to another post.]*2 *Sold.* How now, masters!*Soldiers.* *[speaking together.]* How now!

How now! do your hear this?

1 *Sold.* Ay; is't not strange?3 *Sold.* Do you hear, masters? do you hear?1 *Sold.* Follow the noise so far as we have quarter;

Let's see how't will give off.

*Soldiers.* *[speaking together.]* Content. 'Tis strange.*[Exeunt.]*

SCENE IV.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter ANTONY and CLEOPATRA; CHARMIAN, IRAS, and others attending.*

*Ant.* Eros! mine armour, Eros!

*Cleo.* Sleep a little.

*Ant.* No, my chuck.—Eros, come; mine armour, Eros!

*Enter EROS with armour.*

Come, good fellow, put mine iron on.—

If fortune be not ours to-day, it is

Because we brave her.—Come.

*Cleo.* Nay, I'll help too.

What's this for?

*Ant.* Ah, let be, let be! thou art  
The armourer of my heart. False, false; this, this.

*Cleo.* Sooth, la, I'll help: thus it must be.

*Ant.* Well, well;

We shall thrive now.—Seest thou, my good fellow?

Go put on thy defences.

*Eros.* Briefly, sir.

*Cleo.* Is not this buckled well?

*Ant.* Rarely, rarely:

He that unbuckles this, till we do please

To doff't for our repose, shall hear a storm.—

Thou fumblest, Eros; and my queen's a squire

More tight at this than thou: despatch.—O love,

That thou couldst see my wars to-day, and knew'st

The royal occupation! thou shouldst see

A workman in't.—

*Enter an Officer, armed.*

Good-morrow to thee; welcome:

Thou look'st like him that knows a warlike charge

To business that we love we rise betime,

And go to't with delight.

*Off.* A thousand, sir,

Early though it be, have on their riveted trim,

And at the port expect you.

[*Shout. Flourish of Trumpets within.*]

*Enter other Officers and Soldiers.*

*2 Off.* The morn is fair.—Good-morrow, general.

*All.* Good-morrow, general.

*Ant.* 'Tis well blown, lads;

This morning, like the spirit of a youth  
 That means to be of note, begins betimes.—  
 So, so; come, give me that: this way; well said.—  
 Fare thee well, dame, whate'er becomes of me:  
 This is a soldier's kiss: rebukable, [Kisses her,  
 And worthy shameful check it were, to stand  
 On more mechanic compliment; I'll leave thee  
 Now, like a man of steel.—You that will fight,  
 Follow me close; I'll bring you to't.—Adieu.

[*Exeunt* ANT., EROS, Officers, and Soldiers.]

*Char.* Please you, retire to your chamber.

*Cleo.* Lead me.

He goes forth gallantly. That he and Cæsar might  
 Determine this great war in single fight!  
 Then, Antony,—but now—Well, on. [Exeunt.]

SCENE V.—ANTONY'S *Camp near Alexandria.*

*Trumpets sound within. Enter ANTONY and EROS,  
 a Soldier meeting them.*

*Sold.* The gods make this a happy day to Antony! —

*Ant.* Would thou and those thy scars had once prevail'd  
 To make me fight at land!

*Sold.* Hadst thou done so,  
 The kings that have revolted, and the soldier  
 That has this morning left thee, would have still  
 Follow'd thy heels.

*Ant.* Who's gone this morning?

*Sold.* Who!

One ever near thee: call for Enobarbus,  
 He shall not hear thee; or from Cæsar's camp  
 Say, *I am none of thine.*

*Ant.* What say'st thou?

*Sold.* Sir,

He is with Cæsar.

*Eros.* Sir, his chests and treasure  
 He has not with him.

*Ant.* Is he gone?

*Sold.* Most certain.

*Ant.* Go, Eros, send his treasure after; do it;  
 Detain no jot, I charge thee; write to him,—  
 I will subscribe,—gentle adieus and greetings;  
 Say that I wish he never find more cause  
 To change a master.—O, my fortunes have  
 Corrupted honest men!—Eros, despatch. [Exeunt.]



## SCENE VI.—CÆSAR'S Camp before Alexandria.

*Flourish.* Enter CÆSAR, with AGRIPPA, ENOBARBUS, and others.

*Cæs.* Go forth, Agrippa, and begin the fight:  
Our will is Antony be took alive;  
Make it so known.

*Agr.* Caesar, I shall. [Exit.

*Cæs.* The time of universal peace is near  
Prove this a prosperous day, the three-nook'd world  
Shall bear the olive freely.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* Antony  
Is come into the field.

*Cæs.* Go charge Agrippa  
Plant those that have revolted in the van,  
That Antony may seem to spend his fury  
Upon himself. [Exit CÆSAR and his Train.

*Eno.* Alexas did revolt; and went to Jewry  
On affairs of Antony; there did persuade  
Great Herod to incline himself to Cæsar,  
And leave his master Antony: for this pains  
Cæsar hath hang'd him. Canidius, and the rest  
That fell away, have entertainment, but  
No honourable trust. I have done ill;  
Of which I do accuse myself so sorely  
That I will joy no more.

*Enter a Soldier of CÆSAR'S.*

*Sold.* Enobarbus, Antony  
Hath after thee sent all thy treasure, with  
His bounty overplus: the messenger  
Came on my guard, and at thy tent is now  
Unloading of his mules.

*Eno.* I give it you.

*Sold.* Mock not, Enobarbus.  
I tell you true: best you saf'd the bringer  
Out of the host; I must attend mine office,  
Or would have done't myself. Your emperor  
Continues still a Jove.

*Eno.* I am alone the villain of the earth,  
And feel I am so most. O Antony,  
Thou mine of bounty, how wouldst thou have paid  
My better service, when my turpitude

[Exit.

Thou dost so crown with gold! This blows my heart:  
 If swift thought break it not, a swifter mean  
 Shall outstrike thought: but thought will do't, I feel.  
 I fight against thee!—No: I will go seek  
 Some ditch wherein to die; the foul'st best fits  
 My latter part of life. [Exit.

---

SCENE VII.—*Field of Battle between the Camps.*

*Alarum. Drums and trumpets. Enter AGRIPPA and others.*

*Agr.* Retire, we have engag'd ourselves too far:  
 Cæsar himself has work, and our oppression  
 Exceeds what we expected. [Eseunt.

*Alarum. Enter ANTONY, and SCARUS wounded.*

*Scar.* O my brave emperor, this is fought indeed!  
 Had we done so at first, we had driven them home  
 With clouts about their heads.

*Ant.* Thou bleed'st apace.

*Scar.* I had a wound here that was like a T,  
 But now 'tis made an H.

*Ant.* They do retire.

*Scar.* We'll beat 'em into bench-holes: I have yet  
 Room for six scotches more.

*Enter EROS.*

*Eros.* They are beaten, sir; and our advantage serves  
 For a fair victory.

*Scar.* Let us score their backs,  
 And snatch 'em up, as we take hares, behind:  
 'Tis sport to maul a runner.

*Ant.* I will reward thee  
 Once for thy spritely comfort, and tenfold  
 For thy good valour. Come thee on.

*Scar.* I'll halt after. [Eseunt.

---

SCENE VIII. *Under the Walls of Alexandria.*

*Alarum. Enter ANTONY marching; SCARUS and Forces.*

*Ant.* We have beat him to his camp. Run one before,  
 And let the queen know of our gests.—To-morrow,  
 Before the sun shall see us, we'll spill the blood  
 That has to-day escap'd. I thank you all;  
 For doughty-handed are you, and have fought

Not as you serv'd the cause, but as 't had been  
 Each man's like mine; you have shown all Hectors.  
 Enter the city, clip your wives, your friends,  
 Tell them your feats; whilst they with joyful tears  
 Wash the congealment from your wounds, and kiss  
 The honour'd gashes whole.—Give me thy hand;

[To SCARUS.

*Enter CLEOPATRA, attended.*

To this great fairy I'll commend thy acts,  
 Make her thanks bless thee. O thou day o' the world,  
 Cham mine arm'd neck; leap thou, attire and all,  
 Through proof of harness to my heart, and there  
 Ride on the pants triumphing.

*Cleo.* Lord of lords!

O infinite virtue, com'st thou smiling from  
 The world's great snare uncaught?

*Ant.* My nightingale,  
 We have beat them to their beds. What, girl! though gray  
 Do something mingle with our younger brown; yet ha' we  
 A brain that nourishes our nerves, and can  
 Get goal for goal of youth. Behold this man;  
 Commend unto his lips thy favouring hand;—  
 Kiss it, my warrior: he hath fought to-day  
 As if a god, in hate of mankind, had  
 Destroy'd in such a shape.

*Cleo.* I'll give thee, friend,  
 An armour all of gold; it was a king's.

*Ant.* He has deserv'd it, were it carbuncled  
 Like holy Phœbus' car.—Give me thy hand:  
 Through Alexandria make a jolly march;  
 Bear our hack'd targets like the men that owe them:  
 Had our great palace the capacity  
 To camp this host, we all would sup together,  
 And drink carouses to the next day's fate,  
 Which promises royal peril.—Trumpeters,  
 With brazen din blast you the city's ear;  
 Make mingle with our rattling tabourines;  
 That heaven and earth may strike their sounds together,  
 Applauding our approach. [Exit.

SCENE IX.—CÆSAR'S Camp.

*Sentinels at their Post.*

1 *Sold.* If we be not reliev'd within this hour,  
 We must return to the court of guard: the night

Is shiny; and they say we shall embattle  
By the second hour i' the morn.

2 *Sold.* This last day was  
A shrewd one to 's.

*Enter ENOBARBUS.*

*Eno.* O, bear me witness, night.—

3 *Sold.* What man is this?

2 *Sold.* Stand close and list to him.

*Eno.* Be witness to me, O thou blessed moon,  
When men revolted shall upon record  
Bear hateful memory, poor Enobarbus did  
Before thy face repent!—

1 *Sold.* Enobarbus!

3 *Sold.* Peace!

Hark further.

*Eno.* O sovereign mistress of true melancholy,  
The poisonous damp of night disponge upon me,  
That life, a very rebel to my will,  
May hang no longer on me: throw my heart  
Against the flint and hardness of my fault;  
Which, being dried with grief, will break to powder,  
And finish all foul thoughts. O Antony,  
Nobler than my revolt is infamous,  
Forgive me in thine own particular;  
But let the world rank me in register  
A master-leaver and a fugitive:  
O Antony! O Antony!

[*Dies.*

2 *Sold.* Let's speak  
To him.

1 *Sold.* Let's hear him, for the things he speaks  
May concern Cæsar.

3 *Sold.* Let's do so. But he sleeps.

1 *Sold.* Swoons rather; for so bad a prayer as his  
Was never yet fore sleep.

2 *Sold.* Go we to him.

3 *Sold.* Awake, sir, awake; speak to us.

2 *Sold.* Hear you, sir?

1 *Sold.* The hand of death hath raught him. [*Drums afar  
off.*] Hark! the drums

Do merrily wake the sleepers. Let us bear him  
To the court of guard; he is of note: our hour  
Is fully out.

3 *Sold.* Come on, then;  
He may recover yet.

[*Excunt with the body.*

SCENE X.—*Ground between the two Camps.**Enter ANTONY and SCARUS, with Forces, marching.*

*Ant.* Their preparation is to-day by sea;  
We prepare them not by land.

*Scar.* For both, my lord.

*Ant.* I would they'd fight i' the fire or i' the air;  
We'd fight there too. But this it is; our foot  
Upon the hills adjoining to the city  
Shall stay with us:—order for sea is given;  
They have put forth the haven:—forward now,  
Where their appointment we may best discover,  
And look on their endeavour.

[*Exeunt.*]SCENE XI.—*Another part of the Ground.**Enter CÆSAR, with his Forces, marching.*

*Cæs.* But being charg'd, we will be still by land,  
Which, as I take't, we shall; for his best force  
Is forth to man his galleys. To the vales,  
And hold our best advantage.

[*Exeunt.*]SCENE XII.—*Another part of the Ground.**Enter ANTONY and SCARUS.*

*Ant.* Yet they're not join'd: where yond pine does stand  
I shall discover all: I'll bring thee word  
Straight how 'tis like to go.

[*Exeunt.*]

*Scar.* Swallows have built  
In Cleopatra's sails their nests: the augurers  
Say they know not,—they cannot tell;—look grimly,  
And dare not speak their knowledge. Antony  
Is valiant and dejected; and, by starts,  
His fretted fortunes give him hope and fear  
Of what he has and has not.

[*Alarum afar off, as at a sea-fight.*]*Re-enter ANTONY.*

*Ant.* All is lost;  
This foul Egyptian hath betrayed me:  
My fleet hath yielded to the foe; and yonder  
They cast their caps up, and carouse together  
Like friends long lost.—Triple-*turn'd* whore! 'tis thou

Hast sold me to this novice; and my heart  
 Makes only wars on thee.—Bid them all fly;  
 For when I am reveng'd upon my charm,  
 I have done all.—Bid them all fly; begone. [*Exit* SCARUS.  
 O sun, thy uprise shall I see no more:  
 Fortune and Antony part here; even here  
 Do we shake hands.—All come to this!—The hearts  
 That spaniel'd me at heels, to whom I gave  
 Their wishes, do discandy, melt their sweets  
 On blossoming Cæsar; and this pine is bark'd  
 That overtopp'd them all. Betray'd I am:  
 O this false soul of Egypt! this grave charm,  
 Whose eye beck'd forth my wars and call'd them home;  
 Whose bosom was my crownet, my chief end,—  
 Like a right gipsy, hath, at fast and loose,  
 Beguil'd me to the very heart of loss.—  
 What, Eros, Eros!

*Enter* CLEOPATRA.

Ah, thou spell! Avaunt!

*Cleo.* Why is my lord enrag'd against his love?

*Ant.* Vanish; or I shall give thee thy deserving,  
 And blemish Cæsar's triumph. Let him take thee,  
 And hoist thee up to the shouting plebeians:  
 Follow his chariot, like the greatest spot  
 Of all thy sex; most monster-like, be shown  
 For poor'st diminutives, for doits; and let  
 Patient Octavia plough thy visage up  
 With her prepared nails. [*Exit* CLEOPATRA.] 'Tis well thou'rt  
 gone,  
 If it be well to live; but better 'twere  
 Thou fell'st into my fury, for one death  
 Might have prevented many.—Eros, ho!—  
 The shirt of Nessus is upon me: teach me,  
 Alcides, thou mine ancestor, thy rage:  
 Let me lodge Lichas on the horns o' the moon;  
 And with those hands, that grasp'd the heaviest club,  
 Subdue my worthiest self. The witch shall die:  
 To the young Roman boy she hath sold me, and I fall  
 Under this plot: she dies for't.—Eros, ho! [*Exit.*

SCENE XIII.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter* CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and MARDIAN.

*Cleo.* Help me, my women! O, he is more mad

Than Telamon for his shield; the boar of Thessaly  
Was never so emboss'd.

*Char.* To the monument!  
There lock yourself, and send him word you are dead.  
The soul and body rive not more in parting  
Than greatness going off.

*Cleo.* To the monument!—  
Mardian, go tell him I have slain myself;  
Say that the last I spoke was *Antony*,  
And word it, pr'ythee, piteously: hence, Mardian;  
And bring me how he takes my death.—  
To the monument!

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE XIV.—ALEXANDRIA. *Another Room.*

*Enter ANTONY and EROS.*

*Ant.* Eros, thou yet behold'st me?

*Eros.* Ay, noble lord.

*Ant.* Sometime we see a cloud that's dragonish;  
A vapour sometime like a bear or lion,  
A tower'd citadel, a pendant rock,  
A forked mountain, or blue promontory  
With trees upon't, that nod unto the world,  
And mock our eyes with air: thou hast seen these signs;  
They are black vesper's pageants.

*Eros.* Ay, my lord.

*Ant.* That which is now a horse, even with a thought  
The rack dislimms; and makes it indistinct,  
As water is in water.

*Eros.* It does, my lord.

*Ant.* My good knave Eros, now thy captain is  
Even such a body: here I am Antony;  
Yet cannot hold this visible shape, my knave.  
I made these wars for Egypt; and the queen,—  
Whose heart I thought I had, for she had mine;  
Which, whilst it was mine, had annex'd unto't  
A million more now lost,—she, Eros, has  
Pack'd cards with Cæsar, and false-play'd my glory  
Unto an enemy's triumph.—  
Nay, weep not, gentle Eros; there is left us  
Ourselves to end ourselves.—

*Enter MARDIAN.*

O, thy vile lady!  
She has robb'd me of my sword.

*Mar.* No, Antony;  
My mistress lov'd thee, and her fortunes mingled  
With thine entirely.

*Ant.* Hence, saucy eunuch; peace!  
She hath betray'd me, and shall die the death.

*Mar.* Death of one person can be paid but once,  
And that she has discharg'd: what thou wouldst do  
Is done unto thy haud: the last she spake  
Was, *Antony! most noble Antony!*  
Then in the midst a tearing groan did break  
The name of Antony; it was divided  
Between her heart and lips: she render'd life,  
Thy name so buried in her.

*Ant.* Dead, then?

*Mar.* Dead.

*Ant.* Unarm, Eros; the long day's task is done,  
And we must sleep.—That thou depart'st hence safe  
Does pay thy labour richly; go. [*Exit MARDIAN.*]

Off, pluck off;—  
The sevenfold shield of Ajax cannot keep  
The battery from my heart. O, cleave, my sides!  
Heart, once be stronger than thy continent,  
Crack thy frail case!—Apace, Eros, apace.—  
No more a soldier.—Bruised pieces, go;  
You have been nobly borne.—From me awhile.—

[*Exit EROS.*]

I will o'ertake thee, Cleopatra, and  
Weep for my pardon. So it must be, for now  
All length is torture.—Since the torch is out,  
Lie down, and stray no further: now all labour  
Mars what it does; yea, very force entangles  
Itself with strength: seal then, and all is done.—  
Eros!—I come, my queen.—Eros!—Stay for me:  
Where souls do couch on flowers, we'll hand in hand,  
And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze:  
Dido and her Æneas shall want troops,  
And all the haunt be ours.—Come, Eros, Eros!

*Re-enter EROS.*

*Eros.* What would my lord?

*Ant.* Since Cleopatra died,  
I have liv'd in such dishonour that the gods  
Detest my baseness. I, that with my sword  
Quarter'd the world, and o'er green Neptune's back  
With ships made cities, condemn myself to lack  
The courage of a woman; less noble mind



Than she which by her death our Cæsar tells,  
*I am conqueror of myself.* Thou art sworn, Eros,  
 That, when the exigent should come,—which now  
 Is come, indeed—when I should see behind me  
 The inevitable prosecution of  
 Disgrace and horror, that, on my command,  
 Thou then wouldst kill me: do't; the time is come:  
 Thou strik'st not me, 'tis Cæsar thou defeat'st.  
 Put colour in thy cheek.

*Eros.* The gods withhold me!

Shall I do that which all the Parthian darts,  
 Though enemy, lost aim, and could not?

*Ant.* *Eros,*

Wouldst thou be window'd in great Rome, and see  
 Thy master thus with pleach'd arms, bending down  
 His corrigible neck, his face subdu'd  
 To penetrative shame; whilst the wheel'd seat  
 Of fortunate Cæsar, drawn before him, branded  
 His baseness that ensu'd?

*Eros.* I would not see't.

*Ant.* Come, then; for with a wound I must be cur'd.  
 Draw that thy honest sword, which thou hast worn  
 Most useful for thy country.

*Eros.* O, sir, pardon me!

*Ant.* When I did make thee free, swor'st thou not then  
 To do this when I bade thee? Do it at once;  
 Or thy precedent services are all  
 But accidents unpurpos'd. Draw, and come.

*Eros.* Turn from me then that noble countenance,  
 Wherein the worship of the whole world lies.

*Ant.* Lo thee! [*Turning from him.*]

*Eros.* My sword is drawn.

*Ant.* Then let it do at once

The thing why thou hast drawn it.

*Eros.* My dear master,

My captain and my emperor, let me say,  
 Before I strike this bloody stroke, farewell.

*Ant.* 'Tis said, man;—and farewell.

*Eros.* Farewell, great chief. Shall I strike now?

*Ant.* Now, Eros

*Eros.* Why, there then [*falls on his sword*]:—thus do .  
 escape the sorrow

Of Antony's death. [*Dies*]

*Ant.* Thrice nobler than myself!

Thou teachest me, O valiant Eros, what  
 I should, and thou couldst not. My queen and Eros

Have, by their brave instruction, got upon me  
 A nobleness on record: but I will be  
 A bridegroom in my death, and run into't  
 As to a lover's bed. Come, then; and, Eros,  
 Thy master dies thy scholar: to do thus

[*Falling on his sword.*]

I learn'd of thee. How! not dead? not dead?—  
 The guard, ho!—O, despatch me!

*Enter DERCETAS and Guard.*

1 *Guard.* What's the noise?

*Ant.* I have done my work ill, friends: O, make an  
 end

Of what I have begun.

2 *Guard.* The star is fallen.

1 *Guard.* And time is at his period.

*All.* Alas, and woe!

*Ant.* Let him that loves me strike me dead.

1 *Guard.* Not I.

2 *Guard.* Nor I.

3 *Guard.* Nor any one. [*Exeunt Guard.*]

*Der.* Thy death and fortunes bid thy followers fly.

This sword but shown to Cæsar, with this tidings,  
 Shall enter me with him.

*Enter DIOMEDES.*

*Dio.* Where's Antony?

*Der.* There, Diomed, there.

*Dio.* Lives he?

Wilt thou not answer, man? [*Exit DERCETAS.*]

*Ant.* Art thou there, Diomed? Draw thy sword, and  
 give me

Sufficing strokes for death.

*Dio.* Most absolute lord,

My mistress Cleopatra sent me to thee.

*Ant.* When did she send thee?

*Dio.* Now, my lord.

*Ant.* Where is she?

*Dio.* Lock'd in her monument. She had a prophesying

Of what hath come to pass: for when she saw,— [*fear*]

Which never shall be found,—you did suspect

She had dispos'd with Cæsar, and that your rage

Would not be purg'd, she sent you word she was dead;

But, fearing since how it might work, hath sent

Me to proclaim the truth; and I am come,

I dread, too late.

*Ant.* Too late, good Diomed.—Call my guard, I pr'ythee.

*Dio.* What, ho! the emperor's guard! The guard, what, ho!

Come, your lord calls!

*Enter some of the Guard.*

*Ant.* Bear me, good friends, where Cleopatra bides ;  
'Tis the last service that I shall command you.

*1 Guard.* Woe, woe are we, sir, you may not live to wear  
All your true followers out.

*All.* Most heavy day!

*Ant.* Nay, good my fellows, do not please sharp fate  
To grace it with your sorrows: bid that welcome  
Which comes to punish us, and we punish it,  
Seeming to bear it lightly. Take me up:  
I have led you oft: carry me now, good friends,  
And have my thanks for all. [*Exeunt, bearing ANTONY.*]

SCENE XV.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Monument.*

*Enter, above, CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.*

*Cleo.* O Charmian, I will never go from hence.

*Char.* Be comforted, dear madam.

*Cleo.* No, I will not:  
All strange and terrible events are welcome,  
But comforts we despise; our size of sorrow,  
Proportion'd to our cause, must be as great  
As that which makes it.—

*Enter, below, DIOMEDES.*

How now! is he dead?

*Dio.* His death's upon him, but not dead.  
Look out o' the other side your monument;  
His guard have brought him thither.

*Enter, below, ANTONY, borne by the Guard.*

*Cleo.* O sun,  
Burn the great sphere thou mov'st in!—darkling stand  
The varying shore o' the world.—O Antony,  
Antony, Antony!—Help, Charmian; help, Iras, help,—  
Help, friends below;—let's draw him hither.

*Ant.* Peace!  
Not Cæsar's valour hath o'ertrown Antony,  
But Antony's hath triumph'd on itself.

*Cleo.* So it should be, that none but Antony  
Should conquer Antony; but woe 'tis so

*Ant.* I am dying, Egypt, dying; only  
I here impórtune death awhile, until  
Of many thousand kisses the poor last  
I lay upon thy lips.

*Cleo.* I dare not, dear,—  
Dear my lord, pardon,—I dare not,  
Lest I be taken: not the imperious show  
Of the full-fortun'd Cæsar ever shall  
Be brooch'd with me; if knife, drugs, serpents have  
Edge, sting, or operation, I am safe;  
Your wife Octavia, with her modest eyes  
And still conclusion, shall acquire no honour  
Demuring upon me.—But come, come, Antony,—  
Help me, my women,—we must draw thee up;—  
Assist, good friends.

*Ant.* O, quick, or I am gone.

*Cleo.* Here's sport indeed!—How heavy weighs my  
Our strength is all gone into heaviness, [lord!  
That makes the weight: had I great Juno's power,  
The strong-wing'd Mercury should fetch thee up,  
And set thee by Jove's side. Yet come a little,—  
Wishers were ever fools,—O, come, come, come;

[*They draw ANTONY up.*

And welcome, welcome! die where thou hast liv'd:  
Quicken with kissing: had my lips that power,  
Thus would I wear them out.

*All.* A heavy sight!

*Ant.* I am dying, Egypt, dying:  
Give me some wine, and let me speak a little.

*Cleo.* No, let me speak; and let me rail so high  
That the false housewife Fortune break her wheel,  
Provok'd by my offence.

*Ant.* One word, sweet queen:  
Of Cæsar seek your honour, with your safety.—O!

*Cleo.* They do not go together.

*Ant.* Gentle, hear me:  
None about Cæsar trust but Proculeius.

*Cleo.* My resolution and my hands I'll trust;  
None about Cæsar.

*Ant.* The miserable change now at my end  
Lament nor sorrow at: but please your thoughts  
In feeding them with those my former fortunes  
Wherein I liv'd, the greatest prince o' the world,  
The noblest; and do now not basely die,

Not cowardly put off my helmet to  
My countryman, a Roman by a Roman  
Valiantly vanquish'd. Now my spirit is going:  
I can no more.

*Cleo.* Noblest of men, woo't die?  
Hast thou no care of me? shall I abide  
In this dull world, which in thy absence is  
No better than a sty?—O, see, my women, [*ANTONY dies.*  
The crown o' the earth doth melt.—My lord!—  
O, wither'd is the garland of the war,  
The soldier's pole is fallen: young boys and girls  
Are level now with men: the odds is gone,  
And there is nothing left remarkable  
Beneath the visiting moon. [*Faints.*

*Char.* O, quietness, lady!

*Iras.* She is dead too, our sovereign.

*Char.* Lady,—

*Iras.* Madam,—

*Char.* O madam, madam, madam,—

*Iras.* Royal Egypt,

Empress,—

*Char.* Peace, peace, *Iras!*

*Cleo.* No more, but e'en a woman, and commanded  
By such poor passion as the maid that milks  
And does the meanest chares.—It were for me  
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods;  
To tell them that this world did equal theirs  
Till they had stol'n our jewel. All's but naught;  
Patience is sottish, and impatience does  
Become a dog that's mad: then is it sin  
To rush into the secret house of death  
Ere death dare come to us?—How do you, women?  
What, what! good cheer! Why, how now, Charmian!  
My noble girls!—Ah, women, women, look,  
Our lamp is spent, it's out!—Good sirs, take heart:—  
We'll bury him; and then, what's brave, what's noble,  
Let's do it after the high Roman fashion,  
And make death proud to take us. Come, away:  
This case of that huge spirit now is cold:  
Ah, women, women!—Come; we have no friend  
But resolution, and the briefest end.

[*Exeunt; those above bearing off ANTONY'S body.*

## ACT V.

## SCENE I.—CÆSAR'S Camp before Alexandria.

*Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, DOLABELLA, MÆCENAS, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, and others.*

*Cæs.* Go to him, Dolabella, bid him yield;  
Being so frustrate, tell him that he mocks  
The pauses that he makes.

*Dol.* Cæsar, I shall. [*Exit.*

*Enter DERCETAS with the sword of ANTONY.*

*Cæs.* Wherefore is that? and what art thou that dar'st  
Appear thus to us?

*Der.* I am call'd Dercetas;  
Mark Antony I serv'd, who best was worthy  
Best to be serv'd: whilst he stood up and spoke,  
He was my master; and I wore my life  
To spend upon his haters. If thou please  
To take me to thee, as I was to him  
I'll be to Cæsar; if thou pleasest not,  
I yield thee up my life.

*Cæs.* What is't thou say'st?

*Der.* I say, O Cæsar, Antony is dead.

*Cæs.* The breaking of so great a thing should make  
A greater crack: the round world  
Should have shook lions into civil streets,  
And citizens to their dens. The death of Antony  
Is not a single doom; in the name lay  
A moiety of the world.

*Der.* He is dead, Cæsar;  
Not by a public minister of justice,  
Nor by a hired knife; but that self hand  
Which writ his honour in the acts it did  
Hath, with the courage which the heart did lend it,  
Splitted the heart.—This is his sword;  
I robb'd his wound of it; behold it stain'd  
With his most noble blood.

*Cæs.* Look you sad, friends?  
The gods rebuke me, but it is tidings  
To wash the eyes of kings.

*Agr.* And strange it is  
That nature must compel us to lament  
Our most persisted deeds.

*Mec.* His taints and honours  
Weigh'd equal with him.

*Agr.* A rarer spirit never  
Did steer humanity: but you, gods, will give us  
Some faults to make us men. Cæsar is touch'd.

*Mec.* When such a spacious mirror's set before him,  
He needs must see himself.

*Cæs.* O Antony!  
I have follow'd thee to this.—But we do lance  
Diseases in our bodies: I must perforce  
Have shown to thee such a declining day  
Or look on thine; we could not stall together  
In the whole world: but yet let me lament,  
With tears as sovereign as the blood of hearts,  
That thou, my brother, my competitor  
In top of all design, my mate in empire,  
Friend and companion in the front of war,  
The arm of mine own body, and the heart  
Where mine his thoughts did kindle,—that our stars,  
Unreconcilable, should divide  
Our equalness to this.—Hear me, good friends,—  
But I will tell you at some meeter season:

*Enter a Messenger.*

The business of this man looks out of him;  
We'll hear him what he says.—Whence are you?

*Mess.* A poor Egyptian yet. The queen my mistress,  
Confin'd in all she has, her monument,  
Of thy intents desires instruction,  
That she preparedly may frame herself  
To the way she's forc'd to.

*Cæs.* Bid her have good heart:  
She soon shall know of us, by some of ours,  
How honourable and how kindly we  
Determine for her; for Cæsar cannot learn  
To be ungentle.

*Mess.* So the gods preserve thee!

[*Exit.*]

*Cæs.* Come hither, Proculeius. Go, and say  
We purpose her no shame: give her what comforts  
The quality of her passion shall require,  
Lest, in her greatness, by some mortal stroke  
She do defeat us; for her life in Rome  
Would be eternal in our triumph: go,  
And with your speediest bring us what she says,  
And how you find of her.

*Pro.* Cæsar, I shall.

[*Exit.*]

*Cæs.* Gallus, go you along.—[*Exit GALLUS.*] Where's Dolabella,

To second Proculeius?

*Agr. and Mec.* Dolabella!

*Cæs.* Let him alone, for I remember now  
How he's employ'd: he shall in time be ready.  
Go with me to my tent; where you shall see  
How hardly I was drawn into this war;  
How calm and gentle I proceeded still  
In all my writings: go with me, and see  
What I can show in this.

[*Exeunt*

SCENE II.—ALEXANDRIA. *A Room in the Monument.*

*Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.*

*Cleo.* My desolation does begin to make  
A better life. 'Tis paltry to be Cæsar;  
Not being Fortune, he's but Fortune's knave,  
A minister of her will: and it is great  
To do that thing that ends all other deeds;  
Which shackles accidents and bolts up change;  
Which sleeps, and never palates more the dug,  
The beggar's nurse and Cæsar's.

*Enter, to the gates of the Monument, PROCULEIUS, GALLUS,  
and Soldiers.*

*Pro.* Cæsar sends greeting to the Queen of Egypt;  
And bids thee study on what fair demands  
Thou mean'st to have him grant thee.

*Cleo.* What's thy name?

*Pro.* My name is Proculeius.

*Cleo.* Antony

Did tell me of you, bade me trust you; but  
I do not greatly care to be deceiv'd,  
That have no use for trusting. If your master  
Would have a queen his beggar, you must tell him  
That majesty, to keep decorum, must  
No less beg than a kingdom: if he please  
To give me conquer'd Egypt for my son,  
He gives me so much of mine own as I  
Will kneel to him with thanks.

*Pro.* Be of good cheer;

You are fallen into a princely hand, fear nothing:  
Make your full reference freely to my lord,  
Who is so full of grace that it flows over



On all that need: let me report to him  
Your sweet dependency; and you shall find  
A conqueror that will pray in aid for kindness  
Where he for grace is kneel'd to.

*Cleo.* Pray you, tell him  
I am his fortune's vassal, and I send him  
The greatness he has got. I hourly learn  
A doctrine of obedience; and would gladly  
Look him i' the face.

*Pro.* This I'll report, dear lady.  
Have comfort, for I know your plight is pitied  
Of him that caus'd it.

*Gal.* You see how easily she may be surpris'd:  
[Here PROCULEIUS and two of the Guard ascend the  
Monument by a ladder placed against a window,  
and, having descended, come behind CLEOPATRA.  
Some of the Guard unbar and open the gates.

Guard her till Cæsar come. [To PRO. and the Guard. *Exit.*  
*Iras.* Royal queen!

*Char.* O Cleopatra! thou art taken, queen!

*Cleo.* Quick, quick, good hands. [Drawing a dagger.

*Pro.* Hold, worthy lady, hold:  
[Seizes and disarms her.

Do not yourself such wrong, who are in this  
Reliev'd, but not betray'd.

*Cleo.* What, of death too,  
That rids our dogs of languish?

*Pro.* Cleopatra,  
Do not abuse my master's bounty by  
The undoing of yourself: let the world see  
His nobleness well acted, which your death  
Will never let come forth.

*Cleo.* Where art thou, death?  
Come hither, come! come, come, and take a queen  
Worth many babes and beggars!

*Pro.* O, temperance, lady!

*Cleo.* Sir, I will eat no meat, I'll not drink, sir;  
If idle talk will once be accessary,  
I'll not sleep neither: this mortal house I'll ruin,  
Do Cæsar what he can. Know, sir, that I  
Will not wait pinion'd at your master's court;  
Nor once be chåstis'd with the sober eye  
Of dull Octavia. Shall they hoist me up,  
And show me to the shouting varlety  
Of censuring Rome? Rather a ditch in Egypt  
Be gentle grave unto me! rather on Nilus' mud

I lay me stark nak'd, and let the water-flies  
Blow me into abhorring! rather make  
My country's high pyramides my gibbet,  
And hang me up in chains!

*Pro.* You do extend  
These thoughts of horror further than you shall  
Find cause in Cæsar.

*Enter DOLABELLA.*

*Dol.* Proeuleius,  
What thou hast done thy master Cæsar knows,  
And he hath sent for thee: as for the queen,  
I'll take her to my guard.

*Pro.* So, Dolabella,  
It shall content me best: be gentle to her.—  
To Cæsar I will speak what you shall please,  
[To CLEOPATRA.

If you'll employ me to him.

*Cleo.* Say I would die.

[*Exeunt PROCULEIUS and Soldiers.*

*Dol.* Most noble empress, you have heard of me?

*Cleo.* I cannot tell.

*Dol.* Assuredly you know me.

*Cleo.* No matter, sir, what I have heard or known.  
You laugh when boys or women tell their dreams;  
Is't not your trick?

*Dol.* I understand not, madam.

*Cleo.* I dream'd there was an emperor Antony:—  
O, such another sleep, that I might see  
But such another man!

*Dol.* If it might please you,—

*Cleo.* His face was as the heavens; and therein stuck  
A sun and moon, which kept their course, and lighted  
The little O, the earth.

*Dol.* Most sovereign creature,—

*Cleo.* His legs bestrid the ocean: his rear'd arm  
Crested the world: his voice was propertyed  
As all the tuned spheres, and that to friends;  
But when he meant to quail and shake the orb,  
He was as rattling thunder. For his bounty,  
There was no winter in't; an autumn 'twas  
That grew the more by reaping: his delights  
Were dolpin-like; they show'd his back above  
The element they liv'd in: in his livery  
Walk'd crowns and crownets; realms and islands were  
As plates dropp'd from his pocket.

*Dol.* Cleopatra,—

*Cleo.* Think you there was or might be such a man  
As this I dream'd of?

*Dol.* Gentle madam, no.

*Cleo.* You lie, up to the hearing of the gods.  
But if there be, or ever were, one such,  
It's past the size of dreaming: nature wants stuff  
To vie strange forms with fancy: yet to imagine  
An Antony were nature's piece 'gainst fancy,  
Condemning shadows quite.

*Dol.* Hear me, good madam.  
Your loss is, as yourself, great; and you bear it  
As answering to the weight: would I might never  
Overtake pursu'd success, but I do feel,  
By the rebound of yours, a grief that smites  
My very heart at root.

*Cleo.* I thank you, sir.  
Know you what Cæsar means to do with me?

*Dol.* I am loth to tell you what I would you know.

*Cleo.* Nay, pray you, sir,—

*Dol.* Though he be honourable,—

*Cleo.* He'll lead me, then, in triumph?

*Dol.* Madam, he will;  
[*Flourish within.*]

I know it.

*Within.* Make way there,—Cæsar!

*Enter CÆSAR, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, MECÆNAS, SELEUCUS,  
and Attendants.*

*Cæs.* Which is the Queen of Egypt?

*Dol.* It is the emperor, madam. [CLEOPATRA kneels.]

*Cæs.* Arise, you shall not kneel:—

I pray you rise; rise, Egypt.

*Cleo.* Sir, the gods  
Will have it thus; my master and my lord  
I must obey.

*Cæs.* Take to you no hard thoughts:  
The record of what injuries you did us,  
Though written in our flesh, we shall remember  
As things but done by chance.

*Cleo.* Sole sir o' the world,  
I cannot project mine own cause so well  
To make it clear: but do confess I have  
Been laden with like frailties which before  
Have often sham'd our sex.

*Cæs.* Cleopatra, know  
We will extenuate rather than enforce:

If you apply yourself to our intents,—  
Which towards you are most gentle,—you shall find  
A benefit in this change; but if you seek  
To lay on me a cruelty, by taking  
Antony's course, you shall bereave yourself  
Of my good purposes, and put your children  
To that destruction which I'll guard them from,  
If thereon you rely. I'll take my leave.

*Cleo.* And may, through all the world: 'tis yours; and we,  
Your scutcheons and your signs of conquest, shall  
Hang in what place you please. Here, my good lord.

*Cæs.* You shall advise me in all for Cleopatra.

*Cleo.* This is the brief of money, plate, and jewels  
I am possess'd of: 'tis exactly valued;  
Not petty things admitted.—Where 's Seleucus?

*Sel.* Here, madam.

*Cleo.* This is my treasurer: let him speak, my lord,  
Upon his peril, that I have reserv'd  
To myself nothing. Speak the truth, Seleucus.

*Sel.* Madam,

I had rather seal my lips than to my peril  
Speak that which is not.

*Cleo.* What have I kept back?

*Sel.* Enough to purchase what you have made known.

*Cæs.* Nay, blush not, Cleopatra; I approve  
Your wisdom in the deed.

*Cleo.* See, Cæsar! O, behold,  
How pomp is follow'd! mine will now be yours;  
And, should we shift estates, yours would be mine.  
The ingratitude of this Seleucus does  
Even make me wild: O slave, of no more trust  
Than love that's hir'd!—What, goest thou back? thou shalt  
Go back, I warrant thee; but I'll catch thine eyes  
Though they had wings; slave, soulless villain, dog!  
O rarely base!

*Cæs.* Good queen, let us entreat you.

*Cleo.* O Cæsar, what a wounding shame is this,—  
That thou, vouchsafing here to visit me,  
Doing the honour of thy lordliness  
To one so meek, that mine own servant should  
Parcel the sun of my disgraces by  
Addition of his envy! Say, good Cæsar,  
That I some lady trifles have reserv'd,  
Inmoment toys, things of such dignity  
As we greet modern friends withal; and say,  
Some nobler token I have kept apart

For Livia and Octavia, to induce  
 Their mediation; must I be unfolded  
 With one that I have bred? The gods! It smites me  
 Beneath the fall I have. Pr'ythee, go hence;

[To SELEUCUS.

Or I shall show the cinders of my spirits  
 Through the ashes of my chance.—Wert thou a man,  
 Thou wouldst have mercy on me.

*Cæs.*

Forbear, Seleucus.

[Exit SELEUCUS.

*Cleo.* Be it known that we, the greatest, are misthought  
 For things that others do; and when we fall  
 We answer others' merits in our name,  
 And therefore to be pitied.

*Cæs.*

Cleopatra,

Not what you have reserv'd, nor what acknowledg'd,  
 Put we i' the roll of conquest: still be't yours,  
 Bestow it at your pleasure; and believe  
 Cæsar's no merchant, to make prize with you  
 Of things that merchants sold. Therefore be cheer'd;  
 Make not your thoughts your prisons: no, dear queen;  
 For we intend so to dispose you as  
 Yourself shall give us counsel. Feed and sleep:  
 Our care and pity is so much upon you  
 That we remain your friend; and so, adieu.

*Cleo.* My master and my lord!

*Cæs.*

Not so. Adieu.

[Flourish. *Exeunt CÆSAR and his Train.*

*Cleo.* He words me, girls, he words me, that I should not  
 Be noble to myself: but hark thee, Charmian!

[Whispers CHARMIAN.

*Iras.* Finish, good lady; the bright day is done,  
 And we are for the dark.

*Cleo.*

Hie thee again:

I have spoke already, and it is provided;  
 Go put it to the haste.

*Char.*

Madam, I will.

*Re-enter DOLABELLA.*

*Dol.* Where is the queen?

*Char.*

Behold, sir.

[Exit

*Cleo.*

Dolabella!

*Dol.* Madam, as thereto sworn by your command,  
 Which my love makes religion to obey,  
 I tell you this: Cæsar through Syria  
 Intends his journey; and within three days

You with your children will he send before:  
 Make your best use of this: I have perform'd  
 Your pleasure and my promise.

*Cleo.* Dolabella,  
 I shall remain your debtor.

*Dol.* I your servant.  
 Adieu, good queen; I must attend on Caesar.

*Cleo.* Farewell, and thanks. [*Exit DOLABELLA.*]

Now, Iras, what think'st thou?  
 Thou, an Egyptian puppet, shalt be shown  
 In Rome as well as I: mechanic slaves,  
 With greasy aprons, rules, and hammers, shall  
 Uplift us to the view; in their thick breaths,  
 Rank of gross diet, shall we be enclouded,  
 And forc'd to drink their vapour.

*Iras.* The gods forbid!

*Cleo.* Nay, 'tis most certain, Iras:—saucy lictors  
 Will catch at us like strumpets; and scald rhymers  
 Ballad us out o' tune: the quick comedians  
 Extemporally will stage us, and present  
 Our Alexandrian revels; Antony  
 Shall be brought drunken forth, and I shall see  
 Some squeaking Cleopatra boy my greatness  
 I' the posture of a whore.

*Iras.* O the good gods!

*Cleo.* Nay, that's certain.

*Iras.* I'll never see't; for I am sure my nails  
 Are stronger than mine eyes.

*Cleo.* Why, that's the way  
 To fool their preparation and to conquer  
 Their most absurd intents.

*Enter CHARMIAN.*

Now, Charmian!—  
 Show me, my women, like a queen.—Go fetch  
 My best attires;—I am again for Cydnus,  
 To meet Mark Antony:—sirrah, Iras, go.—  
 Now, noble Charmian, we'll despatch indeed;  
 And when thou hast done this chare, I'll give thee leave  
 To play till doomsday—Bring our crown and all.  
 Wherefore's this noise? [*Exit IRAS. A noise within.*]

*Enter one of the Guard.*

*Guard.* Here is a rural fellow  
 That will not be denied your highness' presence:  
 He brings you figs.

*Cleo.* Let him come in. [*Exit* Guard.  
 What poor an instrument  
 May do a noble deed! he brings me liberty.  
 My resolution's plac'd, and I have nothing  
 Of woman in me: now from head to foot  
 I am marble-constant; now the fleeting moon  
 No planet is of mine.

*Re-enter* Guard, with Clown bringing a basket.

*Guard.* This is the man.

*Cleo.* Avoid, and leave him. [*Exit* Guard.  
 Hast thou the pretty worm of Nilus there  
 That kills and pains not?

*Clown.* Truly, I have him: but I would not be the party  
 that should desire you to touch him, for his biting is im-  
 mortal; those that do die of it do seldom or never recover.

*Cleo.* Remember'st thou any that have died on't?

*Clown.* Very many, men and women too. I heard of one  
 of them no longer than yesterday: a very honest woman,  
 but something given to lie; as a woman should not do but  
 in the way of honesty: how she died of the biting of it,  
 what pain she felt,—truly she makes a very good report o'  
 the worm; but he that will believe all that they say shall  
 never be saved by half that they do: but this is most fallible,  
 the worm's an odd worm.

*Cleo.* Get thee hence; farewell.

*Clown.* I wish you all joy of the worm.

[*Sets down the basket.*

*Cleo.* Farewell.

*Clown.* You must think this, look you, that the worm  
 will do his kind.

*Cleo.* Ay, ay; farewell.

*Clown.* Look you, the worm is not to be trusted but in  
 the keeping of wise people; for indeed there is no good-  
 ness in the worm.

*Cleo.* Take thou no care; it shall be heeded.

*Clown.* Very good. Give it nothing, I pray you, for it is  
 not worth the feeding.

*Cleo.* Will it eat me?

*Clown.* You must not think I am so simple but I know  
 the devil himself will not eat a woman: I know that a  
 woman is a dish for the gods, if the devil dress her not.  
 But, truly, these same whoreson devils do the gods great  
 harm in their women, for in every ten that they make the  
 devils mar five.

*Cleo.* Well, get thee gone; farewell.

*Clown.* Yes, forsooth: I wish you joy o' the worm. [*Exit.*]

*Re-enter IRAS, with a robe, crown, &c.*

*Cleo.* Give me my robe, put on my crown; I have  
Immortal longings in me: now no more  
The juice of Egypt's grape shall moist this lip:—  
Yare, yare, good Iras; quick.—Methinks I hear  
Antony call; I see him rouse himself  
To praise my noble act; I hear him mock  
The luck of Cæsar, which the gods give men  
To excuse their after wrath. Husband, I come:  
Now to that name my courage prove my title!  
I am fire and air; my other elements  
I give to baser life.—So,—have you done?  
Come then, and take the last warmth of my lips.  
Farewell, kind Charmian;—Iras, long farewell.

[*Kisses them.* IRAS falls and dies

Have I the asp in my lips? Dost fall?  
If thou and nature can so gently part,  
The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch,  
Which hurts and is desir'd. Dost thou lie still?  
If thus thou vanishest, thou tell'st the world  
It is not worth leave-taking.

*Char.* Dissolve, thick cloud, and rain; that I may say  
The gods themselves do weep!

*Cleo.* This proves me base:  
If she first meet the curled Antony,  
He'll make demand of her, and spend that kiss  
Which is my heaven to have.—Come, thou mortal wretch,  
[*To an asp, which she applies to her breast.*]  
With thy sharp teeth this knot intricate  
Of life at once untie: poor venomous fool,  
Be angry, and despatch. O couldst thou speak,  
That I might hear thee call great Cæsar ass  
Unpoliced!

*Char.* O eastern star!

*Cleo.* Peace, peace!  
Dost thou not see my baby at my breast  
That sucks the nurse asleep?

*Char.* O, break! O, break!

*Cleo.* As sweet as balm, as soft as air, as gentle:—  
O Antony!—Nay, I will take thee too:—

[*Applying another asp to her arm*  
What, should I stay,— [Falls on a bed and dies

*Char.* In this vile world?—So, fare thee well.—  
Now boast thee, death, in thy possession lies



A lass unparallel'd.—Downy windows, close;  
 And golden Phœbus never be beheld  
 Of eyes again so royal! Your crown's awry;  
 I'll mend it and then play.

*Enter the Guard, rushing in.*

1 *Guard.* Where is the queen?

*Char.* Speak softly, wake her not.

1 *Guard.* Cæsar hath sent,—

*Char.* Too slow a messenger.

[*Applies an asp.*]

O, come apace, despatch: I partly feel thee.

1 *Guard.* Approach, ho! all's not well: Cæsar's beguil'd.

2 *Guard.* There's Dolabella sent from Cæsar; call him.

1 *Guard.* What work is here!—Charmian, is this well done?

*Char.* It is well done, and fitting for a princess  
 Descended of so many royal kings.

Ah, soldier!

[*Dies.*]

*Re-enter DOLABELLA.*

*Dol.* How goes it here?

2 *Guard.* All dead.

*Dol.* Cæsar, thy thoughts

Touch their effects in this: thyself art coming  
 To see perform'd the dreaded act which thou  
 So sought'st to hinder.

*Within.* A way there, a way for Cæsar!

*Re-enter CÆSAR and his Train.*

*Dol.* O, sir, you are too sure an augurer;  
 That you did fear is done.

*Cæs.* Bravest at the last,  
 She levell'd at our purposes, and, being royal,  
 Took her own way.—The manner of their deaths?  
 I do not see them bleed.

*Dol.* Who was last with them?

1 *Guard.* A simple countryman that brought her figs.  
 This was his basket.

*Cæs.* Poison'd then.

1 *Guard.* O Cæsar,  
 This Charmian liv'd but now; she stood and spake:  
 I found her trimming up the diadem  
 On her dead mistress; tremblingly she stood,  
 And on the sudden dropp'd.

*Cæs.* O noble weakness!—

If they had swallow'd poison 'twould appear  
By external swelling: but she looks like sleep,—  
As she would catch another Antony  
In her strong toil of grace.

*Dol.* Here on her breast  
There is a vent of blood, and something blown:  
The like is on her arm.

*I Guard.* This is an aspic's trail: and these fig-leaves  
Have slime upon them, such as the aspic leaves  
Upon the caves of Nile.

*Ces.* Most probable  
That so she died; for her physician tells me  
She hath pursu'd conclusions infinite  
Of easy ways to die.—Take up her bed,  
And bear her women from the monument:—  
She shall be buried by her Antony:  
No grave upon the earth shall clip in it  
A pair so famous. High events as these  
Strike those that make them; and their story is  
No less in pity than his glory which  
Brought them to be lamented. Our army shall  
In solemn show attend this funeral;  
And then to Rome.—Come, Dolabella, see  
High order in this great solemnity.

[*Exeunt.*]

**CYMBELINE**

## PERSONS REPRESENTED.

---

CYMBELINE, *King of Britain.*

CLOTEN, *Son to the Queen by a former Husband.*

POSTHUMUS LEONATUS, *a Gentleman, Husband to IMOGEN.*

BELARIUS, *a banished Lord, disguised under the name of MORGAN.*

GUIDERIUS,  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Sons to CYMBELINE, disguised under the} \\ \text{names of POLYDORE and CADWAL, sup-} \\ \text{posed Sons to BELARIUS.} \end{array} \right.$

PHILARIO, *Friend to POSTHUMUS,*  $\left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \end{array} \right\} \text{Italians.}$

LACHIMO, *Friend to PHILARIO,*

A French Gentleman, *Friend to PHILARIO.*

CAIUS LUCIUS, *General of the Roman Forces.*

A Roman Captain.

Two British Captains.

PISANIO, *Servant to POSTHUMUS.*

CORNELIUS, *a Physician.*

Two Lords of CYMBELINE'S COURT.

Two Gentlemen of the same.

Two Gaolers.

QUEEN, *Wife to CYMBELINE.*

IMOGEN, *Daughter to CYMBELINE by a former Queen.*

HELEN, *Woman to IMOGEN.*

Lords, Ladies, Roman Senators, Tribunes, Apparitions,  
a Soothsayer, a Dutch Gentleman, a Spanish Gentleman,  
Musicians, Officers, Captains, Soldiers, messengers, and  
other Attendants.

SCENE,—*Sometimes in BRITAIN; sometimes in ITALY.*

# CYMBELINE.

## ACT I.

SCENE I.—BRITAIN. *The Garden behind CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter two Gentlemen.*

1 *Gent.* You do not meet a man but frowns: our bloods  
No more obey the heavens than our courtiers  
Still seem as does the king.

2 *Gent.* But what's the matter?

1 *Gent.* His daughter, and the heir of's kingdom, whom  
He purpos'd to his wife's sole son, — a widow  
That late he married, — hath refer'd herself  
Unto a poor but worthy gentleman. She's wedded;  
Her husband banish'd; she imprison'd: all  
Is outward sorrow; though I think the king  
Be touch'd at very heart.

2 *Gent.* None but the king?

1 *Gent.* He that hath lost her too: so is the queen,  
That most desir'd the match. But not a courtier,  
Although they wear their faces to the bent  
Of the king's looks, hath a heart that is not  
Glad at the thing they scowl at.

2 *Gent.* And why so?

1 *Gent.* He that hath miss'd the princess is a thing  
Too bad for bad report: and he that hath her, —  
I mean that married her — alack, good man! —  
And therefore banish'd, — is a creature such  
As, to seek through the regions of the earth  
For one his like, there would be something failing  
In him that should compare. I do not think  
So fair an outward and such stuff within  
Endows a man but he.

2 *Gent.* You speak him fair.

1 *Gent.* I do extend him, sir, within himself;

Crush him together, rather than unfold  
His measure duly.

2 *Gent.* What's his name and birth

1 *Gent.* I cannot delve him to the root: his father  
Was call'd Sicilius, who did join his honour,  
Against the Romans, with Cassibelan,  
But had his titles by Tenantius, whom  
He serv'd with glory and admir'd success,—  
So gain'd the sur-addition Leonatus:  
And had, besides this gentleman in question,  
Two other sons, who, in the wars o' the time,  
Died with their swords in hand; for which their  
father,—

Then old and fond of issue,—took such sorrow  
That he quit being; and his gentle lady,  
Big of this gentleman, our theme, deceas'd  
As he was born. The king he takes the babe  
To his protection; calls him Posthumus Leonatus;  
Breeds him, and makes him of his bedchamber:  
Puts to him all the learnings that his time  
Could make him the receiver of; which he took,  
As we do air, fast as 'twas minister'd;  
And in 's spring became a harvest: liv'd in court,—  
Which rare it is to do,—most prais'd, most lov'd;  
A sample to the youngest; to the more mature  
A glass that feated them; and to the graver  
A child that guided dotards: to his mistress,  
For whom he now is banish'd,—her own price  
Proclaims how she esteem'd him and his virtue;  
By her election may be truly read  
What kind of man he is.

2 *Gent.* I honour him  
Even out of your report. But, pray you, tell me,  
Is she sole child to the king?

1 *Gent.* His only child.  
He had two sons,—if this be worth your hearing,  
Mark it,—the eldest of them at three years old,  
I' the swathing clothes the other, from their nursery  
Were stol'n; and to this hour no guess in knowledge  
Which way they went.

2 *Gent.* How long is this ago?

1 *Gent.* Some twenty years.

2 *Gent.* That a king's children should be so convey'd!  
So slackly guarded! And the search so slow  
That could not trace them!

1 *Gent.* Howsoe'er 'tis strange,

Or that the negligence may well be laugh'd at,  
Yet is it true, sir.

2 *Gent.* I do well believe you.

1 *Gent.* We must forbear: here comes the gentleman,  
The queen, and princess. [*Exeunt.*

*Enter the QUEEN, POSTHUMUS, and IMOGEN.*

*Queen.* No, be assur'd you shall not find me, daughter,  
After the slander of most stepmothers,  
Evil-ey'd unto you: you're my prisoner, but  
Your gaoler shall deliver you the keys  
That lock up your restraint.—For you, Posthumus,  
So soon as I can win the offended king,  
I will be known your advocate: marry, yet  
The fire of rage is in him; and 'twere good  
You lean'd unto his sentence with what patience  
Your wisdom may inform you.

*Post.* Please your highness,  
I will from hence to-day.

*Queen.* You know the peril.—  
I'll fetch a turn about the garden, pitying  
The pangs of barr'd affections; though the king  
Hath charg'd you should not speak together. [*Exit.*

*Imo.* O  
Dissembling courtesy! How fine this tyrant  
Can tickle where she wounds!—My dearest husband,  
I something fear my father's wrath; but nothing,—  
Always reserv'd my holy duty,—what  
His rage can do on me. You must be gone;  
And I shall here abide the hourly shot  
Of angry eyes; not comforted to live,  
But that there is this jewel in the world  
That I may see again.

*Post.* My queen! my mistress!  
O lady, weep no more, lest I give cause  
To be suspected of more tenderness  
Than doth become a man! I will remain  
The loyal'st husband that did e'er plight troth:  
My residence in Rome at one Philario's,  
Who to my father was a friend, to me  
Known but by letter: thither write, my queen,  
And with mine eyes I'll drink the words you send,  
Though ink be made of gall.

*Re-enter QUEEN.*

*Queen.*

Be brief, I pray you:

If the king come I shall ineur I know not  
 How much of his displeasure.—[*Aside.*] Yet I'll move him  
 To walk this way: I never do him wrong  
 But he does buy my injuries to be friends,—  
 Pays dear for my offences. [*Exit.*

*Post.* Should we be taking leave  
 As long a term as yet we have to live,  
 The loathness to depart would grow. Adieu!

*Imo.* Nay, stay a little:  
 Were you but riding forth to air yourself,  
 Such parting were too petty. Look here, love;  
 This diamond was my mother's: take it, heart;  
 But keep it till you woo another wife,  
 When Imogen is dead.

*Post.* How, how! another?—  
 You gentle gods, give me but this I have,  
 And sear up my embraces from a next  
 With bonds of death!—Remain, remain thou here  
[*Putting on the ring.*

While sense can keep it on! And, sweetest, fairest,  
 As I my poor self did exchange for you,  
 To your so infinite loss, so in our trifles  
 I still win of you: for my sake wear this;  
 It is a manacle of love; I'll place it  
 Upon this fairest prisoner. [*Putting a bracelet on her arm.*

*Imo.* O the gods!

When shall we see again?

*Post.* Alack, the king!

*Enter CYMBELINE and Lords.*

*Cym.* Thou basest thing, avoid! hence from my sight:  
 If after this command thou fraught the court  
 With thy unworthiness, thou diest: away!  
 Thou art poison to my blood.

*Post.* The gods protect you!  
 And bless the good remainders of the court!  
 I am gone. [*Exit.*

*Imo.* There cannot be a pinch in death  
 More sharp than this is.

*Cym.* O disloyal thing,  
 That shouldst repair my youth, thou heapest  
 A year's age on me!

*Imo.* I beseech you, sir,  
 Harm not yourself with your vexation: I  
 Am senseless of your wrath; a touch more rare  
 Subdues all pangs, all fears.



*Cym.* Past grace? obedience?

*Imo.* Past hope, and in despair; that way past grace.

*Cym.* That might'st have had the sole son of my queen!

*Imo.* O bless'd that I might not! I chose an eagle,  
And did avoid a puttock.

*Cym.* Thou took'st a beggar; wouldst have made my  
throne

A seat for baseness.

*Imo.* No; I rather added

A lustre to it.

*Cym.* O thou vile one!

*Imo.* Sir,

It is your fault that I have lov'd Posthumus:

You bred him as my playfellow; and he is

A man worth any woman; overbuys me

Almost the sum he pays.

*Cym.* What, art thou mad?

*Imo.* Almost, sir: heaven restore me!—Would I were

A neat-herd's daughter, and my Leonatus

Our neighbour shepherd's son!

*Cym.* Thou foolish thing!—

*Re-enter QUEEN.*

They were again together: you have done [*To the Queen.*

Not after our command. Away with her,

And pen her up.

*Queen.* Beseech your patience.—Peace,

Dear lady daughter, peace!—Sweet sovereign,

Leave us to ourselves; and make yourself some comfort

Out of your best advice.

*Cym.* Nay, let her languish

A drop of blood a day; and, being aged,

Die of this folly! [*Exit, with Lords.*

*Queen.* Fie! you must give way.

*Enter PISANIO.*

Here is your servant.—How now, sir! What news?

*Pis.* My lord your son drew on my master.

*Queen.* Ha!

No harm, I trust, is done!

*Pis.* There might have been,

But that my master rather play'd than fought,

And had no help of anger: they were parted

By gentlemen at hand.

*Queen.* I am very glad on't.

*Imo.* Your son's my father's friend; he takes his part.—

To draw upon an exile!—O brave sir!—  
 I would they were in Afric both together;  
 Myself by with a needle, that I might prick  
 The goer back.—Why came you from your master?

*Pis.* On his command: he would not suffer me  
 To bring him to the haven: left these notes  
 Of what commands I should be subject to,  
 When't pleas'd you to employ me.

*Queen.* This hath been  
 Your faithful servant: I dare lay mine honour  
 He will remain so.

*Pis.* I humbly thank your highness.

*Queen.* Pray, walk awhile.

*Imo.* About some half hour hence,  
 I pray you, speak with me: you shall at least  
 Go see my lord aboard: for this time leave me. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—BRITAIN. *A public Place.*

*Enter CLOTEN and two Lords.*

*1 Lord.* Sir, I would advise you to shift a shirt; the  
 violence of action hath made you reek as a sacrifice: where  
 air comes out air comes in: there's none abroad so whole-  
 some as that you vent.

*Clo.* If my shirt were bloody, then to shift it.—Have I  
 hurt him?

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] No, faith; not so much as his patience.

*1 Lord.* Hurt him! His body's a passable carcass if he  
 be not hurt: it is a throughfare for steel if it be not hurt.

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] His steel was in debt; it went o' the  
 back side the town.

*Clo.* The villain would not stand me.

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] No; but he fled forward still, toward  
 your face.

*1 Lord.* Stand you! You have land enough of your own:  
 but he added to your having; gave you some ground.

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] As many inches as you have oceans.—  
 Puppies!

*Clo.* I would they had not come between us.

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] So would I, till you had measured how  
 long a fool you were upon the ground.

*Clo.* And that she should love this fellow, and refuse me!

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] If it be a sin to make a true election,  
 she is damued.

*1 Lord.* Sir, as I told you always, her beauty and her

brain go not together: she's a good sign, but I have seen small reflection of her wit.

2 Lord. [*aside.*] She shines not upon fools, lest the reflection should hurt her.

Clo. Come, I'll to my chamber. Would there had been some hurt done!

2 Lord. [*aside.*] I wish not so; unless it had been the fall of an ass, which is no great hurt.

Clo. You'll go with us?

1 Lord. I'll attend your lordship.

Clo. Nay, come, let's go together.

2 Lord. Well, my lord.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—BRITAIN. *A Room in CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter IMOGEN and PISANIO.*

Imo. I would thou grew'st unto the shores o' the haven,  
And questioned'st every sail: if he should write,  
And I not have it, 'twere a paper lost,  
As offer'd mercy is. What was the last  
That he spake to thee?

Pis. It was, *His queen, his queen!*

Imo. Then wav'd his handkerchief?

Pis. And kiss'd it, madam.

Imo. Senseless linen! happier therein than I!—  
And that was all?

Pis. No, madam; for so long  
As he could make me with this eye or ear  
Distinguish him from others, he did keep  
The deck, with glove, or hat, or handkerchief  
Still waving, as the fits and stirs of 's mind  
Could best express how slow his soul sail'd on,  
How swift his ship.

Imo. Thou shouldst have made him  
As little as a crow, or less, ere left  
To after-eye him.

Pis. Madam, so I did.

Imo. I would have broke mine eye-strings, crack'd them,  
To look upon him, till the diminution  
Of space had pointed him sharp as my needle; [but  
Nay, follow'd him till he had melted from  
The smallness of a gnat to air; and then  
Have turn'd mine eye and wept.—But, good Pisanio,  
When shall we hear from him?

*Pis.* Be assur'd, madam,  
With his next vantage.

*Imo.* I did not take my leave of him, but had  
Most pretty things to say: ere I could tell him  
How I would think on him, at certain hours,  
Such thoughts and such; or I could make him swear  
The shes of Italy should not betray  
Mine interest and his honour; or have charg'd him  
At the sixth hour of morn, at noon, at midnight,  
To encounter me with orisons, for then  
I am in heaven for him; or ere I could  
Give him that parting kiss which I had set  
Betwixt two charming words, comes in my father,  
And like the tyrannous breathing of the north  
Shakes all our buds from growing.

*Enter a Lady.*

*Lady.* The queen, madam,  
Desires your highness' company.

*Imo.* Those things I bid you do, get them despatch'd.—  
I will attend the queen.

*Pis.* Madam, I shall. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—ROME. *An Apartment in PHILARIO's House.*

*Enter PHILARIO, IACHIMO, a Frenchman, a Dutchman, and  
a Spaniard.*

*Iach.* Believe it, sir, I have seen him in Britain: he was  
then of a crescent note; expected to prove so worthy as  
since he hath been allowed the name of: but I could then  
have looked on him without the help of admiration; though  
the catalogue of his endowments had been tabled by his  
side, and I to peruse him by items.

*Phi.* You speak of him when he was less furnished than  
now he is with that which makes him both without and  
within.

*French.* I have seen him in France: we had very many  
there could behold the sun with as firm eyes as he.

*Iach.* This matter of marrying his king's daughter,—  
wherein he must be weigh'd rather by her value than his  
own,—words him, I doubt not, a great deal from the matter.

*French.* And then his banishment,—

*Iach.* Ay, and the approbation of those that weep this  
lamentable divorce, under her colours, are wonderfully to  
extend him; be it but to fortify her judgment, which else

an easy battery might lay flat, for taking a beggar without less quality. But how comes it he is to sojourn with you? How creeps acquaintance?

*Phi.* His father and I were soldiers together; to whom I have been often bound for no less than my life.—Here comes the Briton: let him be so entertained amongst you as suits with gentlemen of your knowing to a stranger of his quality.

*Enter POSTHUMUS.*

I beseech you all, be better known to this gentleman; whom I commend to you as a noble friend of mine: how worthy he is I will leave to appear hereafter, rather than story him in his own hearing.

*French.* Sir, we have known together in Orleans.

*Post.* Since when I have been debtor to you for courtesies, which I will be ever to pay and yet pay still.

*French.* Sir, you o'errate my poor kindness: I was glad I did atone my countryman and you; it had been pity you should have been put together with so mortal a purpose as then each bore, upon importance of so slight and trivial a nature.

*Post.* By your pardon, sir, I was then a young traveller; rather shunned to go even with what I heard than in my every action to be guided by others' experiences: but, upon my mended judgment,—if I offend not to say it is mended,—my quarrel was not altogether slight.

*French.* Faith, yes, to be put to the arbitrement of swords; and by such two that would, by all likelihood, have confounded one the other, or have fallen both.

*Iach.* Can we, with manners, ask what was the difference?

*French.* Safely, I think: 'twas a contention in public, which may, without contradiction, suffer the report. It was much like an argument that fell out last night, where each of us fell in praise of our country mistresses; this gentleman at that time vouching,—and upon warrant of bloody affirmation,—his to be more fair, virtuous, wise, chaste, constant-qualified, and less attemptible than any the rarest of our ladies in France.

*Iach.* That lady is not now living; or this gentleman's opinion, by this, worn out.

*Post.* She holds her virtue still, and I my mind.

*Iach.* You must not so far prefer her fore ours of Italy.

*Post.* Being so far provoked as I was in France, I would abate her nothing; though I profess myself her adorer, not her friend.

*Iach.* As fair and as good,—a kind of hand-in-hand com-

parison,—had been something too fair and too good for any lady in Brittany. If she went before others I have seen, as that diamond of yours out-lustres many I have beheld, I could not but believe she excelled many: but I have not seen the most precious diamond that is, nor you the lady.

*Post.* I praised her as I rated her: so do I my stone.

*Iach.* What do you esteem it at?

*Post.* More than the world enjoys.

*Iach.* Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's outprized by a trifle.

*Post.* You are mistaken: the one may be sold or given, if there were wealth enough for the purchase or merit for the gift: the other is not a thing for sale, and only the gift of the gods.

*Iach.* Which the gods have given you?

*Post.* Which, by their graces, I will keep.

*Iach.* You may wear her in title yours: but, you know, strange fowl light upon neighbouring ponds. Your ring may be stolen too: so your brace of unprizeable estimations, the one is but frail and the other casual; a cunning thief or a that-way-accomplished courtier would hazard the winning both of first and last.

*Post.* Your Italy contains none so accomplished a courtier to convince the honour of my mistress, if in the holding or loss of that you term her frail. I do nothing doubt you have store of thieves; notwithstanding I fear not my ring.

*Phi.* Let us leave here, gentlemen.

*Post.* Sir, with all my heart. This worthy signior, I thank him, makes no stranger of me; we are familiar at first.

*Iach.* With five times so much conversation I should get ground of your fair mistress; make her go back even to the yielding, had I admittance and opportunity to friend.

*Post.* No, no.

*Iach.* I dare thereupon pawn the moiety of my estate to your ring; which, in my opinion, o'ervalues it something: but I make my wager rather against your confidence than her reputation: and, to bar your offence herein too, I durst attempt it against any lady in the world.

*Post.* You are a great deal abused in too bold a persuasion; and I doubt not you sustain what you're worthy of by your attempt.

*Iach.* What's that?

*Post.* A repulse: though your attempt, as you call it, deserve more,—a punishment too.

*Phil.* Gentlemen, enough of this: it came in too sud-

denly; let it die as it was born, and, I pray you, be better acquainted.

*Iach.* Would I had put my estate and my neighbour's on the approbation of what I have spoke!

*Post.* What lady would you choose to assail?

*Iach.* Yours; whom in constancy you think stands so safe. I will lay you ten thousand ducats to your ring that commend me to the court where your lady is, with no more advantage than the opportunity of a second conference, and I will bring from thence that honour of hers which you imagine so reserved.

*Post.* I will wage against your gold gold to it: my ring I hold dear as my finger; 'tis part of it.

*Iach.* You are afraid, and therein the wiser. If you buy ladies' flesh at a million a dram, you cannot preserve it from tainting: but I see you have some religion in you, that you fear.

*Post.* This is but a custom in your tongue; you bear a graver purpose, I hope.

*Iach.* I am the master of my speeches; and would undergo what's spoken, I swear.

*Post.* Will you?—I shall but lend my diamond till your return:—let there be covenants drawn between us: my mistress exceeds in goodness the hugeness of your unworthy thinking: I dare you to this match: here's my ring.

*Phi.* I will have it no lay.

*Iach.* By the gods, it is one.—If I bring you no sufficient testimony that I have enjoyed the dearest bodily part of your mistress, my ten thousand ducats are yours; so is your diamond too: if I come off, and leave her in such honour as you have trust in, she your jewel, this your jewel, and my gold are yours;—provided I have your commendation for my more free entertainment.

*Post.* I embrace these conditions; let us have articles betwixt us.—Only, thus far you shall answer: if you make your voyage upon her, and give me directly to understand you have prevail'd, I am no further your enemy; she is not worth our debate: if she remain unsexued,—you not making it appear otherwise,—for your ill opinion and the assault you have made to her chastity you shall answer me with your sword.

*Iach.* Your hand,—a covenant: we will have these things set down by lawful counsel, and straight away for Britain, lest the bargain should catch cold and starve: I will fetch my gold, and have our two wagers recorded.

*Post.* Agreed.

[*Exeunt* *Post.* and *IACH.*]

*French.* Will this hold, think you?

*Phi.* Signior Iachimo will not from it. Pray, let us follow 'em. *[Exeunt.]*

SCENE V.—BRITAIN. *A Room in CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter QUEEN, Ladies, and CORNELIUS.*

*Queen.* Whiles yet the dew's on ground gather those flowers;

Make haste: who has the note of them?

*1 Lady.* I, madam.

*Queen.* Despatch.— *[Exeunt Ladies.]*

Now, master doctor, have you brought those drugs?

*Cor.* Pleaseth your highness, ay: here they are, madam: *[Presenting a small box.]*

But I beseech your grace, without offence,—  
My conscience bids me ask,—wherefore you have  
Commanded of me these most poisonous compounds,  
Which are the movers of a languishing death;  
But, though slow, deadly?

*Queen.* I wonder, doctor,  
Thou ask'st me such a question. Have I not been  
Thy pupil long? Hast thou not learn'd me how  
To make perfumes? distil? preserve? yea, so  
That our great king himself doth woo me oft  
For my confections? Having thus far proceeded,—  
Unless thou think'st me devilish,—is't not meet  
That I did amplify my judgment in  
Other conclusions? I will try the forces  
Of these thy compounds on such creatures as  
We count not worth the hanging,—but none human,—  
To try the vigour of them, and apply  
Allayments to their act; and by them gather  
Their several virtues and effects.

*Cor.* Your highness  
Shall from this practice but make hard your heart:  
Besides, the seeing these effects will be  
Both noisome and infectious.

*Queen.* O, content thee.— *[A vial]*  
Here comes a flattering rascal; upon him  
Will I first work: he's for his master,  
And enemy to my son.—

*Enter PISANIO.*

How now, Pisanio!—



Doctor, your service for this time is ended ;  
Take your own way.

*Cor.* [*aside.*] I do suspect you, madam ;  
But you shall do no harm.

*Queen.* Hark thee, a word. [*To PISANIO.*

*Cor.* [*aside.*] I do not like her. She doth think she has  
Strange lingering poisons : I do know her spirit,  
And will not trust one of her malice with  
A drug of such damn'd nature. Those she has  
Will stupify and dull the sense awhile ;  
Which first perchance she'll prove on cats and dogs,  
Then afterward up higher : but there is  
No danger in what show of death it makes,  
More than the locking up the spirits a time,  
To be more fresh, reviving. She is fool'd  
With a most false effect ; and I the truer  
So to be false with her.

*Queen.* No further service, doctor,  
Until I send for thee.

*Cor.* I humbly take my leave. [*Erit.*

*Queen.* Weeps she still, say'st thou? Dost thou think in  
time

She will not quench, and let instructions enter  
Where folly now possesses? Do thou work :  
When thou shalt bring me word she loves my son,  
I'll tell thee on the instant thou art then  
As great as is thy master ; greater,—for  
His fortunes all lie speechless, and his name  
Is at last gasp : return he cannot, nor  
Continue where he is : to shift his being  
Is to exchange one misery with another ;  
And every day that comes comes to decay  
A day's work in him. What shalt thou expect,  
To be depend on a thing that leans,—  
Who cannot be new built, nor has no friends

[*The QUEEN drops the box: PISANIO takes it up.*

So much as but to prop him?—Thou tak'st up  
Thou know'st not what ; but take it for thy labour :  
It is a thing I made, which hath the king  
Five times redeem'd from death : I do not know  
What is more cordial :—nay, I pr'ythee, take it ;  
It is an earnest of a further good  
That I mean to thee. Tell thy mistress how  
The case stands with her ; do't as from thyself.  
Think what a chance thou changest on ; but think  
Thou hast thy mistress still,—to boot, my son,

Who shall take notice of thee: I'll move the king  
 To any shape of thy preferment, such  
 As thou'lt desire; and then myself, I chiefly,  
 That set thee on to this desert, am bound  
 To load thy merit richly. Call my women:  
 Think on my words. [Exit PISANIO.

A sly and constant knave;  
 Not to be shak'd: the agent for his master;  
 And the remembrancer of her to hold  
 The hand-fast to her lord.—I have given him that  
 Which, if he take, shall quite unpeople her  
 Of liegers for her sweet; and which she after,  
 Except she bend her humour, shall be assur'd  
 To taste of too.

*Re-enter PISANIO and Ladies.*

So, so;—well done, well done:  
 The violets, cowslips, and the primroses,  
 Bear to my closet.—Fare thee well, Pisanio;  
 Think on my words. [Exeunt QUEEN and Ladies.  
*Pis.* And shall do:  
 But when to my good lord I prove untrue  
 I'll choke myself: there's all I'll do for you. [Exit.

SCENE VI.—BRITAIN. *Another Room in the Palace.*

*Enter IMOGEN.*

*Imo.* A father cruel and a step-dame false;  
 A foolish suitor to a wedded lady,  
 That hath her husband banish'd;—O, that husband!  
 My supreme crown of grief! and those repeated  
 Vexations of it! Had I been thief-stolen,  
 As my two brothers, happy! but most miserable  
 Is the desire that's glorious: bless'd be those,  
 How mean soe'er, that have their honest wills,  
 Which seasons comfort.—Who may this be? Fie!

*Enter PISANIO and IACHIMO.*

*Pis.* Madam, a noble gentleman of Rome  
 Comes from my lord with letters.  
*Iach.* Change you, madam?  
 The worthy Leonatus is in safety,  
 And greets your highness dearly. [Presents a letter  
*Imo.* Thanks, good sir:  
 You're kindly welcome.

*Iach.* [*aside.*] All of her that is out of door most rich!  
 If she be furnish'd with a mind so rare,  
 She is alone the Arabian bird; and I  
 Have lost the wager. Boldness be my friend!  
 Arm me, audacity, from head to foot!  
 Or, like the Parthian, I shall flying fight;  
 Rather directly fly.

*Imo.* [*reads.*] *He is one of the noblest note, to whose kindnesses I am most infinitely tied. Reflect upon him accordingly, as you value your truest*

LEONATUS.

So far I read aloud:

But even the very middle of my heart  
 Is warm'd by the rest, and takes it thankfully.—  
 You are as welcome, worthy sir, as I  
 Have words to bid you; and shall find it so  
 In all that I can do.

*Iach.* Thanks, fairest lady.—  
 What, are men mad? Hath nature given them eyes  
 To see this vaulted arch, and the rich cope  
 Of sea and land, which can distinguish 'twixt  
 The fiery orbs above and the twinn'd stones  
 Upon th' unnumber'd beach? and can we not  
 Partition make with spectacles so precious  
 'Twixt fair and foul?

*Imo.* What makes your admiration?

*Iach.* It cannot be i' the eye; for apes and monkeys,  
 'Twixt two such shes, would chatter this way and  
 Contemn with mows the other: nor i' the judgment;  
 For idiots in this case of favour would  
 Be wisely definite: nor i' the appetite;  
 Sluttary, to such neat excellence oppos'd,  
 Should make desire vomit emptiness,  
 Not so allur'd to feed.

*Imo.* What is the matter, trow?

*Iach.* The cloyed will,—  
 That satiate yet unsatisfied desire,  
 That tub both fill'd and running,—ravening first  
 The lamb, longs after for the garbage.

*Imo.* What, dear sir,  
 Thus raps you? Are you well?

*Iach.* Thanks, madam; well.—Beseech you, sir, desire  
 [To PISANIO.]

My man's abode where I did leave him: he  
 Is strange and peevish.

*Pis.* I was going, sir,  
 To give him welcome.

[*Exit.*]

*Imo.* Continues well my lord? His health, beseech you?

*Iach.* Well, madam.

*Imo.* Is he dispos'd to mirth? I hope he is.

*Iach.* Exceeding pleasant; none a stranger there  
So merry and so gamesome: he is call'd  
The Briton reveller.

*Imo.* When he was here  
He did incline to sadness; and ofttimes  
Not knowing why.

*Iach.* I never saw him sad.  
There is a Frenchman his companion, one  
An eminent monsieur, that, it seems, much loves  
A Gallian girl at home: he furnaces  
The thick sighs from him; whiles the jolly Briton,—  
Your lord, I mean,—laughs from 's free lungs, cries, *O,*  
*Can my sides hold, to think that man,—who knows*  
*By history, report, or his own proof,*  
*What woman is, yea, what she cannot choose*  
*But must be,—will his free hours languish for*  
*Assured bondage?*

*Imo.* Will my lord say so?

*Iach.* Ay, madam; with his eyes in flood with laughter.  
It is a recreation to be by  
And hear him mock the Frenchman. But, heavens know,  
Some men are much to blame.

*Imo.* Not he, I hope.

*Iach.* Not he: but yet heaven's bounty towards him might  
Be us'd more thankfully. In himself 'tis much;  
In you,—which I count his, beyond all talents,—  
Whilst I am bound to wonder I am bound  
To pity too.

*Imo.* What do you pity, sir?

*Iach.* Two creatures heartily.

*Imo.* Am I one, sir?

You look on me: what wreck discern you in me  
Deserves your pity?

*Iach.* Lamentable! What,  
To hide me from the radiant sun, and solace  
I' the dungeon by a snuff?

*Imo.* I pray you, sir,  
Deliver with more openness your answers  
To my demands. Why do you pity me?

*Iach.* That others do,  
I was about to say, enjoy your—But  
It is an office of the gods to venge it,  
Not mine to speak on't.

*Imo.* You do seem to know  
 Something of me, or what concerns me: pray you,—  
 Since doubting things go ill often hurts more  
 Than to be sure they do; for certainties  
 Either are past remedies, or, timely knowing,  
 The remedy then born,—discover to me  
 What both you spur and stop.

*Iach.* Had I this cheek  
 To bathe my lips upon; this hand, whose touch,  
 Whose every touch, would force the feeler's soul  
 To the oath of loyalty; this object, which  
 Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,  
 Fixing it only here;—should I,—damn'd then,—  
 Slaver with lips at common as the stairs  
 That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands  
 Made hard with hourly falsehood,—falsehood as  
 With labour,—then bo-peeping in an eye  
 Base and unlustrous as the smoky light  
 That's fed with stinking tallow,—it were fit  
 That all the plagues of hell should at one time  
 Encounter such revolt.

*Imo.* My lord, I fear,  
 Has forgot Britain.

*Iach.* And himself. Not I,  
 Inclined to this intelligence, pronounce  
 The beggary of his change; but 'tis your graces  
 That from my mutest conscience to my tongue  
 Charms this report out.

*Imo.* Let me hear no more.

*Iach.* O dearest soul! your cause doth strike my heart  
 With pity that doth make me sick! A lady  
 So fair, and fasten'd to an empery,  
 Would make the great'st king double,—to be partner'd  
 With tomboys, hir'd with that self-exhibition  
 Which your own coffers yield! with diseas'd ventures,  
 That play with all infirmities for gold  
 Which rottenness can lend nature! such boil'd stuff  
 As well might poison poison! Be reveng'd;  
 Or she that bore you was no queen, and you  
 Recoil from your great stock.

*Imo.* Reveng'd!  
 How should I be reveng'd? If this be true,—  
 As I have such a heart that both mine ears  
 Must not in haste abuse,—if it be true,  
 How should I be reveng'd?

*Iach.* Should he make me

Live like Diana's priest betwixt cold sheets,  
 Whiles he is vaulting variable ramps,  
 In your despite, upon your purse? Revenge it.  
 I dedicate myself to your sweet pleasure;  
 More noble than that runagate to your bed;  
 And will continue fast to your affection,  
 Still close as sure.

*Imo.* What, ho, Pisanio!

*Iach.* Let me my service tender on your lips.

*Imo.* Away!—I do condemn mine ears that have  
 So long attended thee.—If thou wert honourable  
 Thou wouldst have told this tale for virtue, not  
 For such an end thou seek'st,—as base as strange.  
 Thou wrong'st a gentleman who is as far  
 From thy report as thou from honour; and  
 Solicit'st here a lady that disdains  
 Thee and the devil alike.—What, ho, Pisanio!—  
 The king my father shall be made acquainted  
 Of thy assault: if he shall think it fit  
 A saucy stranger in his court to mart  
 As in a Romish stew, and to expound  
 His beastly mind to us,—he hath a court  
 He little cares for, and a daughter who  
 He not respects at all.—What, ho, Pisanio!—

*Iach.* O happy Leonatus! I may say:  
 The credit that thy lady hath of thee  
 Deserves thy trust; and thy most perfect goodness  
 Her assur'd credit!—Blessed live you long!  
 A lady to the worthiest sir that ever  
 Country call'd his! and you his mistress, only  
 For the most worthiest fit! Give me your pardon.  
 I have spoke this to know if your affianced  
 Were deeply rooted; and shall make your lord  
 That which he is new o'er: and he is one  
 The truest manner'd; such a holy witch  
 That he enchants societies unto him;  
 Half all men's hearts are his.

*Imo.* You make amends.

*Iach.* He sits 'mongst men like a descended god:  
 He hath a kind of honour sets him off  
 More than a mortal seeming. Be not angry,  
 Most mighty princess, that I have adventur'd  
 To try your taking of a false report; which hath  
 Honour'd with confirmation your great judgment  
 In the election of a sir so rare,  
 Which you know cannot err: the love I bear him

Made me to fan you thus; but the gods made you,  
Unlike all others, chaffless. Pray, your pardon.

*Imo.* All's well, sir: take my power i' the court for yours.

*Iach.* My humble thanks. I had almost forgot  
To entreat your grace but in a small request,  
And yet of moment too, for it concerns  
Your lord, myself, and other noble friends,  
Are partners in the business.

*Imo.* Pray, what is't?

*Iach.* Some dozen Romans of us, and your lord,—  
The best feather of our wing,—have mingled sums  
To buy a present for the emperor;  
Which I, the factor for the rest, have done  
In France: 'tis plate of rare device; and jewels  
Of rich and exquisite form; their value's great;  
And I am something curious, being strange,  
To have them in safe stowage: may it please you  
To take them in protection?

*Imo.* Willingly;

And pawn mine honour for their safety; since  
My lord hath interest in them, I will keep them  
In my bedchamber.

*Iach.* They are in a trunk,  
Attended by my men: I will make bold  
To send them to you only for this night;  
I must aboard to-morrow.

*Imo.* O, no, no.

*Iach.* Yes, I beseech; or I shall short my word  
By length'ning my return. From Gallia  
I cross'd the seas on purpose and on promise  
To see your grace.

*Imo.* I thank you for your pains:  
But not away to-morrow!

*Iach.* O, I must, madam:  
Therefore I shall beseech you, if you please  
To greet your lord with writing, do't to-night:  
I have outstod my time; which is material  
To the tender of our present.

*Imo.* I will write.  
Send your trunk to me; it shall safe be kept  
And truly yielded you. You're very welcome.

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT II.

SCENE I.—BRITAIN. *Court before CYMBELINE'S Palace**Enter CLOTEN and two Lords.*

*Clo.* Was there ever man had such luck! when I kissed the jack, upon an up-cast to bet it away! I had a hundred pound on't: and then a whoreson jackanapes must take me up for swearing; as if I borrowed mine oaths from him, and might not spend them at my pleasure.

*1 Lord.* What got he by that? You have broke his pate with your bowl.

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] If his wit had been like him that broke it, it would have run all out.

*Clo.* When a gentleman is disposed to swear, it is not for any standers-by to curtail his oaths, ha?

*2 Lord.* No, my lord; [*aside*] nor crop the ears of them.

*Clo.* Whoreson dog!—I give him satisfaction? Would he had been one of my rank!

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] To have smelt like a fool.

*Clo.* I am not vexed more at anything in the earth,—a pox on't! I had rather not be so noble as I am; they dare not fight with me, because of the queen my mother: every jack-slave hath his belly full of fighting, and I must go up and down like a cock that nobody can match.

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] You are cock and capon too; and you crow, cock, with your comb on.

*Clo.* Sayest thou?

*1 Lord.* It is not fit your lordship should undertake every companion that you give offence to.

*Clo.* No, I know that: but it is fit I should commit offence to my inferiors.

*2 Lord.* Ay, it is fit for your lordship only.

*Clo.* Why, so I say.

*1 Lord.* Did you hear of a stranger that's come to court to-night?

*Clo.* A stranger, and I not know on't!

*2 Lord.* [*aside.*] He's a strange fellow himself, and knows it not.

*1 Lord.* There's an Italian come; and, 'tis thought, one of Leonatus' friends.

*Clo.* Leonatus! a banished rascal; and he's another, whatsoever he be. Who told you of this stranger?

*1 Lord.* One of your lordship's pages.



*Clo.* Is it fit I went to look upon him? Is there no deroga-

1 *Lord.* You cannot derogate, my lord. [tious in't.

*Clo.* Not easily, I think.

2 *Lord.* [aside.] You are a fool granted; therefore your issues, being foolish, do not derogate.

*Clo.* Come, I'll go see this Italian: what I have lost to-day at bowls I'll win to-night of him. Come, go.

2 *Lord.* I'll attend your lordship.

[*Exeunt* CLOTEN and first Lord.

That such a crafty devil as is his mother  
Should yield the world this ass! a woman that  
Bears all down with her brain; and this her son  
Cannot take two from twenty, for his heart,  
And leave eighteen. Alas, poor princess,  
Thou divine Imogen, what thou endur'st,—  
Betwixt a father by thy stepdame govern'd:  
A mother hourly coining plots; a wooer  
More hateful than the foul expulsion is  
Of thy dear husband, than that horrid act  
Of the divorce he'd make! The heavens hold firm  
The walls of thy dear honour; keep unshak'd  
That temple, thy fair mind; that thou mayst stand  
To enjoy thy banish'd lord and this great land!

[*Exit.*

SCENE II.—BRITAIN. IMOGEN'S *Bedchamber; in one part of it a Trunk.*

IMOGEN *in bed reading; a Lady attending.*

*Imo.* Who's there? my woman Helen?

*Lady.* Please you, madam.

*Imo.* What hour is it?

*Lady.* Almost midnight, madam.

*Imo.* I have read three hours, then: mine eyes are weak:  
Fold down the leaf where I have left: to bed:

Take not away the taper, leave it burning;  
And if thou canst awake by four o' the clock,  
I pr'ythee, call me. Sleep hath seiz'd me wholly. [*Exit* *Lady.*  
To your protection I commend me, gods!  
From fairies and the tempters of the night  
Guard me, beseech ye! [*Sleeps.* IACH. *comes from the trunk*

*Iach.* The crickets sing, and man's o'er-labour'd sense  
Repairs itself by rest. Our Tarquin thus  
Did softly press the rushes ere he waken'd  
The chastity he wounded.—Cytherea,  
How bravely thou becom'st thy bed! fresh lily!

And whiter than the sheets! That I might touch!  
 But kiss; one kiss!—Rubies unparagon'd,  
 How dearly they do't!—'Tis her breathing that  
 Perfumes the chamber thus: the flame o' the taper  
 Bows toward her, and would underpeep her lids,  
 To see the enclosed lights, now canopied  
 Under these windows, white and azure, lac'd  
 With blue of heaven's own tinct.—But my design  
 To note the chamber:—I will write all down:—  
 Such and such pictures;—there the window:—such  
 The adornment of her bed;—the arras, figures,  
 Why, such and such;—and the contents o' the story,—  
 Ah, but some natural notes about her body  
 Above ten thousand meaner movables  
 Would testify, to enrich mine inventory.  
 O sleep, thou ape of death, lie dull upon her!  
 And be her sense but as a monument,  
 Thus in a chapel lying!—Come off, come off;

[*Taking off her bracelet.*]

As slippery as the Gordian knot was hard!—  
 'Tis mine; and this will witness outwardly,  
 As strongly as the conscience does within,  
 To the madding of her lord. On her left breast  
 A mole cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops  
 I' the bottom of a cowslip. Here's a voucher  
 Stronger than ever law could make: this secret  
 Will force him think I have pick'd the lock, and ta'en  
 The treasure of her honour. No more. To what end?  
 Why should I write this down, that's riveted,  
 Screw'd to my memory?—She hath been reading late  
 The tale of Tereus; here the leaf's turn'd down  
 Where Philomel gave up.—I have enough:  
 To the trunk again, and shut the spring of it.  
 Swift, swift, you dragons of the night, that dawning  
 May bare the raven's eye! I lodge in fear;  
 Though this a heavenly angel, hell is here. [*Clock strikes*  
 One, two, three,—Time, time!

[*Goes into the trunk. Scene closes.*]

SCENE III.—BRITAIN. *An Ante-chamber adjoining  
 IMOGEN'S Apartment.*

*Enter CLOTEN and Lords.*

1 *Lord.* Your lordship is the most patient man in loss,  
 the most coldest that ever turned up ace.







A. LIEBEHMAYER, PINX.

IACHIME AND IMAGINE  
*Cypselus Act II. Scene II*



*Clo.* It would make any man cold to lose.

*1 Lord.* But not every man patient after the noble temper of your lordship. You are most hot and furious when you win.

*Clo.* Winning will put any man into courage. If I could get this foolish Imogen, I should have gold enough. It's almost morning, is't not?

*1 Lord.* Day, my lord.

*Clo.* I would this music would come: I am advised to give her music o' mornings; they say it will penetrate.

*Enter Musicians.*

Come on; tune: if you can penetrate her with your fingering, so; we'll try with tongue too: if none will do, let her remain; but I'll never give o'er. First, a very excellent good-conceited thing; after a wonderful sweet air, with admirable rich words to it,—and then let her consider.

SONG.

Hark, hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
 And Phœbus 'gins arise,  
 His steeds to water at those springs  
 On challic'd flowers that lies;  
 And winking Mary-buds begin  
 To ope their golden eyes;  
 With everything that pretty is:  
 My lady sweet, arise;  
 Arise, arise!

So, get you gone. If this penetrate, I will consider your music the better: if it do not, it is a vice in her ears; which horse-hairs and calves' guts, nor the voice of unpaved eunuch to boot, can never amend. [*Exeunt Musicians.*]

*2 Lord.* Here comes the king.

*Clo.* I am glad I was up so late; for that's the reason I was up so early: he cannot choose but take this service I have done fatherly.—

*Enter CYMBELINE and QUEEN.*

Good-morrow to your majesty and to my gracious mother.

*Cym.* Attend you here the door of our stern daughter? Will she not forth?

*Clo.* I have assailed her with music, but she vouchsafes no notice.

*Cym.* The exile of her minion is too new;  
 She hath not yet forgot him: some more time  
 Must wear the print of his remembrance out,  
 And then she's yours.

*Queen.*

You are most bound to the king,

Who lets go by no vantages that may  
 Prefer you to his daughter. Frame yourself  
 To orderly solicits, and be friended  
 With aptness of the season; make denials  
 Increase your services; so seem as if  
 You were inspir'd to do those duties which  
 You tender to her; that you in all obey her,  
 Save when command to your dismissal tends,  
 And therein you are senseless.

*Clo.*

Senseless! not so.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* So like you, sir, ambassadors from Rome;  
 The one is Caius Lucius.

*Cym.*

A worthy fellow,

Albeit he comes on angry purpose now;  
 But that's no fault of his: we must receive him  
 According to the honour of his sender;  
 And towards himself, his goodness forespent on us,  
 We must extend our notice.—Our dear son,  
 When you have given good-morning to your mistress,  
 Attend the queen and us; we shall have need  
 To employ you towards this Roman.—Come, our queen.

[*Exeunt CYM., QUEEN, Lords, and Mess.*]

*Clo.* If she be up, I'll speak with her; if not,  
 Let her lie still and dream.—By your leave, ho!—[*Knocks.*]  
 I know her women are about her: what  
 If I do line one of their hands? 'Tis gold  
 Which buys admittance; oft it doth; yea, and makes  
 Diana's rangers false themselves, yield up  
 Their deer to the stand o' the stealer; and 'tis gold  
 Which makes the true man kill'd and saves the thief;  
 Nay, sometimes hangs both thief and true man: what  
 Can it not do and undo? I will make  
 One of her women lawyer to me; for  
 I yet not understand the case myself.  
 By your leave.

[*Knocks.*]

*Enter a Lady.*

*Lady.* Who's there that knocks?

*Clo.*

A gentleman.

*Lady.*

No more?

*Clo.* Yes, and a gentlewoman's son.

*Lady.*

That's more

Than some, whose tailors are as dear as yours, *exclaimed*  
 Can justly boast of. What's your lordship's pleasure?

*Clo.* Your lady's person: is she ready?



*Lady.* Ay,  
To keep her chamber.

*Clo.* There is gold for you; sell me your good report.

*Lady.* How! my good name? or to report of you  
What I shall think is good?—The princess!

*Enter IMOGEN.*

*Clo.* Good-morrow, fairest: sister, your sweet hand. *[Exit Lady.]*

*Imo.* Good-morrow, sir. You lay out too much pains  
For purchasing but trouble: the thanks I give  
Is telling you that I am poor of thanks,  
And scarce can spare them.

*Clo.* Still, I swear I love you.

*Imo.* If you but said so, 'twere as deep with me:  
If you swear still, your recompense is still  
That I regard it not.

*Clo.* This is no answer.

*Imo.* But that you shall not say I yield, being silent,  
I would not speak. I pray you, spare me: faith,  
I shall unfold equal discourtesy  
To your best kindness: one of your great knowing  
Should learn, being taught, forbearance.

*Clo.* To leave you in your madness, 'twere my sin:  
I will not.

*Imo.* Fools are not mad folks.

*Clo.* Do you call me fool?

*Imo.* As I am mad, I do:

If you'll be patient I'll no more be mad;  
That cures us both. I am much sorry, sir,  
You put me to forget a lady's manners  
By being so verbal: and learn now, for all,  
That I, which know my heart, do here pronounce,  
By the very truth of it, I care not for you;  
And am so near the lack of charity,—  
To accuse myself,—I hate you; which I had rather  
You felt than make't my boast.

*Clo.* You sin against  
Obedience, which you owe your father. For  
The contract you pretend with that base wretch,—  
One bred of alms and foster'd with cold dishes,  
With scraps o' the court,—it is no contract, none:  
And though it be allow'd in meaner parties,—  
Yet who than he more mean?—to knit their souls,—  
On whom there is no more dependency  
But brats and beggars,—in self-figur'd knot,

Yet you are curb'd from that enlargement by  
The consequence o' the crown; and must not soil  
The precious note of it with a base slave,  
A hilding for a livery, a squire's cloth,  
A pantler,—not so eminent.

*Imo.* Profane fellow!

Wert thou the son of Jupiter, and no more  
But what thou art besides, thou wert too base  
To be his groom: thou wert dignified enough,  
Even to the point of envy, if 'twere made  
Comparative for your virtues, to be styl'd  
The under-hangman of his kingdom; and hated  
For being preferr'd so well.

*Clo.* The south fog rot him!

*Imo.* He never can meet more mischance than come  
To be but nam'd of thee. His meanest garment,  
That ever hath but clipp'd his body, is dearer  
In my respect than all the hairs above thee,  
Were they all made such men.

*Enter PISANIO.*

How now, Pisanio!

*Clo.* His garment! Now, the devil,—

*Imo.* To Dorothy my woman hie thee presently,—

*Clo.* His garment!

*Imo.* I am sprited with a fool;

Frighted, and anger'd worse.—Go bid my woman  
Search for a jewel that too casually  
Hath left mine arm: it was thy master's; shrew me  
If I would lose it for a revenue  
Of any king's in Europe. I do think  
I saw't this morning: confident I am  
Last night 'twas on mine arm; I kiss'd it:  
I hope it be not gone to tell my lord  
That I kiss aught but he.

*Pis.* 'Twill not be lost.

*Imo.* I hope so: go and search. *[Exit PISANIO.]*

*Clo.* You have abus'd me.—

His meanest garment?

*Imo.* Ay, I said so, sir:

If you will make't an action, call witness to't.

*Clo.* I will inform your father.

*Imo.* Your mother too:

She's my good lady; and will conceive, I hope,  
But the worse of me. So I leave you, sir,  
To the worst of discontent.

*Clo.* I'll be reveng'd :—  
His meanest garment!—Well.

[*Exit.*]

SCENE IV.—ROME. *An Apartment in PHILARIO'S House.*

*Enter POSTHUMUS and PHILARIO.*

*Post.* Fear it not, sir: I would I were so sure  
To win the king as I am bold her honour  
Will remain hers.

*Phi.* What means do you make to him?

*Post.* Not any; but abide the change of time;  
Quake in the present winter's state, and wish  
That warmer days would come: in these sear'd hopes  
I barely gratify your love; they failing,  
I must die much your debtor.

*Phi.* Your very goodness and your company  
O'erpays all I can do. By this your king  
Hath heard of great Augustus: Caius Lucius  
Will do's commission thoroughly: and I think  
He'll grant the tribute, send the arrearages,  
Or look upon our Romans, whose remembrance  
Is yet fresh in their grief.

*Post.* I do believe,—  
Statist though I am none, nor like to be,—  
That this will prove a war; and you shall hear  
The legions now in Gallia sooner lauded  
In our not-fearing Britain than have tidings  
Of any penny tribute paid. Our countrymen  
Are men more ordered than when Julius Caesar  
Smil'd at their lack of skill, but found their courage  
Worthy his frowning at: their discipline,—  
Now mingled with their courage,—will make known  
To their approvers they are people such  
That mend upon the world.

*Phi.* See! Iachimo!

*Enter IACHIMO.*

*Post.* The swiftest harts have posted you by land,  
And winds of all the corners kiss'd your sails,  
To make your vessel nimble.

*Phi.* Welcome, sir.

*Post.* I hope the briefness of your answer made  
The speediness of your return.

*Iach.* Your lady  
Is one of the fairest that I have look'd upon.

*Post.* And therewithal the best; or let her beauty  
Look through a casement to allure false hearts,  
And be false with them.

*Iach.* Here are letters for you.

*Post.* Their tenor good, I trust.

*Iach.* 'Tis very like.

*Phi.* Was Cains Lucius in the Britain court  
When you were there?

*Iach.* He was expected then,  
But not approach'd.

*Post.* All is well yet.—  
Sparkles this stone as it was wont? or is't not  
Too dull for your good wearing?

*Iach.* If I had lost it  
I should have lost the worth of it in gold.  
I'll make a journey twice as far, to enjoy  
A second night of such sweet shortness which  
Was mine in Britain; for the ring is won.

*Post.* The stone's too hard to come by.

*Iach.* Not a whit,  
Your lady being so easy.

*Post.* Make not, sir,  
Your loss your sport: I hope you know that we  
Must not continue friends.

*Iach.* Good sir, we must,  
If you keep covenant. Had I not brought  
The knowledge of your mistress home, I grant  
We were to question further: but I now  
Profess myself the winner of her honour,  
Together with your ring; and not the wronger  
Of her or you, having proceeded but  
By both your wills.

*Post.* If you can make't apparent  
That you have tasted her in bed, my hand  
And ring is yours: if not, the foul opinion  
You had of her pure honour gains or loses  
Your sword or mine, or masterless leaves both  
To who shall find them.

*Iach.* Sir, my circumstances,  
Being so near the truth as I will make them,  
Must first induce you to believe: whose strength  
I will confirm with oath; which I doubt not  
You'll give me leave to spare when you shall find  
You need it not.

*Post.* Proceed.

*Iach.* First, her bedchamber,—

Where, I confess, I slept not; but profess  
 Had that was well worth watching,—it was hang'd  
 With tapestry of silk and silver; the story  
 Proud Cleopatra, when she met her Roman,  
 And Cydnus swell'd above the banks, or for  
 The press of boats or pride: a piece of work  
 So bravely done, so rich, that it did strive  
 In workmanship and value; which I wonder'd  
 Could be so rarely and exactly wrought,  
 Since the true life on't was,—

*Post.* This is true;  
 And this you might have heard of here, by me  
 Or by some other.

*Iach.* More particulars  
 Must justify my knowledge.

*Post.* So they must,  
 Or do your honour injury.

*Iach.* The chimney  
 Is south the chamber; and the chimney-piece  
 Chaste Dian bathing: never saw I figures  
 So likely to report themselves: the cutter  
 Was, as another nature, dumb; outwent her,  
 Motion and breath left out.

*Post.* This is a thing  
 Which you might from relation likewise reap;  
 Being, as it is, much spoke of.

*Iach.* The roof o' the chamber  
 With golden cherubins is fretted: her andirons,—  
 I had forgot them,—were two winking Cupids  
 Of silver, each on one foot standing, nicely  
 Depending on their brands

*Post.* This is her honour!—  
 Let it be granted you have seen all this,—and praise  
 Be given to your remembrance,—the description  
 Of what is in her chamber nothing saves  
 The wager you have laid.

*Iach.* Then, if you can,  
 [Pulling out the bracelet.  
 Be pale; I beg but leave to air this jewel; see!—  
 And now 'tis up again: it must be married  
 To that your diamond; I'll keep them.

*Post.* Jove!—  
 Once more let me behold it: is it that  
 Which I left with her?

*Iach.* Sir,—I thank her,—that:  
 She stripp'd it from her arm; I see her yet;

Her pretty action did outsell her gift,  
And yet enrich'd it too: she gave it me, and said  
She priz'd it once.

*Post.* May be she pluck'd it off  
To send it me.

*Iach.* She writes so to you? doth she?

*Post.* O, no, no, no! 'tis true. Here, take this too;  
[Gives the ring]

It is a basilisk unto mine eye,  
Kills me to look on't.—Let there be no honour  
Where there is beauty; truth where semblance; love  
Where there's another man: the vows of women  
Of no more bondage be to where they are made  
Than they are to their virtues; which is nothing.—  
O, above measure false!

*Phi.* Have patience, sir,  
And take your ring again; 'tis not yet won:  
It may be probable she lost it; or,  
Who knows if one o' her women, being corrupted,  
Hath stolen it from her?

*Post.* Very true;  
And so I hope he came by't.—Back my ring:  
Render to me some corporal sign about her,  
More evident than this; for this was stolen.

*Iach.* By Jupiter, I had it from her arm.

*Post.* Hark you, he swears; by Jupiter he swears.  
'Tis true,—nay, keep the ring,—'tis true: I am sure  
She would not lose it: her attendants are  
All sworn and honourable:—they induc'd to steal it!  
And by a stranger!—No, he hath enjoy'd her:  
The cognizance of her incontinency  
Is this,—she hath bought the name of whore thus dearly.—  
There, take thy hire; and all the fiends of hell  
Divide themselves between you!

*Phi.* Sir, be patient:  
This is not strong enough to be believ'd  
Of one persuaded well of,—

*Post.* Never talk on't;  
She hath been colted by him.

*Iach.* If you seek  
For further satisfying, under her breast,—  
Worthy the pressing,—lies a mole, right proud  
Of that most delicate lodging: by my life,  
I kiss'd it; and it gave me present hunger  
To feed again, though full. You do remember  
This stain upon her?

*Post.* Ay, and it doth confirm  
Another stain, as big as hell can hold,  
Were there no more but it.

*Iach.* Will you hear more?

*Post.* Spare your arithmetic: never count the turns;  
Once, and a million!

*Iach.* I'll be sworn,—

*Post.* No swearing.

If you will swear you have not done't, you lie;  
And I will kill thee if thou dost deny  
Thou'st made me cuckold.

*Iach.* I'll deny nothing.

*Post.* O, that I had her here, to tear her limbmeal!  
I will go there and do't; i' the court; before  
Her father: I'll do something,—

[*Exit.*

*Phi.* Quite besides  
The government of patience!—You have won:  
Let's follow him, and pervert the present wrath  
He hath against himself.

*Iach.* With all my heart. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.—ROME. *Another Room in PHILARIO'S House.*

*Enter POSTHUMUS.*

*Post.* Is there no way for men to be, but women  
Must be half-workers? We are all bastards;  
And that most venerable man which I  
Did call my father was I know not where  
When I was stamp'd; some coiner with his tools  
Made me a counterfeit: yet my mother seem'd  
The Dian of that time: so doth my wife  
The nonpareil of this.—O, vengeance, vengeance!—  
Me of my lawful pleasure she restrain'd,  
And pray'd me oft forbearance: did it with  
A pudency so rosy, the sweet view on't  
Might well have warm'd old Saturn; that I thought her  
As chaste as unsunn'd snow.—O, all the devils!—  
This yellow Iachimo in an hour,—was't not?  
Or less,—at first?—Perchance he spoke not, but,  
Like a full-acorn'd boar, a German one,  
Cried *O!* and mounted; found no opposition  
But what he look'd for should oppose, and she  
Should from encounter guard. Could I find out  
The woman's part in me! For there's no motion  
That tends to vice in man but I affirm

It is the woman's part: be it lying, note it,  
 The woman's; flattering, hers; deceiving, hers;  
 Lust and rank thoughts, hers, hers; revenges, hers;  
 Ambitions, covetings, change of prides, disdain,  
 Nice longing, slanders, mutability,  
 All faults that have a name, nay, that hell knows,  
 Why, hers, in part or all; but rather all;  
 For ev'n to vice  
 They are not constant, but are changing still  
 One vice, but of a minute old, for one  
 Not half so old as that. I'll write against them,  
 Detest them, curse them.—Yet 'tis greater skill  
 In a true hate to pray they have their will:  
 The very devils cannot plague them better.

[*Exit.*]

## ACT III.

SCENE I.—BRITAIN. *A Room of State in CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter, at one side, CYMBELINE, QUEEN, CLOTEN, and Lords;  
 at the other, CAIUS LUCIUS and Attendants.*

*Cym.* Now say, what would Augustus Cæsar with us?

*Luc.* When Julius Cæsar,—whose remembrance yet  
 Lives in men's eyes, and will to ears and tongues  
 Be theme and hearing ever,—was in this Britain,  
 And conquer'd it, Cassibelan, thine uncle,—  
 Famous in Cæsar's praises no whit less  
 Than in his feats deserving it,—for him  
 And his succession granted Rome a tribute,  
 Yearly three thousand pounds; which by thee lately  
 Is left untender'd.

*Queen.* And, to kill the marvel,  
 Shall be so ever.

*Clo.* There be many Cæsars  
 Ere such another Julius. Britain is  
 A world by itself; and we will nothing pay  
 For wearing our own noses.

*Queen.* That opportunity,  
 Which then they had to take from 's, to resume  
 We have again.—Remember, sir, my liege,  
 The kings your ancestors; together with  
 The natural bravery of your isle, which stands



As Neptune's park, ribbed and paled in  
 With rocks unscalable and roaring waters;  
 With sands that will not bear your enemies' boats,  
 But suck them up to the top-mast. A kind of conquest  
 Cæsar made here; but made not here his brag  
 Of *came*, and *saw*, and *overcame*: with shame,—  
 The first that ever touch'd him,—he was carried  
 From off our coast, twice beaten; and his shipping,—  
 Poor ignorant baubles!—on our terrible seas,  
 Like egg-shells mov'd upon their surges, crack'd  
 As easily 'gainst our rocks; for joy whereof  
 The fam'd Cassibelan, who was once at point,—  
 O, giglot fortune!—to master Cæsar's sword,  
 Made Lud's town with rejoicing fires bright  
 And Britons strut with courage.

*Clo.* Come, there's no more tribute to be paid: our kingdom is stronger than it was at that time; and, as I said, there is no more such Cæsars: other of them may have crooked noses; but to owe such straight arms, none.

*Cym.* Son, let your mother end.

*Clo.* We have yet many among us can gripe as hard as Cassibelan: I do not say I am one; but I have a hand.—Why tribute? why should we pay tribute? If Cæsar can hide the sun from us with a blanket, or put the moon in his pocket, we will pay him tribute for light; else, sir, no more tribute, pray you now.

*Cym.* You must know,  
 Till the injurious Romans did extort  
 This tribute from us, we were free: Cæsar's ambition,—  
 Which swell'd so much that it did almost stretch  
 The sides o' the world,—against all colour, here  
 Did put the yoke upon 's; which to shake off  
 Becomes a warlike people, whom we reckon  
 Ourselves to be.

*Clo.* We do.

*Cym.* Say then to Cæsar,  
 Our ancestor was that Mulmutius which  
 Ordain'd our laws,—whose use the sword of Cæsar  
 Hath too much mangled; whose repair and franchise  
 Shall, by the power we hold, be our good deed,  
 Though Rome be therefore angry:—Mulmutius made our  
 laws,

Who was the first of Britain which did put  
 His brows within a golden crown, and call'd  
 Himself a king.

*Luc.* I am sorry, Cymbeline,

That I am to pronounce Augustus Cæsar,—  
 Cæsar, that hath more kings his servants than  
 Thyself domestic officers,—thine enemy:  
 Receive it from me, then:—War and confusion  
 In Cæsar's name pronounce I 'gainst thee: look  
 For fury not to be resisted.—Thus defied,  
 I thank thee for myself.

*Cym.* Thou art welcome, Caius.  
 Thy Cæsar knighted me; my youth I spent  
 Much under him; of him I gather'd honour;  
 Which he to seek of me again, perforce,  
 Behoves me keep at utterance. I am perfect  
 That the Pannonians and Dalmatians for  
 Their liberties are now in arms,—a precedent  
 Which not to read would show the Britons cold:  
 So Cæsar shall not find them.

*Luc.* Let proof speak.

*Clo.* His majesty bids you welcome. Make pastime with  
 us a day or two, or longer: if you seek us afterwards in  
 other terms, you shall find us in our salt-water girdle: if  
 you beat us out of it, it is yours; if you fall in the adven-  
 ture, our crows shall fare the better for you; and there's  
 an end.

*Luc.* So, sir.

*Cym.* I know your master's pleasure, and he mine:  
 All the remain is, welcome. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—BRITAIN. *Another Room in the Palace.*

*Enter PISANIO with a letter.*

*Pis.* How! of adultery? Wherefore write you not  
 What monster's her accuser?—Leonatus!  
 O master! what a strange infection  
 Is fallen into thy ear! What false Italian,—  
 As poisonous tongu'd as handed,—hath prevail'd  
 On thy too ready hearing?—Disloyal! No:  
 She's punish'd for her truth; and undergoes,  
 More goddess-like than wife-like, such assaults  
 As would take in some virtue.—O my master!  
 Thy mind to her is now as low as were  
 Thy fortunes.—How! that I should murder her?  
 Upon the love, and truth, and vows which I  
 Have made to thy command?—I, her?—her blood?  
 If it be so to do good service, never  
 Let me be counted serviceable. How look I,

That I should seem to lack humanity  
 So much as this fact comes to? [*Reading.*] *Do't: the letter  
 That I have sent her, by her own command  
 Shall give thee opportunity.*—O damn'd paper!  
 Black as the ink that's on thee! Senseless bauble,  
 Art thou a fedary for this act, and look'st  
 So virgin-like without? Lo, here she comes.  
 I am ignorant in what I am commanded.

*Enter IMOGEN.*

*Imo.* How now, Pisanio!

*Pis.* Madam, here is a letter from my lord.

*Imo.* Who? thy lord? that is my lord,—Leonatus?  
 O, learn'd indeed were that astronomer  
 That knew the stars as I his characters;  
 He'd lay the future open.—You good gods,  
 Let what is here contain'd relish of love,  
 Of my lord's health, of his content,—yet not  
 That we two are asunder,—let that grieve him;—  
 Some griefs are med'cinable; that is one of them,  
 For it doth physic love;—of his content  
 All but in that!—Good wax, thy leave:—bless'd be  
 You bees that make these locks of counsel! Lovers  
 And men in dangerous bonds pray not alike:  
 Though forfeiters you cast in prison, yet  
 You clasp young Cupid's tables.—Good news, gods! [*Reads.*

*Justice, and your father's wrath, should he take me in his  
 dominion, could not be so cruel to me, as you, O the dearest of  
 creatures, would even renew me with your eyes. Take notice  
 that I am in Cambria, at Milford-Haven: what your own love  
 will, out of this, advise you, follow. So he wishes you all hap-  
 piness that remains loyal to his vow, and your, increasing in  
 love,*

LEONATUS POSTHUMUS.

O for a horse with wings!—Hear'st thou, Pisanio?  
 He is at Milford-Haven: read, and tell me  
 How far 'tis thither. If one of mean affairs  
 May plod it in a week, why may not I  
 Glide thither in a day?—Then, true Pisanio,—  
 Who long'st, like me, to see thy lord; who long'st—  
 O, let me 'bate—but not like me; yet long'st,  
 But in a fainter kind: O, not like me;  
 For mine's beyond beyond,—say, and speak thick,—  
 Love's counsellor should fill the bores of hearing  
 To the smothering of the sense,—how far it is  
 To this same blessed Milford: and, by the way,  
 Tell me how Wales was made so happy as

To inherit such a haven: but, first of all,  
 How we may steal from hence; and for the gap  
 That we shall make in time, from our hence-going  
 And our return, to excuse. But first, how get hence:  
 Why should excuse be born or e'er begot?  
 We'll talk of that hercafter. Pr'ythee, speak,  
 How many score of miles may we well ride  
 'Twixt hour and hour?

*Pis.* One score 'twixt sun and sun,  
 Madam, 's enough for you, and too much too.

*Imo.* Why, one that rode to 's execution, man,  
 Could never go so slow: I have heard of riding wagers,  
 Where horses have been nimbler than the sands  
 That run i' the clock's behalf;—but this is foolery:  
 Go bid my woman feign a sickness; say  
 She'll home to her father: and provide me presently  
 A riding suit no costlier than would fit  
 A franklin's housewife.

*Pis.* Madam, you're best consider.

*Imo.* I see before me, man, nor here, nor here,  
 Nor what ensues; but have a fog in them  
 That I cannot look through. Away, I pr'ythee;  
 Do as I bid thee: there's no more to say;  
 Accessible is none but Milford way.

[*Exeunt.*]

---

SCENE III.—WALES. *A mountainous Country with a  
 Cave.*

*Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Bel.* A goodly day not to keep house, with such  
 Whose roof's as low as ours! Stoop, boys: this gate  
 Instructs you how to adore the heavens, and bows you  
 To morning's holy office: the gates of monarchs  
 Are arch'd so high that giants may jet through,  
 And keep their impious turbans on, without  
 Good-morrow to the sun.—Hail, thou fair heaven!  
 We house i' the rock, yet use thee not so hardly  
 As prouder livers do.

*Gui.* Hail, heaven!

*Arv.* Hail, heaven!

*Bel.* Now for our mountain sport: up to yond hill,  
 Your legs are young; I'll tread these flats. Consider,  
 When you above perceive me like a crow,  
 That it is place which lessens and sets off:  
 And you may then revolve what tales I have told you

Of courts, of princes, of the tricks in war:  
 This service is not service so being done,  
 But being so allow'd: to apprehend thus  
 Draws us a profit from all things we see;  
 And often, to our comfort, shall we find  
 The sharded beetle in a safer hold  
 Than is the full-wing'd eagle. O, this life  
 Is nobler than attending for a check,  
 Richer than doing nothing for a bauble,  
 Prouder than rustling in unpaid-for silk:  
 Such gain the cap of him that makes 'em fine,  
 Yet keeps his book uncross'd: no life to ours.

*Gui.* Out of your proof you speak: we, poor unfledg'd,  
 Have never wing'd from view o' the nest; nor know not  
 What air's from home. Haply this life is best,  
 If quiet life be best; sweeter to you  
 That have a sharper known; well corresponding  
 With your stiff age: but unto us it is  
 A cell of ignorance; travelling abed;  
 A prison for a debtor, that not dares  
 To stride a limit.

*Arrv.* What should we speak of  
 When we are old as you? when we shall hear  
 The rain and wind beat dark December, how,  
 In this our pinching cave, shall we discourse  
 The freezing hours away? We have seen nothing:  
 We are beastly; subtle as the fox for prey;  
 Like warlike as the wolf for what we eat:  
 Our valour is to chase what flies; our cage  
 We make a quire, as doth the prison'd bird,  
 And sing our bondage freely.

*Bel.* How you speak!  
 Did you but know the city's usuries,  
 And felt them knowingly: the art o' the court,  
 As hard to leave as keep; whose top to climb  
 Is certain falling, or so slippery that  
 The fear's as bad as falling: the toil o' the war,  
 A pain that only seems to seek out danger  
 I' the name of fame and honour; which dies i' the search  
 And hath as oft a slanderous epitaph  
 As record of fair act; nay, many times  
 Doth ill deserve by doing well; what's worse,  
 Must court'sy at the censure.—O, boys, this story  
 The world may read in me: my body's mark'd  
 With Roman swords; and my report was once  
 First with the best of note: Cymbeline lov'd me,

And when a soldier was the theme, my name  
Was not far off: then was I as a tree  
Whose boughs did bend with fruit: but in one night  
A storm or robbery, call it what you will,  
Shook down my mellow hangings, nay, my leaves,  
And left me bare to weather.

*Gui.* Uncertain favour?

*Bel.* My fault being nothing,—as I have told you oft,—  
But that two villains, whose false oaths prevail'd  
Before my perfect honour, swore to Cymbeline  
I was confederate with the Romans: so  
Follow'd my banishment; and this twenty years  
This rock and these demesnes have been my world:  
Where I have liv'd at honest freedom; paid  
More pious debts to heaven than in all  
The fore-end of my time.—But up to the mountains!  
This is not hunters' language.—He that strikes  
The venison first shall be the lord o' the feast;  
To him the other two shall minister;  
And we will fear no poison, which attends  
In place of greater state. I'll meet you in the valleys.

[*Exeunt GUI. and ARV.*]

How hard it is to hide the sparks of nature!  
These boys know little they are sons to the king;  
Nor Cymbeline dreams that they are alive.  
They think they are mine: and though train'd up thus  
meanly

I' the cave wherein they bow, their thoughts do hit  
The roofs of palaces; and nature prompts them,  
In simple and low things, to prance it much  
Beyond the trick of others. This Polydore,—  
The heir of Cymbeline and Britain, who  
The king his father call'd Guiderius,—Jove!  
When on my three-foot stool I sit, and tell  
The warlike feats I have done, his spirits fly out  
Into my story: say, *Thus mine enemy fell,*  
*And thus I set my foot on's neck;* even then  
The princely blood flows in his cheek, he sweats,  
Strains his young nerves, and puts himself in posture  
That acts my words. The younger brother, Cadwal,—  
Once Arviragus,—in as like a figure  
Strikes life into my speech, and shows much more  
His own conceiving. Hark, the game is rous'd!—  
O Cymbeline! heaven and my conscience knows  
Thou didst unjustly banish me: whereon,  
At three and two years old, I stole these babes;

Thinking to bar thee of succession, as  
 Thou rest'st me of my lands. Euriphile,  
 Thou wast their nurse; they took thee for their mother,  
 And every day do honour to her grave:  
 Myself, Belarius, that am Morgan call'd,  
 They take for natural father. The game is up. [Exit.

SCENE IV.—*Wales, near Milford-Haven.*

Enter PISANIO and IMOGEN.

*Imo.* Thou told'st me, when we came from horse, the place  
 Was near at hand. — Ne'er long'd my mother so  
 To see me first as I have now. — Pisanio! Man!  
 Where is Posthumus? What is in thy mind  
 That makes thee stare thus? Wherefore breaks that sigh  
 From the inward of thee? One but painted thus  
 Would be interpreted a thing perplex'd  
 Beyond self-explication: put thyself  
 Into a 'haviour of less fear, ere wildness  
 Vanquish my steadier senses. What's the matter?  
 Why tender'st thou that paper to me, with  
 A look untender? If't be summer news,  
 Smile to't before; if winterly, thou need'st  
 But keep that countenance still. — My husband's hand!  
 That drug-damn'd Italy hath out-craftied him,  
 And he's at some hard point. — Speak, man; thy tongue  
 May take off some extremity, which to read  
 Would be even mortal to me.

*Pis.* Please you, read;  
 And you shall find me, wretched man, a thing  
 The most disdain'd of fortune.

*Imo.* [reads.] *Thy mistress, Pisanio, hath played the strumpet in my bed; the testimonies whereof lie bleeding in me. I speak not out of weak surmises; but from proof as strong as my grief and as certain as I expect my revenge. That part thou, Pisanio, must act for me, if thy jaith be not tainted with the breach of hers. Let thine own hands take away her life; I shall give thee opportunity at Milford-Haven: she hath my letter for the purpose: where, if thou fear to strike, and to make me certain it is done, thou art the pander to her dishonour, and equally to me dishonour.*

*Pis.* What, shall I need to draw my sword? the paper  
 Hath cut her throat already. — No, 'tis slander;  
 Whose edge is sharper than the sword; whose tongue  
 Outvenoms all the worms of Nile; whose breath

Rides on the posting winds, and doth belie  
 All corners of the world: kings, queens, and states,  
 Maids, matrons, nay, the secrets of the grave  
 This viperous slander enters.—What cheer, madam?

*Imo.* False to his bed? What is it to be false?  
 To lie in watch there, and to think on him?  
 To weep 'twixt elock and clock? if sleep charge nature,  
 To break it with a fearful dream of him,  
 And cry myself awake? that's false to his bed,  
 Is it?

*Pis.* Alas, good lady!

*Imo.* I false! Thy conscience witness:—Iachimo,  
 Thou didst accuse him of incontinency;  
 Thou then look'dst like a villain; now, methinks,  
 Thy favour's good enough.—Some jay of Italy,  
 Whose mother was her painting, hath betray'd him:  
 Poor I am stale, a garment out of fashion;  
 And for I am richer than to hang by the walls  
 I must be ripp'd: to pieces with me!—O,  
 Men's vows are women's traitors! All good seeming,  
 By thy revolt, O husband, shall be thought  
 Put on for villany, —not born where't grows,  
 But worn a bait for ladies.

*Pis.* Good madam, hear me.

*Imo.* True honest men being heard, like false Æneas,  
 Were, in his time, thought false: and Sinon's weeping  
 Did scandal many a holy tear; took pity  
 From most true wretchedness: so thou, Posthumus,  
 Wilt lay the leaven on all proper men;  
 Goodly and gallant shall be false and perjurd  
 From thy great fail.—Come, fellow, be thou honest:  
 Do thou thy master's bidding: when thou see'st him,  
 A little witness my obedience: look!  
 I draw the sword myself: take it, and hit  
 The innocent mansion of my love, my heart:  
 Fear not; 'tis empty of all things but grief:  
 Thy master is not there; who was indeed  
 The riches of it: do his bidding; strike.  
 Thou mayst be valiant in a better cause;  
 But now thou seem'st a coward.

*Pis.* Hence, vile instrument!  
 Thou shalt not damn my hand.

*Imo.* Why, I must die;  
 And if I do not by thy hand, thou art  
 No servant of thy master's: against self-slaughter  
 There is a prohibition so divine



That cravens my weak hand. Come, here's my heart:  
 Something's afore't.—Soft, soft! we'll no defence;  
 Obedient as the scabbard.—What is here:  
 The scriptures of the loyal Leonatus  
 All turn'd to heresy? Away, away,  
 'Corrupters of my faith! you shall no more  
 Be stomachers to my heart. Thus may poor fools  
 Believe false teachers: though those that are betray'd  
 Do feel the treason sharply, yet the traitor  
 Stands in worse case of woe.

And thou, Posthumus, that didst set up  
 My disobedience 'gainst the king my father,  
 And make me put into contempt the suits  
 Of princely fellows, shalt hereafter find  
 It is no act of common passage, but  
 A strain of rareness: and I grieve myself  
 To think, when thou shalt be disedg'd by her  
 That now thou tir'st on, how thy memory  
 Will then be pang'd by me.—Prythee, despatch:  
 The lamb entreats the butcher: where's thy knife?  
 Thou art too slow to do thy master's bidding,  
 When I desire it too.

*Pis.* O gracious lady,  
 Since I receiv'd command to do this business  
 I have not slept one wink.

*Imo.* Do't, and to bed then.

*Pis.* I'll wake mine eyeballs blind first.

*Imo.* Wherefore then  
 Didst undertake it? Why hast thou abus'd  
 So many miles with a pretence? this place?  
 Mine action and thine own? our horses' labour?  
 The time inviting thee? the perturb'd court,  
 For my being absent; whereunto I never  
 Purpose return? Why hast thou gone so far,  
 To be unbent when thou hast ta'en thy stand,  
 The elected deer before thee?

*Pis.* But to win time  
 To lose so bad employment; in the which  
 I have consider'd of a course. Good lady,  
 Hear me with patience.

*Imo.* Talk thy tongue weary: speak:  
 I have heard I am a strumpet; and mine ear,  
 Therein false struck, can take no greater wound,  
 Nor tent to bottom that. But speak.

*Pis.* Then, madam,  
 I thought you would not back again.

*Imo.* Most like,—  
Bringing me here to kill me.

*Pis.* Not so neither:  
But if I were as wise as honest, then  
My purpose would prove well. It cannot be  
But that my master is abus'd:  
Some villain, ay, and singular in his art,  
Hath done you both this cursed injury.

*Imo.* Some Roman courtesan.

*Pis.* No, on my life:  
I'll give but notice you are dead, and send him  
Some bloody sign of it; for 'tis commanded  
I should do so: you shall be miss'd at court,  
And that will well confirm it.

*Imo.* Why, good fellow,  
What shall I do the while? where bide? how live?  
Or in my life what comfort when I am  
Dead to my husband?

*Pis.* If you'll back to the court,—

*Imo.* No court, no father; nor no more ado  
With that harsh, noble, simple nothing,—  
That Cloten, whose love-suit hath been to me  
As fearful as a siege.

*Pis.* If not at court,  
Then not in Britain must you bide.

*Imo.* Where then?  
Hath Britain all the sun that shines? Day, night,  
Are they not but in Britain? 'P the world's volume  
Our Britain seems as of it, but not in't;  
In a great pool a swan's nest: pr'ythee, think  
There's livers out of Britain.

*Pis.* I am most glad  
You think of other place. The ambassador,  
Lucius the Roman, comes to Milford-Haven  
To-morrow: now, if you could wear a mind  
Dark as your fortune is, and but disguise  
That which to appear itself must not yet be,  
But by self-danger, you should tread a course  
Privy and full of view; yea, haply, near  
The residence of Posthumus,—so nigh at least  
That though his actions were not visible, yet  
Report should render him hourly to your ear,  
As truly as he moves.

*Imo.* O, for such means,  
Though peril to my modesty, not death on't,  
I would adventure.

*Pis.* Well then, here's the point:  
 You must forget to be a woman; change  
 Command into obedience; fear and niceness,—  
 The handmaids of all women, or, more truly,  
 Woman its pretty self,—into a waggish courage;  
 Ready in gibes, quick-answer'd, saucy, and  
 As quarrelous as the weasel; nay, you must  
 Forget that rarest treasure of your cheek,  
 Exposing it,—but, O, the harder heart!  
 Alack, no remedy!—to the greedy touch  
 Of common-kissing Titan; and forget  
 Your laboursome and dainty trims, wherein  
 You made great Juno angry.

*Imo.* Nay, be brief;  
 I see into thy end, and am almost  
 A man already.

*Pis.* First, make yourself but like one.  
 Fore-thinking this, I have already fit,—  
 'Tis in my cloak-bag,—doublet, hat, hose, all  
 That answer to them: would you, in their serving,  
 And with what imitation you can borrow  
 From youth of such a season, 'fore noble Lucius  
 Present yourself, desire his service, tell him  
 Wherein you are happy,—which you'll make him know  
 If that his head have ear in music,—doubtless  
 With joy he will embrace you; for he's honourable  
 And, doubling that, most holy. Your means abroad  
 You have me, rich; and I will never fail  
 Beginning nor supplyment.

*Imo.* Thou art all the comfort  
 The gods will diet me with. Pr'ythee, away:  
 There's more to be consider'd; but we'll even  
 All that good time will give us: this attempt  
 I am soldier to, and will abide it with  
 A prince's courage. Away, I pr'ythee.

*Pis.* Well, madam, we must take a short farewell,  
 Lest, being miss'd, I be suspected of  
 Your carriage from the court. My noble mistress,  
 Here is a box; I had it from the queen;  
 What's in't is precious; if you are sick at sea  
 Or stomach-qualm'd at land, a dram of this  
 Will drive away distemper.—To some shade,  
 And fit you to your manhood:—may the gods  
 Direct you to the best!

*Imo.*

Amen: I thank thee.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V.—BRITAIN. *A Room in CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter CYMBELINE, QUEEN, CLOTEN, LUCIUS, and Lords.*

*Cym.* Thus far; and so farewell.

*Luc.* Thanks, royal sir.

My emperor hath wrote; I must from hence;  
And am right sorry that I must report ye  
My master's enemy.

*Cym.* Our subjects, sir,  
Will not endure his yoke; and for ourself  
To show less sovereignty than they, must needs  
Appear unkinglike.

*Luc.* So, sir, I desire of you  
A conduct over-land to Milford-Haven.—  
Madam, all joy befall his grace and you!

*Cym.* My lords, you are appointed for that office;  
The due of honour in no point omit.—  
So farewell, noble Lucius.

*Luc.* Your hand, my lord.

*Clo.* Receive it friendly: but from this time forth  
I wear it as your enemy.

*Luc.* Sir, the event  
Is yet to name the winner: fare you well.

*Cym.* Leave not the worthy Lucius, good my lords,  
Till he have cross'd the Severn.—Happiness!

*[Exeunt LUCIUS and Lords]*

*Queen.* He goes hence frowning: but it honours us  
That we have given him cause.

*Clo.* 'Tis all the better;  
Your valiant Britons have their wishes in it.

*Cym.* Lucius hath wrote already to the emperor  
How it goes here. It fits us therefore ripely  
Our chariots and our horsemen be in readiness:  
The powers that he already hath in Gallia  
Will soon be drawn to head, from whence he moves  
His war for Britain.

*Queen.* 'Tis not sleepy business;  
But must be look'd to speedily and strongly.

*Cym.* Our expectation that it would be thus  
Hath made us forward. But, my gentle queen,  
Where is our daughter? She hath not appear'd  
Before the Roman, nor to us hath tender'd  
The duty of the day: she looks us like  
A thing more made of malice than of duty:

We have noted it.—Call her before us; for  
 We have been too slight in suffrance. [*Exit an Attendant*.  
*Queen.* Royal sir,  
 Since the exile of Posthumus, most retir'd  
 Hath her life been; the cure whereof, my lord,  
 'Tis time must do. Beseech your majesty,  
 Forbear sharp speeches to her: she's a lady  
 So tender of rebukes that words are strokes,  
 And strokes death to her.

*Re-enter Attendant.*

*Cym.* Where is she, sir? How  
 Can her contempt be answer'd?

*Atten.* Please you, sir,  
 Her chambers are all lock'd; and there's no answer  
 That will be given to the loud'st of noise we make.

*Queen.* My lord, when last I went to visit her,  
 She pray'd me to excuse her keeping close;  
 Whereto constrain'd by her infirmity  
 She should that duty leave unpaid to you  
 Which daily she was bound to proffer: this  
 She wish'd me to make known; but our great court  
 Made me to blame in memory.

*Cym.* Her door's lock'd?  
 Not seen of late? Grant, heavens, that which I fear  
 Prove false! [*Exit*

*Queen.* Son, I say, follow the king.

*Clo.* That man of hers, Pisanio, her old servant,  
 I have not seen these two days.

*Queen.* Go, look after.—

[*Exit CLOTEN.*

Pisanio, thou that stand'st so for Posthumus!—  
 He hath a drug of mine; I pray his absence  
 Proceed by swallowing that; for he believes  
 It is a thing most precious. But for her,  
 Where is she gone? Haply despair hath seiz'd her;  
 Or, wing'd with fervour of her love, she's flown  
 To her desir'd Posthumus: gone she is  
 To death or to dishonour; and my end  
 Can make good use of either: she being down,  
 I have the placing of the British crown.

*Re-enter CLOTEN.*

How now, my son!

*Clo.* 'Tis certain she is fled.

Go in and cheer the king: he rages; none  
Dare come about him.

*Queen.* All the better: may  
This night forestall him of the coming day! [Exit.]

*Clo.* I love and hate her: for she s fair and royal,  
And that she hath all courtly parts more exquisite  
Than lady, ladies, woman; from every one  
The best she hath, and she, of all compounded,  
Outsells them all.—I love her therefore: but,  
Disdaining me, and throwing favours on  
The low Posthumus, slanders so her judgment  
That what's else rare is chok'd; and in that point  
I will conclude to hate her, nay, indeed,  
To be reveng'd upon her. For when fools shall—

*Enter PISANIO.*

Who is here? What, are you packing, sirrah?  
Come hither: ah, you precious pander! Villain,  
Where is thy lady? In a word; or else  
Thou art straightway with the fiends.

*Pis.* O, good my lord!

*Clo.* Where is thy lady? or, by Jupiter—  
I will not ask again. Close villain,  
I'll have this secret from thy heart, or rip  
Thy heart to find it. Is she with Posthumus?  
From whose so many weights of baseness cannot  
A dram of worth be drawn.

*Pis.* Alas, my lord,  
How can she be with him? When was she miss'd?  
He is in Rome.

*Clo.* Where is she, sir? Come nearer;  
No further halting: satisfy me home  
What is become of her.

*Pis.* O, my all-worthy lord!

*Clo.* All-worthy villain!  
Discover where thy mistress is at once,  
At the next word,—no more of worthy lord,—  
Speak, or thy silence on the instant is  
Thy condemnation and thy death.

*Pis.* Then, sir,  
This paper is the history of my knowledge  
Touching her flight. [Presenting a letter.]

*Clo.* Let's see't.—I will pursue her  
Even to Augustus' throne.

*Pis.* [aside.] Or this or perish.

She's far enough; and what he learns by this  
May prove his travel, not her danger.

*Clo.*

Hum!

*Pis.* [*aside*] I'll write to my lord she's dead. O Imogen,  
Safe mayst thou wander, safe return again!

*Clo.* Sirrah, is this letter true?

*Pis.* Sir, as I think.

*Clo.* It is Posthumus' hand; I know't.—Sirrah, if thou  
wouldst not be a villain, but do me true service, undergo  
those employments wherein I should have cause to use thee  
with a serious industry,—that is, what villany so'er I bid  
thee do, to perform it directly and truly,—I would think  
thee an honest man: thou shouldst neither want my means  
for thy relief nor my voice for thy preferment.

*Pis.* Well, my good lord.

*Clo.* Wilt thou serve me?—for since patiently and constantly  
thou hast stuck to the bare fortune of that beggar  
Posthumus, thou canst not, in the course of gratitude, but  
be a diligent follower of mine,—wilt thou serve me?

*Pis.* Sir, I will.

*Clo.* Give me thy hand; here's my purse. Hast any of  
thy late master's garments in thy possession?

*Pis.* I have, my lord, at my lodging, the same suit he  
wore when he took leave of my lady and mistress.

*Clo.* The first service thou dost me, fetch that suit  
hither: let it be thy first service; go.

*Pis.* I shall, my lord.

[*Exit.*]

*Clo.* Meet thee at Milford-Haven!—I forgot to ask him  
one thing; I'll remember't anon: even there, thou villain  
Posthumus, will I kill thee.—I would these garments were  
come. She said upon a time,—the bitterness of it I now  
belch from my heart,—that she held the very garment of  
Posthumus in more respect than my noble and natural per-  
son, together with the adornment of my qualities. With  
that suit upon my back will I ravish her: first kill him,  
and in her eyes; there shall she see my valour, which will  
then be a torment to her contempt. He on the ground, my  
speech of insultment ended on his dead body,—and when my  
lust hath dined,—which, as I say, to vex her, I will execute  
in the clothes that she so praised,—to the court I'll knock  
her back, foot her home again. She hath despised me re-  
joicingly, and I'll be merry in my revenge.

*Re-enter PISANIO with the clothes.*

Be those the garments?

*Pis.* Ay, my noble lord.

*C'o.* How long is't since she went to Milford-Haven?

*Pis.* She can scarce be there yet.

*Clo.* Bring this apparel to my chamber; that is the second thing that I have commanded thee: the third is, that thou wilt be a voluntary mute to my design. Be but duteous, and true preferment shall tender itself to thee.—My revenge is now at Milford: would I had wings to follow it!—Come, and be true. [Exit.

*Pis.* Thou bidd'st me to my loss: for true to thee Were to prove false, which I will never be, To him that is most true. To Milford go, And find not her whom thou pursu'st.—Flow, flow, You heavenly blessings, on her!—This fool's speed Be cross'd with slowness; labour be his meed! [Exit

SCENE VI.—WALES. *Before the Cave of BELARIUS.*

*Enter IMOGEN, in boy's clothes.*

*Imo.* I see a man's life is a tedious one: I have tir'd myself; and for two nights together Have made the ground my bed. I should be sick, But that my resolution helps me.—Milford, When from the mountain-top Pisanio show'd thee, Thou wast within a ken: O Jove! I think Foundations fly the wretched; such, I mean, Where they should be reliev'd. Two beggars told me I could not miss my way: will poor folks lie, That have afflictions on them, knowing 'tis A punishment or trial? Yes; no wonder, When rich ones scarce tell true: to lapse in fullness Is sorer than to lie for need; and falsehood Is worse in kings than beggars.—My dear lord! Thou art one o' the false ones: now I think on thee My hunger's gone; but even before, I was At point to sink for food.—But what is this? Here is a path to't: 'tis some savage hold: I were best not call; I dare not call: yet famine, Ere clean it o'erthrow nature, makes it valiant. Plenty and peace breeds cowards; hardness ever Of hardiness is mother.—Ho! who's here? If anything that's civil, speak; if savage, Take or lend.—Ho!—No answer? then I'll enter. Best draw my sword; and if mine enemy But fear the sword like me, he'll scarcely look on't. Such a foe, good heavens! [Goes into the cave.



*Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Bel.* You, Polydore, have prov'd best woodman, and  
Are master of the feast: Cadwal and I  
Will play the cook and servant; 'tis our match:  
The sweat of industry would dry and die  
But for the end it works to. Come; our stomachs  
Will make what's homely savoury: weariness  
Can snore upon the flint, when restive sloth  
Finds the down pillow hard.—Now, peace be here,  
Poor house, that keep'st thyself!

*Gui.* I am throughly weary.

*Arv.* I am weak with toil, yet strong in appetite.

*Gui.* There is cold meat i' the cave; we'll browse on that  
Whilst what we have kill'd be cook'd.

*Bel.* Stay; come not in.

[*Looking into the cave.*]

But that it eats our victuals, I should think  
Here were a fairy.

*Gui.* What's the matter, sir?

*Bel.* By Jupiter, an angel! or, if not,  
An earthly paragon!—Behold divineness  
No elder than a boy!

*Re-enter IMOGEN.*

*Imo.* Good masters, harm me not:  
Before I enter'd here I call'd; and thought  
To have begg'd or bought what I have took: good troth,  
I have stol'n naught; nor would not, though I had  
found  
Gold strew'd o' the floor. Here's money for my meat:  
I would have left it on the board, so soon  
As I had made my meal; and parted  
With prayers for the provider.

*Gui.* Money, youth?

*Arv.* All gold and silver rather turn to dirt!  
And 'tis no better reckon'd, but of these  
Who worship dirty gods.

*Imo.* I see you are angry:  
Know, if you kill me for my fault, I should  
Have died had I not made it.

*Bel.* Whither bound?

*Imo.* To Milford-Haven.

*Bel.* What's your name?

*Imo.* Fidele, sir. I have a kinsman who  
Is bound for Italy; he embark'd at Milford;

To whom being going, almost spent with hunger,  
I am fallen in this offence.

*Bel.* Pr'ythee, fair youth,  
Think us no churls, nor measure our good minds  
By this rude place we live in. Well encounter'd!  
'Tis almost night: you shall have better cheer  
Ere you depart; and thanks to stay and eat it.—  
Boys, bid him welcome.

*Gui.* Were you a woman, youth,  
I should woo hard but be your groom.—In honesty  
I'd bid for you as I do buy.

*Arv.* I'll make't my comfort  
He is a man; I'll love him as my brother:—  
And such a welcome as I'd give to him,  
After long absence, such as yours:—most welcome!  
Be sprightly, for you fall 'mongst friends.

*Imo.* 'Mongst friends,  
If brothers.—[*Aside.*] Would it had been so that they  
Had been my father's sons! then had my prize  
Been less; and so more equal ballasting  
To thee, Posthumus.

*Bel.* He wrings at some distress.

*Gui.* Would I could free't!

*Arv.* Or I; whate'er it be,  
What pain it cost, what danger! gods!

*Bel.* Hark, boys. [*Whispering.*]

*Imo.* Great men,  
That had a court no bigger than this cave,  
That did attend themselves, and had the virtue  
Which their own conscience seal'd them,—laying by  
That nothing gift of differing multitudes,—  
Could not out-peer these twain. Pardon me, gods!  
I'd change my sex to be companion with them,  
Since Leonatus' false.

*Bel.* It shall be so.

Boys, we'll go dress our hunt.—Fair youth, come in:  
Discourse is heavy, fasting; when we have supp'd  
We'll mannerly demand thee of thy story,  
So far as thou wilt speak it.

*Gui.* Pray, draw near.

*Arv.* The night to the owl and morn to the lark less wel-  
come.

*Imo.* Thanks, sir.

*Arv.* I pray, draw near.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VII.—ROME. *A public Place.**Enter two Senators and Tribunes.*

1 *Sen.* This is the tenor of the Emperor's writ:  
That since the common men are now in action  
'Gainst the Pannonians and Dalmatians,  
And that the legions now in Gallia are  
Full weak to undertake our wars against  
The fallen-off Britons, that we do incite  
The gentry to this business. He creates  
Lucius pro-cousul: and to you, the tribunes,  
For this immediate levy, he commends  
His absolute commission. Long live Cæsar!

1 *Tri.* Is Lucius general of the forces?

2 *Sen.* Remaining now in Gallia? *Ay.*

1 *Sen.* With those legions  
Which I have spoke of, whereunto your levy  
Must be supplyant: the words of your commission  
Will tie you to the numbers, and the time  
Of their despatch.

1 *Tri.* We will discharge our duty. [*Exeunt.*]

## ACT IV.

SCENE I.—WALES. *The Forest near the Cave of BELARIUS.**Enter CLOTEN.*

*Clo.* I am near to the place where they should meet, if Pisanio have mapped it truly. How fit his garments serve me! Why should his mistress, who was made by him that made the tailor, not be fit too? the rather,—saving reverence of the word,—for 'tis said a woman's fitness comes by fits. Therein I must play the workman. I dare speak it to myself,—for it is not vainglory for a man and his glass to confer in his own chamber,—I mean, the lines of my body are as well drawn as his; no less young, more strong, not beneath him in fortunes, beyond him in the advantage of the time, above him in birth, alike conversant in general services, and more remarkable in single oppositions: yet this imperceivable thing loves him in my despite. What mortality is! Posthumus, thy head, which now is growing upon thy

shoulders, shall within this hour be off, thy mistress enforced thy garments cut to pieces before thy face; and all this done, spurn her home to her father, who may haply be a little angry for my so rough usage; but my mother, having power of his testiness, shall turn all into my commendations. My horse is tied up safe: out, sword, and to a sore purpose! Fortune, put them into my hand! This is the very description of their meeting-place: and the fellow dares not deceive me. [Exit.]

SCENE II.—WALES. *Before the Cave.*

*Enter, from the Cave, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVIRAGUS, and IMOGEN.*

*Bel.* [to IMOGEN.] You are not well: remain here in the We'll come to you after hunting. [cave;

*Arv.* [to IMOGEN.] Brother, stay here: Are we not brothers?

*Imo.* So man and man should be; But clay and clay differs in dignity, Whose dust is both alike. I am very sick.

*Gui.* Go you to hunting, I'll abide with him.

*Imo.* So sick I am not,—yet I am not well; But not so citizen a wanton as To seem to die ere sick: so please you, leave me; Stick to your journal course: the breach of custom Is breach of all. I am ill; but your being by me Cannot amend me: society is no comfort To one not sociable: I am not very sick, Since I can reason of it. Pray you, trust me here: I'll rob none but myself; and let me die, Stealing so poorly.

*Gui.* I love thee; I have spoke it: How much the quantity, the weight as much, As I do love my father.

*Bel.* What? how! how!

*Arv.* If it be sin to say so, sir, I yoke me In my good brother's fault: I know not why I love this youth; and I have heard you say Love's reason's without reason: the bier at door, And a demand who is't shall die, I'd say *My father, not this youth.*

*Bel.* [aside.] O noble strain! O worthiness of nature! breed of greatness! Cowards father cowards, and base things sire base:

Nature hath meal and bran, contempt and grace.  
I'm not their father; yet who this should be  
Doth miracle itself, lov'd before me.—

'Tis the ninth hour o' the morn.

*Arv.* Brother, farewell.

*Imo.* I wish ye sport.

*Arv.* You health,—so please you, sir.

*Imo.* [*aside.*] These are kind creatures. Gods, what lies  
I have heard!

Our courtiers say all's savage but at court:

Experience, O, thou disprov'st report!

The imperious seas breed monsters; for the dish,

Poor tributary rivers as sweet fish.

I am sick still; heart-sick.—Pisano,

I'll now taste of thy drug. [*Swallows some.*]

*Gui.* I could not stir him:

He said he was gentle, but unfortunate;

Dishonestly afflicted, but yet honest.

*Arv.* Thus did he answer me: yet said hereafter  
I might know more.

*Bel.* To the field, to the field!—

We'll leave you for this time: go in and rest.

*Arv.* We'll not be long away.

*Bel.* Pray, be not sick,

For you must be our housewife.

*Imo.* Well or ill,

I am bound to you.

*Bel.* And shalt be ever.

[*Exit IMOGEN into the Cave.*]

This youth, howe'er distress'd, appears he hath had  
Good ancestors.

*Arv.* How angel-like he sings!

*Gui.* But his neat cookery! He cut our roots in char-  
acters;

And sauc'd our broths as Juno had been sick,  
And he her dieter.

*Arv.* Nobly he yokes

A smiling with a sigh,—as if the sigh

Was that it was for not being such a smile;

The smile mocking the sigh that it would fly

From so divine a temple to commix

With winds that sailors rail at.

*Gui.* I do note,

That grief and patience, rooted in him both,  
Mingle their spurs together.

*Arv.* Grow, patience!

And let the stinking elder, grief, untwine  
His perishing root with the increasing vine!

*Bel.* It is great morning. Come, away!—Who's there?

*Enter CLOTEN.*

*Clo.* I cannot find those runagates; that villain  
Hath mock'd me.—I am faint.

*Bel.* Those runagates!  
Means he not us? I partly know him; 'tis  
Cloten, the son o' the queen. I fear some ambush.  
I saw him not these many years, and yet  
I know 'tis he.—We are held as outlaws: hence!

*Gui.* He is but one: you and my brother search  
What companies are near: pray you, away;  
Let me alone with him. [*Exeunt BEL. and ARV.*]

*Clo.* Soft!—What are you  
That fly me thus? some villain mountaineers?  
I have heard of such.—What slave art thou?

*Gui.* A thing  
More slavish did I ne'er than answering  
A slave without a knock.

*Clo.* Thou art a robber,  
A law-breaker, a villain: yield thee, thief.

*Gui.* To whom? to thee? What art thou? Have not I  
An arm as big as thine? a heart as big?  
Thy words, I grant, are bigger; for I wear not  
My dagger in my mouth. Say what thou art,  
Why I should yield to thee?

*Clo.* Thou villain base,  
Know'st me not by my clothes?

*Gui.* No, nor thy tailor, rascal,  
Who is thy grandfather: he made those clothes,  
Which, as it seems, make thee.

*Clo.* Thou precious varlet,  
My tailor made them not.

*Gui.* Hence, then, and thank  
The man that gave them thee. Thou art some fool;  
I am loth to beat thee.

*Clo.* Thou injurious thief,  
Hear but my name, and tremble.

*Gui.* What's thy name?  
*Clo.* Cloten, thou villain.

*Gui.* Cloten, thou double villain, be thy name,  
I cannot tremble at it; were it toad, or adder, spider,  
'T would move me sooner.

*Clo.* To thy further fear,

Nay, to thy mere confusion, thou shalt know  
I'm son to the queen.

*Gui.* I'm sorry for't; not seeming  
So worthy as thy birth.

*Clo.* Art not afraid?

*Gui.* Those that I reverence, those I fear,—the wise:  
At fools I laugh, not fear them.

*Clo.* Die the death:  
When I have slain thee with my proper hand,  
I'll follow those that even now fled hence,  
And on the gates of Lud's town set your heads:  
Yield, rustic mountaineer. [*Exeunt fighting.*]

*Re-enter BELARIUS and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Bel.* No company's abroad.

*Arv.* None in the world: you did mistake him, sure.

*Bel.* I cannot tell: long is it since I saw him,  
But time hath nothing blurr'd those lines of favour  
Which then he wore; the snatches in his voice,  
And burst of speaking, were as his: I am absolute  
'Twas very Cloten.

*Arv.* In this place we left them:  
I wish my brother make good time with him,  
You say he is so fell.

*Bel.* Being scarce made up,  
I mean to man, he had not apprehension  
Of roaring terrors; for defect of judgment  
Is oft the cure of fear.—But, see, thy brother.

*Re-enter GUIDERIUS with CLOTEN's head.*

*Gui.* This Cloten was a fool, an empty purse,—  
There was no money in't: not Hercules  
Could have knock'd out his brains, for he had none:  
Yet I not doing this, the fool had borne  
My head as I do his.

*Bel.* What hast thou done?

*Gui.* I am perfect what: cut off one Cloten's head,  
Son to the queen, after his own report;  
Who call'd me traitor, mountaineer; and swore,  
With his own single hand he'd take us in,  
Displace our heads where,—thank the gods!—they grow,  
And set them on Lud's town.

*Bel.* We are all undone.

*Gui.* Why, worthy father, what have we to lose  
But that he swore to take, our lives? The law  
Protects not us: then why should we be tender,

To let an arrogant piece of flesh threaten us ;  
 Play judge and executioner all himself,  
 For we do fear the law? What company  
 Discover you abroad?

*Bel.* No single soul  
 Can we set eye on, but in all safe reason  
 He must have some attendants. Though his humour  
 Was nothing but mutation,—ay, and that  
 From one bad thing to worse; not frenzy, not  
 Absolute madness could so far have rav'd,  
 To bring him here alone: although perhaps  
 It may be heard at court that such as we  
 Cave here, hunt here, are outlaws, and in time  
 May make some stronger head: the which he hearing,—  
 As it is like him,—might break out, and swear  
 He'd fetch us in; yet is't not probable  
 To come alone, either he so undertaking  
 Or they so suffering: then on good ground we fear,  
 If we do fear this body hath a tail  
 More perilous than the head.

*Arv.* Let ordinance  
 Come as the gods foresay it: howsoe'er,  
 My brother hath done well.

*Bel.* I had no mind  
 To hunt this day: the boy Fidele's sickness  
 Did make my way long forth.

*Gui.* With his own sword,  
 Which he did wave against my throat, I have ta'en  
 His head from him: I'll throw't into the creek  
 Behind our rock; and let it to the sea,  
 And tell the fishes he's the queen's son, Cloten:  
 That's all I reckon. } *Exit.*

*Bel.* I fear 'twill be reveng'd:  
 'Would, Polydore, thou hadst not done't! though valour  
 Becomes thee well enough.

*Arv.* Would I had done't,  
 So the revenge alone pursu'd me!—Polydore,  
 I love thee brotherly; but envy much  
 Thou hast robb'd me of this deed: I would revenges,  
 That possible strength might meet, would seek us  
 through,  
 And put us to our answer.

*Bel.* Well, 'tis done:—  
 We'll hunt no more to-day, nor seek for danger  
 Where there's no profit. I pry'thee, to our rock;  
 You and Fidele play the cooks: I'll stay



Till hasty Polydore return, and bring him  
To dinner presently.

*Arr.* Poor sick Fidele!  
I'll willingly to him: to gain his colour  
I'd let a parish of such Clotens' blood,  
And praise myself for charity.

[*Exit.*

*Bel.* O thou goddess,  
Thou divine nature, how thyself thou blazon'st  
In these two princely boys! They are as gentle  
As zephyrs blowing below the violet,  
Not wagging his sweet head; and yet as rough,  
Their royal blood enchain'd, as the rud'st wind  
That by the top doth take the mountain pine,  
And make him stoop to the vale. 'Tis wonder  
That an invisible instinct should frame them  
~~To royalty unlearn'd; honour untaught;~~  
~~Civility not seen from other; valour~~  
~~That wildly grows in them, but yields a crop~~  
~~As if it had been sow'd.~~ Yet still it's strange  
What Cloten's being here to us portends,  
Or what his death will bring us.

inherent  
nature

*Re-enter GUIDERIUS.*

*Gui.* Where's my brother?  
I have sent Cloten's clotpoll down the stream,  
In embassy to his mother: his body's hostage  
For his return.

[*Solemn music.*

*Bel.* My ingenious instrument!  
Hark, Polydore, it sounds! But what occasion  
Hath Cadwal now to give it motion? Hark!

*Gui.* Is he at home?

*Bel.* He went hence even now.

*Gui.* What does he mean? since death of my dear'st  
mother  
It did not speak before. All solemn things  
Should answer solemn accidents. The matter?  
Triumphs for nothing and lamenting toys  
Is jollity for apes and grief for boys.  
Is Cadwal mad?

*Bel.* Look, here he comes,  
And brings the dire occasion in his arms  
Of what we blame him for!

*Re-enter ARVIRAGUS, bearing IMOGEN as dead in his arms.*

*Arr.* The bird is dead  
That we have made so much on. I had rather

Have skipp'd from sixteen years of age to sixty,  
To have turn'd my leaping time into a crutch,  
Than have seen this.

*Gui.* O sweetest, fairest lily!  
My brother wears thee not the one half so well  
As when thou grew'st thyself.

*Bel.* O melancholy!  
Who ever yet could sound thy bottom? find  
The ooze to show what coast thy sluggish crare  
Might easiliest harbour in?—Thou blessed thing!  
Jove knows what man thou might'st have made; but I,  
Thou diedst, a most rare boy, of melancholy!  
How found you him?

*Arv.* Stark, as you see:  
Thus smiling, as some fly had tickled slumber,  
Not as death's dart, being laugh'd at: his right cheek  
Reposing on a cushion.

*Gui.* Where?

*Arv.* O' the floor;  
His arms thus leagu'd: I thought he slept; and put  
My clouted brogues from off my feet, whose rudeness  
Answer'd my steps too loud.

*Gui.* Why, he but sleeps:  
If he be gone he'll make his grave a bed;  
With female fairies will his tomb be haunted,  
And worms will not come to thee.

*Arv.* With fairest flowers,  
Whilst summer lasts and I live here, Fidele,  
I'll sweeten thy sad grave: thou shalt not lack  
The flower that's like thy face, pale primrose; nor  
The azure hare-bell, like thy veins; no, nor  
The leaf of eglantine, whom not to slander,  
Out-sweeten'd not thy breath: the ruddock would,  
With charitable bill,—O bill, sore shaming  
Those rich-left heirs that let their fathers lie  
Without a monument!—bring thee all this;  
Yea, and furr'd moss besides, when flowers are none,  
To winter-ground thy corse.

*Gui.* Pr'ythee, have done;  
And do not play in wench-like words with that  
Which is so serious. Let us bury him,  
And not protract with admiration what  
Is now due debt.—To the grave!

*Arv.* Say, where shall's lay him?

*Gui.* By good Euriphile, our mother.

*Arv.* Be't so:

And let us, Polydore, though now our voices  
Have got the maunish crack, sing him to the ground,  
As once our mother; use like note and words,  
Save that Euriphile must be Fidele.

*Gui.* Cadwal,

I cannot sing: I'll weep, and word it with thee;  
For notes of sorrow out of tune are worse  
Than priests and fanes that lie.

*Arv.*

We'll speak it, then.

*Bel.* Great griefs, I see, medicine the less: for Cloten  
Is quite forgot. He was a queen's son, boys:  
And though he came our enemy, remember,  
He was paid for that: though mean and mighty, rotting  
Together, have one dust, yet reverence,—  
That angel of the world,—doth make distinction  
Of place 'tween high and low. Our foe was princely;  
And though you took his life, as being our foe,  
Yet bury him as a prince.

*Gui.*

Pray you, fetch him hither.

Thersites' body is as good as Ajax',  
When neither are alive.

*Arv.*

If you'll go fetch him,

We'll say our song the whilst.—Brother, begin.

[*Exit* BELARIUS.]

*Gui.* Nay, Cadwal, we must lay his head to the east;  
My father hath a reason for't.

*Arv.*

'Tis true.

*Gui.* Come on, then, and remove him.

*Arv.*

So.—Begin.

#### SONG.

*Gui.*

Fear no more the heat o' the sun,  
Nor the furious winter's rages;  
Thou thy worldly task hast done,  
Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages:  
Golden lads and girls all must,  
As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

*Arv.*

Fear no more the frown o' the great;  
Thou art past the tyrant's stroke:  
Care no more to clothe and eat;  
To thee the reed is as the oak;  
The sceptre, learning, physic, must  
All follow this, and come to dust.

*Gui.*

Fear no more the lightning-flash,  
Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone;

*Arv.*

Fear not slander, censure rash;

*Gui.*

Thou hast finish'd joy and moan;

*Arv.*

All lovers young, all lovers must  
Consign to thee, and come to dust.

*Both.*

<i>Gui.</i>	No exorciser harm thee!
<i>Arv.</i>	Nor no witchcraft charm thee!
<i>Gui.</i>	Ghost unlaid forbear thee!
<i>Arv.</i>	Nothing ill come near thee!
<i>Both.</i>	Quiet consummation have; And renowned be thy grave!

*Re-enter BELARIUS with the body of CLOTEN.*

*Gui.* We have done our obsequies: come, lay him down.

*Bel.* Here's a few flowers; but 'bout midnight, more:  
The herbs that have on them cold dew o' the night  
Are strewings fitt'st for graves.—Upon their faces.—  
You were as flowers, now wither'd: even so  
These herblets shall, which we upon you strew.—  
Come on, away: apart upon our knees.  
The ground that gave them first has them again:  
Their pleasures here are past, so is their pain.

[*Exeunt BEL., GUI., and ARV.*]

*Imo.* [*awaking.*] Yes, sir, to Milford-Haven; which is the way?—

I thank you.—By yon bush?—Pray, how far thither?  
'Ods pittikins! can it be six mile yet?—  
I have gone all night. Faith, I'll lie down and sleep.  
But, soft! no bedfellow:—O gods and goddesses!

[*Seeing the body.*]

These flowers are like the pleasures of the world;  
This bloody man, the care on't.—I hope I dream;  
For so I thought I was a cave-keeper,  
And cook to honest creatures: but 'tis not so;  
'Twas but a bolt of nothing, shot at nothing,  
Which the brain makes of fumes: our very eyes  
Are sometimes, like our judgments, blind. Good faith,  
I tremble still with fear: but if there be  
Yet left in heaven as small a drop of pity  
As a wren's eye, fear'd gods, a part of it!  
The dream's here still: even when I wake it is  
Without me, as within me; not imagin'd, felt.  
A headless man!—The garments of Posthumus!  
I know the shape of 's leg: this is his hand;  
His foot Mercurial; his Martial thigh;  
The brawns of Hercules: but his Jovial face—  
Murder in heaven?—How!—'Tis gone.—Pisanio,  
All curses madd'd Hecuba gave the Greeks,  
And mine to boot, be darted on thee! Thou,  
Conspir'd with that irregulous devil, Cloten,  
Hast here cut off my lord.—To write and read  
Be henceforth treacherous!—Damn'd Pisanio

Hath with his forged letters,—damn'd Pisanio,—  
 From this most bravest vessel of the world  
 Struck the main-top!—O Posthumus! alas,  
 Where is thy head? where's that? Ay me! where's that!  
 Pisanio might have kill'd thee at the heart,  
 And left thy head on.—How should this be? Pisanio?  
 'Tis he and Cloten: malice and lucre in them  
 Have laid this woe here. O 'tis pregnant, pregnant!  
 The drug he gave me, which he said was precious  
 And cordial to me, have I not found it  
 Murderous to the senses? That confirms it home  
 This is Pisanio's deed, and Cloten's: O!—  
 Give colour to my pale cheek with thy blood,  
 That we the horrider may seem to those  
 Which chance to find us: O, my lord, my lord!

*Enter LUCIUS, a Captain and other Officers, and a Soothsayer.*

*Cap.* To them, the legions garrison'd in Gallia,  
 After your will, have cross'd the sea; attending  
 You here at Milford-Haven with your ships:  
 They are in readiness.

*Luc.* But what from Rome?

*Cap.* The senate hath stirr'd up the confiners  
 And gentlemen of Italy; most willing spirits,  
 That promise noble service: and they come  
 Under the conduct of bold Iachimo,  
 Sienna's brother.

*Luc.* When expect you them?

*Cap.* With the next benefit o' the wind.

*Luc.* This forwardness  
 Makes our hopes fair. Command our present numbers  
 Be muster'd; bid the captains look to't.—Now, sir,  
 What have you dream'd of late of this war's purpose?

*Sooth.* Last night the very gods show'd me a vision,—  
 I fast and pray'd for their intelligence,—thus:—  
 I saw Jove's bird, the Roman eagle, wing'd  
 From the spongy south to this part of the west,  
 There vanish'd in the sunbeams: which portends,—  
 Unless my sins abuse my divination,—  
 Success to the Roman host.

*Luc.* Dream often so,  
 And never false.—Soft, ho! what trunk is here  
 Without his top?—The ruin speaks that sometime  
 It was a worthy building.—How! a page!—  
 Or dead or sleeping on him? But dead, rather;

For nature doth abhor to make his bed  
With the defunct, or sleep upon the dead.—  
Let's see the boy's face.

*Cap.* He's alive, my lord.

*Luc.* He'll, then, instruct us of this body.—Young one,  
Inform us of thy fortunes; for it seems  
They crave to be demanded. Who is this  
Thou mak'st thy bloody pillow? or who was he,  
That otherwise than noble nature did,  
Hath alter'd that good picture? What's thy interest  
In this sad wreck? How came it? Who is it?  
What art thou?

*Imo.* I am nothing: or if not,  
Nothing to be were better. This was my master,  
A very valiant Briton and a good,  
That here by mountaineers lies slain: alas!  
There is no more such masters: I may wander  
From east to occident, cry out for service,  
Try many, all good, serve truly, never  
Find such another master.

*Luc.* 'Lack, good youth!  
Thou mov'st no less with thy complaining than  
Thy master in bleeding: say his name, good friend.

*Imo.* Richard du Champ.—[*Aside.*] If I do lie, and do  
No harm by it, though the gods hear, I hope  
They'll pardon it.—Say you, sir?

*Luc.* Thy name?

*Imo.* Fidele.

*Luc.* Thou dost approve thyself the very same:  
Thy name well fits thy faith, thy faith thy name.  
Wilt take thy chance with me? I will not say  
Thou shalt be so well master'd; but, be sure,  
No less belov'd. The Roman emperor's letters,  
Sent by a consul to me, should not sooner  
Than thine own worth prefer thee: go with me.

*Imo.* I'll follow, sir. But first, an't please the gods,  
I'll hide my master from the flies, as deep  
As these poor pickaxes can dig: and when  
With wild wood-leaves and weeds I ha' strew'd his grave,  
And on it said a century of prayers,  
Such as I can, twice o'er, I'll weep and sigh;  
And leaving so his service, follow you,  
So please you entertain me.

*Luc.* Ay, good youth;  
And rather father thee than master thee.—  
My friends,

The boy hath taught us manly duties: let us  
 Find out the prettiest daisied plot we can,  
 And make him with our pikes and partisans  
 A grave: come, arm him.—Boy, he is preferr'd  
 By thee to us; and he shall be interr'd  
 As soldiers can. Be cheerful; wipe thine eyes:  
 Some falls are means the happier to arise.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—BRITAIN. *A Room in CYMBELINE'S Palace.*

*Enter CYMBELINE, Lords, PISANIO, and Attendants.*

*Cym.* Again; and bring me word how 'tis with her.  
 A fever with the absence of her son; [*Exit an Attendant.*]  
 A madness, of which her life 's in danger,—Heavens,  
 How deeply you at once do touch me! Imogen,  
 The great part of my comfort, gone; my queen  
 Upon a desperate bed, and in a time  
 When fearful wars point at me; her son gone,  
 So needful for this present: it strikes me, past  
 The hope of comfort.—But for thee, fellow,  
 Who needs must know of her departure, and  
 Dost seem so ignorant, we'll enforce it from thee  
 By a sharp torture.

*Pis.* Sir, my life is yours,  
 I humbly set it at your will: but, for my mistress,  
 I nothing know where she remains, why gone,  
 Nor when she purposes return. Beseech your highness,  
 Hold me your loyal servant.

*1 Lord.* Good my liege,  
 The day that she was missing he was here:  
 I dare be bound he's true, and shall perform  
 All parts of his subjection loyally.

For Cloten,—  
 There wants no diligence in seeking him,  
 And will no doubt be found.

*Cym.* The time is troublesome,—  
 We'll slip you for a season; but our jealousy [*To PISANIO.*]  
 Does yet depend.

*1 Lord.* So please your majesty,  
 The Roman legions, all from Gallia drawn,  
 Are landed on your coast; with a supply  
 Of Roman gentlemen by the senate sent.

*Cym.* Now for the counsel of my son and queen:—  
 I am amaz'd with matter.

*1 Lord.* Good my liege,

Your preparation can affront no less  
 Than what you hear of : come more, for more you're ready :  
 The want is but to put those powers in motion  
 That long to move.

*Cym.* I thank you. Let's withdraw,  
 And meet the time as it seeks us. We fear not  
 What can from Italy annoy us ; but  
 We grieve at chances here.—Away!

[*Exeunt all but PISANIO.*]

*Pis.* I heard no letter from my master since  
 I wrote him Imogen was slain : 'tis strange :  
 Nor hear I from my mistress, who did promise  
 To yield me often tidings ; neither know I  
 What is betid to Cloten ; but remain  
 Perplex'd in all : the heavens still must work.  
 Wherein I am false I am honest ; not true to be true :  
 These present wars shall find I love my country,  
 Even to the note o' the king, or I'll fall in them.  
 All other doubts, by time let them be clear'd :  
 Fortune brings in some boats that are not steer'd. [*Exit.*]

SCENE IV.—WALES. *Before the Cave.*

*Enter BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Gui.* The noise is round about us.

*Bel.* Let us from it.

*Arv.* What pleasure, sir, find we in life, to lock it  
 From action and adventure ?

*Gui.* Nay, what hope  
 Have we in hiding us ? this way the Romans  
 Must or for Britons slay us or receive us  
 For barbarous and unnatural revolts  
 During their use, and slay us after.

*Bel.* Sons,  
 We'll higher to the mountains ; there secure us.  
 To the king's party there 's no going : newness  
 Of Cloten's death,—we being not known, not muster'd  
 Among the bands,—may drive us to a render  
 Where we have liv'd ; and so extort from 's  
 That which we've done, whose answer would be death,  
 Drawn on with torture.

*Gui.* This is, sir, a doubt  
 In such a time nothing becoming you  
 Nor satisfying us.

*Arv.* It is not likely



That when they hear the Roman horses neigh,  
Behold their quarter'd fires, have both their eyes  
And ears so cloy'd importantly as now,  
That they will waste their time upon our note,  
To know from whence we are.

*Bel.*

O, I am known

Of many in the army: many years,  
Though Cloten then but young, you see, not wore him  
From my remembrance. And, besides, the king  
Hath not deserv'd my service nor your loves;  
Who find in my exile the want of breeding  
The certainty of this hard life; aye hopeless  
To have the courtesy your cradle promis'd,  
But to be still hot summer's tawnings and  
The shrinking slaves of winter.

*Gui.*

Than be so,

Better to cease to be. Pray, sir, to the army:  
I and my brother are not known; yourself  
So out of thought, and thereto so o'ergrown,  
Cannot be question'd.

*Arv.*

By this sun that shines,

I'll thither: what thing is it that I never  
Did see man die! scarce ever look'd on blood,  
But that of coward hares, hot goats, and venison!  
Never bestrid a horse, save one that had  
A rider like myself, who ne'er wore rowel  
Nor iron on his heel! I am asham'd  
To look upon the holy sun, to have  
The benefit of his blessed beams, remaining  
So long a poor unknown.

*Gui.*

By heavens, I'll go:

If you will bless me, sir, and give me leave,  
I'll take the better care; but if you will not,  
The hazard therefore due fall on me by  
The hands of Romans!

*Arv.*

So say I,—Amen.

*Bel.* No reason I, since of your lives you set  
So slight a valuation, should reserve  
My crack'd one to more care. Have with you, boys!  
If in your country wars you chance to die,  
That is my bed too, lads, and there I'll lie:  
Lead, lead.—[*Aside.*] The time seems long; their blood  
thinks scorn

Till it fly out, and show them princes born.

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT V.

SCENE I.—BRITAIN. *A Field between the British and Roman Camps.*

*Enter POSTHUMUS with a bloody handkerchief.*

*Post.* Yea, bloody cloth, I'll keep thee; for I wish'd  
Thou shouldst be colour'd thus. You married ones,  
If each of you should take this course, how many  
Must murder wives much better than themselves  
For wrying but a little! O Pisanio!  
Every good servant does not all commands:  
No bond but to do just ones.—Gods! if you  
Should have ta'en vengeance on my faults, I never  
Had liv'd to put on this: so had you sav'd  
The noble Imogen to repent; and struck  
Me, wretch more worth your vengeance. But, alack,  
You snatch some hence for little faults; that's love,  
To have them fall no more: you some permit  
To second ills with ills, each elder worse,  
And make them dread it, to the doers' thrift.  
But Imogen is your own: do your best wills,  
And make me bless'd to obey!—I am brought hither  
Among the Italian gentry, and to fight  
Against my lady's kingdom: 'tis enough  
That, Britain, I have kill'd thy mistress; peace!  
I'll give no wound to thee. Therefore, good heavens,  
Hear patiently my purpose:—I'll disrobe me  
Of these Italian weeds, and suit myself  
As does a Briton peasant: so I'll fight  
Against the part I come with; so I'll die  
For thee, O Imogen, even for whom my life  
Is every breath a death: and thus unknown,  
Pitied nor hated, to the face of peril  
Myself I'll dedicate. Let me make men know  
More valour in me than my habits show.  
Gods, put the strength o' the Leonati in me!  
To shame the guise o' the world, I will begin  
The fashion,—less without and more within.

[*Exit.*]

SCENE II.—BRITAIN. *A Field between the Camps.*

*Enter, at one side, LUCIUS, IACHIMO, IMOGEN, and the Roman Army; at the other side, the British Army; LEONATUS POSTHUMUS following it like a poor soldier. They march over and go out. Alarums. Then enter again, in skirmish, IACHIMO and POSTHUMUS: he vanquisheth and disarmeth IACHIMO, and then leaves him.*

*Iach.* The heaviness and guilt within my bosom  
Takes off my manhood: I have belied a lady,  
The princess of this country, and the air on't  
Revengefully enfeebles me; or could this carl,  
A very drudge of nature's, have subdu'd me  
In my profession? Knighthoods and honours borne  
As I wear mine are titles but of scorn.  
If that thy gentry, Britain, go before  
This lout as he exceeds our lords, the odds  
Is that we scarce are men, and you are gods. [Exit.

*The battle continues; the Britons fly; CYMBELINE is taken: then enter to his rescue BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, and ARVIRAGUS.*

*Bel.* Stand, stand! We have the advantage of the ground;  
The lane is guarded: nothing routs us but  
The villany of our fears.

*Gui. and Arv.* Stand, stand, and fight!

*Re-enter POSTHUMUS, and seconds the Britons: they rescue CYMBELINE, and exeunt. Then re-enter LUCIUS, IACHIMO, and IMOGEN.*

*Luc.* Away, boy, from the troops, and save thyself;  
For friends kill friends, and the disorder's such  
As war were hoodwink'd.

*Iach.* 'Tis their fresh supplies.

*Luc.* It is a day turn'd strangely: or betimes  
Let's re-enforce or fly. [Exeunt

SCENE III.—BRITAIN. *Another part of the Field.*

*Enter POSTHUMUS and a British Lord.*

*Lord.* Cam'st thou from where they made the stand?

*Post.* I did;

Though you, it seems, come from the fliers.

*Lord.* I did.

*Post.* No blame be to you, sir; for all was lost,  
 But that the heavens fought: the king himself  
 Of his wings destitute, the army broken,  
 And but the backs of Britons seen, all flying  
 Through a strait lane; the enemy full-hearted,  
 Lolling the tongue with slaughtering, having work  
 More plentiful than tools to do't, struck down  
 Some mortally, some slightly touch'd, some falling  
 Merely through fear; that the strait pass was damm'd  
 With dead men hurt behind, and cowards living,  
 To die with lengthen'd shame.

*Lord.*

Where was this lane?

*Post.* Close by the battle, ditch'd, and wall'd with turf,  
 Which gave advantage to an ancient soldier,—  
 An honest one, I warrant; who deserv'd  
 So long a breeding as his white beard came to,  
 In doing this for 's country:—athwart the lane  
 He, with two striplings,—lads more like to run  
 The country base than to commit such slaughter;  
 With faces fit for masks, or rather fairer  
 Than those for preservation cas'd, or shame,—  
 Made good the passage; cried to those that fled,  
*Our Britain's hurts die flying, not our men:  
 To darkness fleet, souls that fly backwards! Stand;  
 Or we are Romans, and will give you that  
 Like beasts which you shun beastly, and may save,  
 But to look back in frown: stand, stand!—*These three,  
 Three thousand confident, in act as many,—  
 For three performers are the file when all  
 The rest do nothing,—with this word, *Stand, stand!*  
 Accommodated by the place, more charming  
 With their own nobleness,—which could have turn'd  
 A distaff to a lance,—gilded pale looks,  
 Part shame, part spirit renew'd; that some, turn'd coward  
 But by example,—O, a sin in war  
 Damn'd in the first beginners!—'gan to look  
 The way that they did, and to grin like lions  
 Upon the pikes o' the hunters. Then began  
 A stop i' the chaser, a retire; anon  
 A rout, confusion thick: forthwith they fly,  
 Chickens, the way which they stoop'd eagles; slaves,  
 The strides they victors made: and now our cowards,—  
 Like fragments in hard voyages,—became  
 The life o' the need; having found the back-door open  
 Of the unguarded hearts, heavens, how they wound!  
 Some slain before; some dying; some their friends

O'erborne i' the former wave: ten chas'd by one  
 Are now each one the slaughter-man of twenty:  
 Those that would die or ere resist are grown  
 The mortal bugs o' the field.

*Lord.* This was strange chance,—

A narrow lane, an old man, and two boys!

*Post.* Nay, do not wonder at it: you are made  
 Rather to wonder at the things you hear  
 Than to work any. Will you rhyme upon't,  
 And vent it for a mockery? Here is one:  
*Two boys, an old man twice a boy, a lane,  
 Preserv'd the Britons, was the Romans' bane.*

*Lord.* Nay, be not angry, sir.

*Post.* 'Lack, to what end?

Who dares not stand his foe I'll be his friend;

For if he'll do as he is made to do

I know he'll quickly fly my friendship too.

You have put me into rhyme.

*Lord.* Farewell; you're angry. [*Exit.*]

*Post.* Still going?—This is a lord! O noble misery,—  
 To be i' the field and ask what news of me!  
 To-day how many would have given their honours  
 To have sav'd their carcasses! took heel to do't,  
 And yet died too! I, in mine own woe charm'd,  
 Could not find death where I did hear him groan,  
 Nor feel him where he struck: being an ugly monster,  
 'Tis strange he hides him in fresh cups, soft beds,  
 Sweet words; or hath more ministers than we  
 That draw his knives i' the war.—Well, I will find  
 him:

For being now a favourer to the Briton,  
 No more a Briton, I have resum'd again  
 The part I came in: fight I will no more,  
 But yield me to the veriest hind that shall  
 Once touch my shoulder. Great the slaughter is  
 Here made by the Roman; great the answer be  
 Briton's must take: for me, my ransom's death;  
 On either side I come to spend my breath;  
 Which neither here I'll keep nor bear again,  
 But end it by some means for Imogen.

*Enter two British Captains and Soldiers.*

1 *Cap.* Great Jupiter be prais'd! Lucius is taken:  
 'Tis thought the old man and his sons were angels.

2 *Cap.* There was a fourth man, in a silly habit,  
 That gave the affront with them.

1 *Cap.* So 'tis reported:  
But none of 'em can be found.—Stand! who's there?

*Post.* A Roman;  
Who had not now been drooping here if seconds  
Had answer'd him.

2 *Cap.* Lay hands on him; a dog!—  
A leg of Rome shall not return to tell  
What crows have peck'd them here:—he brags his service,  
As if he were of note: bring him to the king.

*Enter CYMBELINE attended; BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVI-  
RAGUS, PISANIO, and Roman Captives. The Captains  
present POSTHUMUS to CYMBELINE, who delivers him over  
to a Gaoler: after which all go out.*

SCENE IV.—BRITAIN. *A Prison.*

*Enter POSTHUMUS and two Gaolers.*

1 *Gaol.* You shall not now be stolen, you have locks upon  
you;

So, graze as you find pasture.

2 *Gaol.* Ay, or a stomach. [*Exeunt Gaolers.*]

*Post.* Most welcome, bondage! for thou art a way,  
I think, to liberty: yet am I better  
Than one that's sick o' the gout; since he had rather  
Groan so in perpetuity than be cur'd  
By the sure physician death, who is the key  
To unbar these locks. My conscience, thou art fetter'd  
More than my shanks and wrists: you good gods, give me  
The penitent instrument to pick that bolt,  
Then free for ever! Is't enough I am sorry?  
So children temporal fathers do appease;  
Gods are more full of mercy. Must I repent?  
I cannot do it better than in gyves,  
Desir'd more than constrain'd: to satisfy,  
If of my freedom 'tis the main part, take  
No stricter render of me than my all.  
I know you are more element than vile men,  
Who of their broken debtors take a third,  
A sixth, a tenth, letting them thrive again  
On their abatement: that's not my desire:  
For Imogen's dear life take mine; and though  
'Tis not so dear, yet 'tis a life; you coin'd it:  
'Tween man and man they weigh not every stamp;  
Though light, take pieces for the figure's sake:

You rather mine, being yours: and so, great powers,  
 If you will take this audit, take this life,  
 And cancel these cold bonds.—O Imogen!  
 I'll speak to thee in silence.

[Sleeps.

*Solemn Music. Enter, as in an apparition, SICILIUS LEONATUS, father to POSTHUMUS, an old man attired like a warrior, leading in his hand an ancient matron, his wife and mother to POSTHUMUS, with music before them: then, after other music, follow the two young LEONATI, brothers to POSTHUMUS, with wounds, as they died in the wars. They circle POSTHUMUS round as he lies sleeping.*

*Sici.* No more, thou thunder-master, show

Thy spite on mortal flies:

With Mars fall out, with Juno chide,

That thy adulteries

Rates and revenges.

Hath my poor boy done aught but well,

Whose face I never saw?

I died whilst in the womb he stay'd

Attending nature's law:

Whose father then,—as men report

'Thou orphans' father art,—

Thou shouldst have been, and shielded him

From this earth-vexing smart.

*Moth.* Lucina lent not me her aid,

But took me in my throes;

That from me was Posthumus ripp'd,

Came crying 'mongst his foes,

A thing of pity!

*Sici.* Great nature, like his ancestry,

Moulded the stuff so fair

'That he deserv'd the praise o' the world

As great Sicilius' heir.

*I Bro.* When once he was mature for man,

In Britain where was he

That could stand up his parallel;

Or fruitful object be

In eye of Imogen, that best

Could deem his dignity?

*Moth.* With marriage wherefore was he mock'd,

To be exil'd, and thrown

From Leonati' seat, and cast

From her his dearest one,

Sweet Imogen?

*Sici.* Why did you suffer Iachimo,  
Slight thing of Italy,  
To taint his nobler heart and brain  
With needless jealousy ;  
And to become the geck and scorn  
O' the other's villany ?

**2 Bro.** For this from stiller seats we came,  
Our parents and us twain,  
That, striking in our country's cause,  
Fell bravely and were slain ;  
Our fealty and 'Fenantius' right  
With honour to maintain.

**1 Bro.** Like hardiment Posthumus hath  
To Cymbeline perform'd :  
Then, Jupiter, thou king of gods,  
Why hast thou thus adjourn'd  
The graces for his merits due,  
Being all to dolours turn'd ?

*Sici.* Thy crystal window ope ; look out ;  
No longer exercise  
Upon a valiant race thy harsh  
And potent injuries.

*Moth.* Since, Jupiter, our son is good,  
Take off his miseries.

*Sici.* Peep through thy marble mansion ; help ;  
Or we poor ghosts will cry  
To the shining synod of the rest  
Against thy deity.

*Both Bro.* Help, Jupiter ; or we appeal,  
And from thy justice fly.

**JUPITER** descends in thunder and lightning, sitting upon an eagle: he throws a thunderbolt. The Ghosts fall on their knees.

*Jup.* No more, you petty spirits of region low,  
Offend our hearing ; hush !—How dare you ghosts  
Accuse the thunderer, whose bolt, you know,  
Sky-planted, batters all rebelling coasts ?  
Poor shadows of Elysium, hence ; and rest  
Upon your never-withering banks of flowers :  
Be not with mortal accidents oppress'd ;  
No care of yours it is ; you know 'tis ours.  
Whom best I love I cross ; to make my gift,  
The more delay'd, delighted. Be content ;



Your low-laid son our godhead will uplift:

His comforts thrive, his trials well are spent.

Our Jovial star reign'd at his birth, and in

Our temple was he married.—Rise, and fade!—

He shall be lord of Lady Imogen,

And happier much by his affliction made.

This tablet lay upon his breast, wherein

Our pleasure his full fortune doth confine:

And so away: no further with your din

Express impatience, lest you stir up mine.—

Mount, eagle, to my palace crystalline.

[*Ascends.*]

*Sic.* He came in thunder; his celestial breath

Was sulphurous to smell: the holy eagle

Stoop'd, as to foot us: his ascension is

More sweet than our bless'd fields: his royal bird

Prunes the immortal wing, and cloyes his beak,

As when his god is pleas'd.

*All.*

Thanks, Jupiter!

*Sic.* The marble pavement closes, he is enter'd

His radiant roof.—Away! and, to be blest,

Let us with care perform his great behest. [*Ghosts vanish.*]

*Post.* [*waking.*] Sleep, thou hast been a grandsire, and  
begot

A father to me; and thou hast created

A mother and two brothers: but, O scorn!

Gone! they went hence so soon as they were born.

And so I am awake.—Poor wretches that depend

On greatness' favour dream as I have done,

Wake and find nothing.—But, alas, I swerve:

Many dream not to find, neither deserve,

And yet are steep'd in favours; so am I,

That have this golden chance, and know not why.

What fairies haunt this ground? A book? O rare one!

Be not, as is our fangled world, a garment

Nobler than that it covers: let thy effects

So follow, to be most unlike our courtiers,

As good as promise.

[*Reads.*] *Whenas a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, without seeking find, and be embraced by a piece of tender air; and when from a stately cedar shall be lopped branches which, being dead many years, shall after revive, be jointed to the old stock, and freshly grow; then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be fortunate, and flourish in peace and plenty.*

'Tis still a dream; or else such stuff as madmen

Tongue, and brain not: either both or nothing:  
 Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such  
 As sense cannot untie. Be what it is,  
 The action of my life is like it, which  
 I'll keep, if but for sympathy.

*Re-enter Gaoler.*

*Gaol.* Come, sir, are you ready for death?

*Post.* Over-roasted rather; ready long ago.

*Gaol.* Hanging is the word, sir: if you be ready for that, you are well cooked.

*Post.* So, if I prove a good repast to the spectators, the dish pays the shot.

*Gaol.* A heavy reckoning for you, sir. But the comfort is, you shall be called to no more payments, fear no more tavern bills; which are often the sadness of parting, as the procuring of mirth: you come in faint for want of meat, depart reeling with too much drink; sorry that you have paid too much, and sorry that you are paid too much; purse and brain both empty,—the brain the heavier for being too light, the purse too light, being drawn of heaviness: O, of this contradiction you shall now be quit.—O, the charity of a penny cord! it sums up thousands in a trice: you have no true debtor and creditor but it; of what's past, is, and to come, the discharge:—your neck, sir, is pen, book, and counters; so the acquittance follows.

*Post.* I am merrier to die than thou art to live.

*Gaol.* Indeed, sir, he that sleeps feels not the toothache: but a man that were to sleep your sleep, and a hangman to help him to bed, I think he would change places with his officer; for, look you, sir, you know not which way you shall go.

*Post.* Yes, indeed do I, fellow.

*Gaol.* Your death has eyes in's head, then; I have not seen him so pictured: you must either be directed by some that take upon them to know, or take upon yourself that which I am sure you do not know; or jump the after-inquiry on your own peril: and how you shall speed in your journey's end I think you'll never return to tell one.

*Post.* I tell thee, fellow, there are none want eyes to direct them the way I am going, but such as wink and will not use them.

*Gaol.* What an infinite mock is this, that a man should have the best use of eyes to see the way of blindness! I am sure hanging's the way of winking.

*Enter a Messenger.*

*Mess.* Knock off his manacles; bring your prisoner to the king.

*Post.* Thou bringest good news,—I am called to be made free.

*Gaol.* I'll be hanged, then.

*Post.* Thou shalt be then freer than a gaoler; no bolts for the dead. [*Reunt Post. and Messenger.*]

*Gaol.* Unless a man would marry a gallows and beget young gibbets I never saw one so prone. Yet, on my conscience, there are verier knaves desire to live, for all he be a Roman: and there be some of them too that die against their wills; so should I if I were one. I would we were all of one mind, and one mind good; O, there were desolation of gaolers and gallowses! I speak against my present profit; but my wish hath a preferment in't. [*Exit.*]

SCENE V.—BRITAIN. CYMBELINE'S Tent.

*Enter CYMBELINE, BELARIUS, GUIDERIUS, ARVIRAGUS, PISANIO, Lords, Officers, and Attendants.*

*Cym.* Stand by my side, you whom the gods have made Preservers of my throne. Woe is my heart That the poor soldier that so richly fought, Whose rags sham'd gilded arms, whose naked breast Stepp'd before targes of proof, cannot be found: He shall be happy that can find him, if Our grace can make him so.

*Bel.* I never saw Such noble fury in so poor a thing; Such precious deeds in one that promis'd naught But beggary and poor looks.

*Cym.* No tidings of him?

*Pis.* He hat'h been search'd among the dead and living, But no trace of him.

*Cym.* To my grief, I am The heir of his reward, which I will add To you, the liver, heart, and brain of Britain,

[*To BEL., GUI., and ARV.*]

By whom I grant she lives. 'Tis now the time To ask of whence you are:—report it.

*Bel.* Sir,  
In Cambria are we born, and gentlemen:

Further to boast were neither true nor modest,  
Unless I add we are honest.

*Cym.* Bow your knees.  
Arise my knights o' the battle: I create you  
Companions to our person, and will fit you  
With dignities becoming your estates.

*Enter CORNELIUS and Ladies.*

There's business in these faces.—Why so sadly  
Greet you our victory? you look like Romans,  
And not o' the court of Britain.

*Cor.* Hail, great king!  
To sour your happiness, I must report  
The queen is dead.

*Cym.* Who worse than a physician  
Would this report become? But I consider  
By medicine life may be prolong'd, yet death  
Will seize the doctor too.—How ended she?

*Cor.* With horror, madly dying, like her life;  
Which, being cruel to the world, concluded  
Most cruel to herself. What she confess'd  
I will report, so please you: these her women  
Can trip me if I err; who with wet cheeks  
Were present when she finish'd.

*Cym.* Pr'ythee, say.  
*Cor.* First, she confess'd she never lov'd you; only  
Affected greatness got by you, not you:  
Married your royalty, was wife to your place;  
Abhorr'd your person.

*Cym.* She alone knew this;  
And but she spoke it dying, I would not  
Believe her lips in opening it. Proceed.

*Cor.* Your daughter, whom she bore in hand to love  
With such integrity, she did confess  
Was as a scorpion to her sight; whose life,  
But that her flight prevented it, she had  
Ta'en off by poison.

*Cym.* O most delicate fiend!  
Who is't can read a woman?—Is there more?

*Cor.* More, sir, and worse. She did confess she had  
For you a mortal mineral; which, being took,  
Should by the minute feed on life, and, lingering,  
By inches waste you: in which time she purpos'd,  
By watching, weeping, tendance, kissing, to  
O'ercome you with her show; and in time,  
When she had fitted you with her craft, to work

Her son into the adoption of the crown :  
 But, failing of her end by his strange absence,  
 Grew shameless-desperate ; open'd, in despite  
 Of heaven and men, her purposes ; repented  
 The evils she hatch'd were not effected ; so,  
 Despairing, died.

*Cym.* Heard you all this, her women ?

*l' Lady.* We did, so please your highness.

*Cym.* Mine eyes

Were not in fault, for she was beautiful ;  
 Mine ears, that heard her flattery ; nor my heart,  
 That thought her like her seeming ; it had been vicious  
 To have mistrusted her : yet, O my daughter !  
 That it was folly in me thou mayst say,  
 And prove it in thy feeling. Heaven mend all !

*Enter LUCIUS, IACHIMO, the Soothsayer, and other Roman  
 Prisoners, guarded ; POSTHUMUS behind, and IMOGEN.*

Thou com'st not, Caius, now for tribute ; that  
 The Britons have raz'd out, though with the loss  
 Of many a bold one, whose kinsmen have made suit  
 That their good souls may be appeas'd with slaughter  
 Of you their captives, which ourself have granted :  
 So, think of your estate.

*Luc.* Consider, sir, the chance of war : the day  
 Was yours by accident ; had it gone with us  
 We should not, when the blood was cool, have threaten'd  
 Our prisoners with the sword. But since the gods  
 Will have it thus, that nothing but our lives  
 May be call'd ransom, let it come : sufficeth  
 A Roman with a Roman's heart can suffer :  
 Augustus lives to think on't : and so much  
 For my peculiar care. This one thing only  
 I will entreat ; my boy, a Briton born,  
 Let him be ransom'd : never master had  
 A page so kind, so dutecous, diligent,  
 So tender over his occasions, true,  
 So feat, so nurse-like : let his virtue join  
 With my request, which I'll make bold your highness  
 Cannot deny ; he hath done no Briton harm  
 Though he have serv'd a Roman : save him, sir,  
 And spare no blood beside.

*Cym.* I have surely seen him :

His favour is familiar to me. —

Boy, thou hast look'd thyself into my grace,  
 And art mine own. — I know not why nor wherefore

To say live, boy: ne'er thank thy master; live:  
 And ask of Cymbeline what boon thou wilt,  
 Fitting my bounty and thy state, I'll give it;  
 Yea, though thou do demand a prisoner,  
 The noblest ta'en.

*Imo.* I humbly thank your highness.

*Luc.* I do not bid thee beg my life, good lad;  
 And yet I know thou wilt.

*Imo.* No, no: alack,  
 There's other work in hand: I see a thing  
 Bitter to me as death: your life, good master,  
 Must shuffle for itself.

*Luc.* The boy disdains me,  
 He leaves me, scorns me: briefly die their joys  
 That place them on the truth of girls and boys.—  
 Why stands he so perplex'd?

*Cym.* What wouldst thou, boy?  
 I love thee more and more: think more and more  
 What's best to ask. Know'st him thou look'st on? speak,  
 Wilt have him live? Is he thy kin? thy friend?

*Imo.* He is a Roman; no more kin to me  
 Than I to your highness; who, being born your vassal,  
 Am something nearer.

*Cym.* Wherefore ey'st him so?

*Imo.* I'll tell you, sir, in private, if you please  
 To give me hearing.

*Cym.* Ay, with all my heart,  
 And lend my best attention. What's thy name?

*Imo.* Fidele, sir.

*Cym.* Thou'rt my good youth, my page;  
 I'll be thy master: walk with me; speak freely.

[CYM. and IMO. converse apart.]

*Bel.* Is not this boy reviv'd from death?

*Arv.* One said another  
 Not more resembles that sweet rosy lad  
 Who died, and was Fidele.—What think you?

*Gui.* The same dead thing alive.

*Bel.* Peace, peace! see further; he eyes us not; forbear;  
 Creatures may be alike: were't he, I am sure  
 He would have spoke to us.

*Gui.* But we saw him dead.

*Bel.* Be silent; let's see further.

*Pis.* [*aside.*] It is my mistress:  
 Since she is living, let the time run on  
 To good or bad.

[CYM. and IMO. come forward.]

*Cym.* Come, stand thou by our side;

Make thy demand aloud.—[*To* IACH.] Sir, step you forth;  
 Give answer to this boy, and do it freely;  
 Or, by our greatness and the grace of it,  
 Which is our honour, bitter torture shall  
 Winnow the truth from falsehood.—On, speak to him.

*Imo.* My boon is that this gentleman may render  
 Of whom he had this ring.

*Post.* [*aside.*] What's that to him?

*Cym.* That diamond upon your finger, say,  
 How came it yours?

*Iach.* Thou'lt torture me to leave unspoke a that  
 Which to be spoke would torture thee.

*Cym.* How! me?

*Iach.* I am glad to be constrain'd to utter that which  
 Torments me to conceal. By villany  
 I got this ring: 'twas Leonatus' jewel,  
 Whom thou didst banish; and,—which more may grieve  
 thee,

As it doth me,—a nobler sir ne'er liv'd  
 'Twixt sky and ground. Wilt thou hear more, my lord?

*Cym.* All that belongs to this.

*Iach.* That paragon, thy daughter,—  
 For whom my heart drops blood, and my false spirits  
 Quail to remember,—Give me leave; I faint.

*Cym.* My daughter! what of her? Renew thy strength:  
 I had rather thou shouldst live while nature will  
 Than die ere I hear more: strive, man, and speak.

*Iach.* Upon a time,—unhappy was the clock  
 That struck the hour!—it was in Rome,—accurs'd  
 The mansion where!—'twas at a feast,—O, would  
 Our viands had been poison'd, or at least  
 Those which I heav'd to head!—the good Posthumus,—  
 What should I say? he was too good to be  
 Where ill men were; and was the best of all  
 Amongst the rar'st of good ones,—sitting sadly,  
 Hearing us praise our loves of Italy  
 For beauty that made barren the swell'd boast  
 Of him that best could speak; for feature laming  
 The shrine of Venus, or straight-pight Minerva,  
 Postures beyond brief nature; for condition,  
 A shop of all the qualities that man  
 Loves woman for; besides that hook of wiving,  
 Fairness which strikes the eye,—

*Cym.* I stand on fire:  
 Come to the matter.

*Iach.* All too soon I shall,

Unless thou wouldst grieve quickly.—This Posthumus,—  
 Most like a noble lord in love, and one  
 That had a royal lover,—took his hint;  
 And not dispraising whom we prais'd,—therein  
 He was as calm as virtue,—he began  
 His mistress' picture; which by his tongue being made,  
 And then a mind put in't, either our brags  
 Were crack'd of kitchen trulls, or his description  
 Prov'd us unspeaking sots.

*Cym.* Nay, nay, to the purpose.

*Iach.* Your daughter's ebastity—there it begins.  
 He spake of her as Dian had hot dreams  
 And she alone were cold: whereat I, wretch,  
 Made scruple of his praise; and wager'd with him  
 Pieces of gold, 'gainst this, which then he wore  
 Upon his honour'd finger, to attain  
 In suit the place of's bed, and win this ring  
 By hers and mine adultery: he, true knight,  
 No lesser of her honour confident  
 Than I did truly find her, stakes this ring;  
 And would so, had it been a carbuncle  
 Of Phœbus' wheel; and might so safely, had it  
 Been all the worth of's ear. Away to Britain  
 Post I in this design. Well may you, sir,  
 Remember me at court, where I was taught  
 Of your chaste daughter the wide difference  
 'Twixt amorous and villanous. Being thus quench'd  
 Of hope, not longing, mine Italian brain  
 'Gan in your duller Britain operate  
 Most vilely,—for my vantage excellent;  
 And, to be brief, my practice so prevail'd  
 That I return'd with simular proof enough  
 To make the noble Leonatus mad,  
 By wounding his belief in her renown  
 With tokens thus and thus; averring notes  
 Of chamber-hanging, pictures, this her braccelet,—  
 O cunning how I got it!—nay, some marks  
 Of secret on her person, that he could not  
 But think her bond of chastity quite crack'd,  
 I having ta'en the forfeit. Whereupon,—  
 Methinks I see him now,—

*Post.* [coming forward.] Ay, so thou dost,  
 Italian fiend!—Ah me, most credulous fool,  
 Egregious murderer, thief, anything  
 That's due to all the villains past, in being,  
 To come!—O, give me cord, or knife, or poison,



Some upright justicer! Thou, king, send out  
 For torturers ingenious: it is I  
 That all the abhorred things o' the earth amend  
 By being worse than they. I am Posthumus,  
 That kill'd thy daughter:—villain-like, I lie,—  
 That caus'd a lesser villain than myself,  
 A sacrilegious thief, to do't:—the temple  
 Of virtue was she; yea, and she herself.  
 Spit, and throw stones, cast mire upon me, set  
 The dogs o' the street to bay me: every villain  
 Be call'd Posthumus Leonatus; and  
 Be villany less than 'twas!—O Imogen!  
 My queen, my life, my wife! O Imogen,  
 Imogen, Imogen!

*Imo.* Peace, my lord; hear, hear,—

*Post.* Shall's have a play of this? Thou scornful page,  
 There lie thy part. [*Striking her: she falls.*]

*Pis.* O, gentlemen, help!  
 Mine and your mistress!—O, my lord Posthumus!  
 You ne'er kill'd Imogen till now.—Help, help!—  
 Mine honour'd lady!

*Cym.* Does the world go round?

*Post.* How come these staggers on me?

*Pis.* Wake, my mistress!

*Cym.* If this be so, the gods do mean to strike me  
 To death with mortal joy.

*Pis.* How fares my mistress?

*Imo.* O, get thee from my sight;  
 Thou gav'st me poison: dangerous fellow, hence!  
 Breathe not where princes are.

*Cym.* The tune of Imogen.

*Pis.* Lady,  
 The gods throw stones of sulphur on me if  
 That box I gave you was not thought by me  
 A precious thing: I had it from the queen.

*Cym.* New matter still?

*Imo.* It poison'd me.

*Cor.* O gods!—  
 I left out one thing which the queen confess'd,  
 Which must approve thee honest: *If Pisanio*  
*Have, said she, given his mistress that confection*  
*Which I gave him for cordial, she is serv'd*  
*As I would serve a rat.*

*Cym.* What's this, Cornelius?

*Cor.* The queen, sir, very oft importun'd me  
 To temper poisons for her; still pretending

The satisfaction of her knowledge only  
 In killing creatures vile, as cats and dogs,  
 Of no esteem: I, dreading that her purpose  
 Was of more danger, did compound for her  
 A certain stuff, which, being ta'en, would cease  
 The present power of life; but in short time  
 All offices of nature should again  
 Do their due functions.—Have you ta'en of it?

*Imo.* Most like I did, for I was dead.

*Bel.*

My boys,

There was our error.

*Gui.* This is sure Fidele.

*Imo.* Why did you throw your wedded lady from  
 you?

Think that you are upon a rock; and now

Throw me again.

[*Embracing him.*]

*Post.* Hang there like fruit, my soul,

Till the tree die!

*Cym.* How now, my flesh, my child!

What, mak'st thou me a dullard in this act?

Wilt thou not speak to me?

*Imo.* Your blessing, sir. [*Kneeling.*]

*Bel.* Though you did love this youth, I blame ye not;

You had a motive for it. [*To GUIDERIUS and ARVIRAGUS.*]

*Cym.* My tears that fall

Prove holy water on thee! Imogen,

Thy mother's dead.

*Imo.* I am sorry for't, my lord.

*Cym.* O, she was naught; and long of her it was

That we meet here so strangely: but her son

Is gone, we know not how nor where.

*Pos.*

My lord,

Now fear is from me, I'll speak troth. Lord Cloten,

Upon my lady's missing, came to me

With his sword drawn; foam'd at the mouth, and  
 swore,

If I discover'd not which way she was gone,

It was my instant death. By accident

I had a feigned letter of my master's

Then in my pocket; which directed him

To seek her on the mountains near to Milford;

Where, in a frenzy, in my master's garments,

Which he enforc'd from me, away he posts

With unchaste purpose, and with oath to violate

My lady's honour: what became of him

I further know not.

*Gui.* Let me end the story:  
I slew him there.

*Cym.* Marry, the gods forfend!  
I would not thy good deeds should from my lips  
Pluck a hard sentence: pr'ythee, valiant youth,  
Deny't again.

*Gui.* I have spoke it, and I did it.

*Cym.* He was a prince.

*Gui.* A most incivil one: the wrongs he did me  
Were nothing prince-like; for he did provoke me  
With language that would make me spurn the sea,  
If it could so roar to me: I cut off's head;  
And am right glad he is not standing here  
To tell this tale of mine.

*Cym.* I am sorry for thee:  
By thine own tongue thou art condemn'd, and must  
Endure our law: thou'rt dead.

*Imo.* That headless man  
I thought had been my lord.

*Cym.* Bind the offender,  
And take him from our presence.

*Bel.* Stay, sir king:  
This man is better than the man he slew,  
As well descended as thyself; and hath  
More of thee merited than a band of Clotens  
Had ever scar for.—Let his arms alone; [To the Guard.  
They were not born for bondage.

*Cym.* Why, old soldier,  
Wilt thou undo the worth thou art unpaid for  
By tasting of our wrath? How of descent  
As good as we?

*Arv.* In that he spake too far.

*Cym.* And thou shalt die for't.

*Bel.* We will die all three:  
But I will prove that two on's are as good  
As I have given out him.—My sons, I must,  
For mine own part, unfold a dangerous speech,  
Though, haply, well for you.

*Arv.* Your danger's  
Ours.

*Gui.* And our good his.

*Bel.* Have at it, then!—  
By leave,—thou hadst, great king, a subject who  
Was call'd Belarius.

*Cym.* What of him? he is  
A banish'd traitor.

*Bel.* He it is that hath  
Assum'd this age: indeed, a banish'd man;  
I know not how a traitor.

*Cym.* Take him hence:  
The whole world shall not save him.

*Bel.* Not too hot:  
First pay me for the nursing of thy sons;  
And let it be confiscate all so soon,  
As I have receiv'd it.

*Cym.* Nursing of my sons!

*Bel.* I am too blunt and saucy: here's my knee:  
Ere I arise I will prefer my sons;  
Then spare not the old father. Mighty sir,  
These two young gentlemen, that call me father,  
And think they are my sons, are none of mine;  
They are the issue of your loins, my liege,  
And blood of your begetting.

*Cym.* How! my issue!

*Bel.* So sure as you your father's. I, old Morgan,  
Am that Belarius whom you sometime banish'd:  
Your pleasure was my mere offence, my punishment  
Itself, and all my treason; that I suffer'd  
Was all the harm I did. These gentle princes,—  
For such and so they are,—these twenty years  
Have I train'd up: those arts they have as I  
Could put into them; my breeding was, sir, as  
Your highness knows. Their nurse, Euriphile,  
Whom for the theft I wedded, stole these children  
Upon my banishment: I mov'd her to't;  
Having receiv'd the punishment before  
For that which I did then: beaten for loyalty  
Excited me to treason: their dear loss,  
The more of you 'twas felt, the more it shap'd  
Unto my end of stealing them. But, gracious sir,  
Here are your sons again; and I must lose  
Two of the sweet'st companions in the world:—  
The benediction of these covering heavens  
Fall on their heads like dew! for they are worthy  
To inlay heaven with stars.

*Cym.* Thou weep'st, and speak'st.  
The service that you three have done is more  
Unlike than this thou tell'st. I lost my children:  
If these be they, I know not how to wish  
A pair of worthier sons.

*Bel.* Be pleas'd awhile.—  
This gentleman, whom I call Polydore,

Most worthy prince, as yours, is true Guiderius:  
 This gentleman, my Cadwal, Arviragus.  
 Your younger princely son; he, *sic.* was *is, p, d*  
 In a most curious mantle, wrought by the hand  
 Of his queen mother, which, for more probation,  
 I can with ease produce.

*Cym.* Guiderius had  
 Upon his neck a mole, a sanguine star;  
 It was a mark of wonder.

*Bel.* This is he;  
 Who hath upon him still that natural stamp:  
 It was wise nature's end in the donation,  
 To be his evidence now.

*Cym.* O, what, am I  
 A mother to the birth of three? Ne'er mother  
 Rejoic'd deliverance more.—Bless'd may you be,  
 That, after this strange starting from your orbs,  
 You may reign in them now!—O Imogen,  
 Thou hast lost by this a kingdom.

*Imo.* No, my lord;  
 I have got two worlds by't.—O my gentle brothers,  
 Have we thus met? O, never say hereafter  
 But I am truest speaker: you call'd me brother  
 When I was but your sister; I you brothers  
 When you were so indeed.

*Cym.* Did you e'er meet?

*Arv.* Ay, my good lord.

*Gui.* And at first meeting lov'd;  
 Continued so until we thought he died.

*Cor.* By the queen's dram she swallow'd.

*Cym.* O rare instinct!  
 When shall I hear all through? This fierce abridgment  
 Hath to it circumstantial branches, which  
 Distinction should be rich in.—Where? how liv'd you?  
 And when came you to serve our Roman captive?  
 How parted with your brothers? how first met them?  
 Why fled you from the court? and whither? These,  
 And your three motives to the battle, with  
 I know not how much more, should be demanded;  
 And all the other by-dependencies  
 From chance to chance: but nor the time nor place  
 Will serve our *ic g* inter'gatories. See,  
 Posthumus anchors upon Imogen;  
 And she, like harmless lightning, throws her eye  
 On him, her brothers, me, her master; hitting  
 Each object with a joy: the counterechange

Is severally in all.—Let's quit this ground,  
And smoke the temple with our sacrifices.—  
Thou art my brother; so we'll hold thee ever.

[To BELARIUS.]

*Imo.* You are my father too; and did relieve me,  
To see this gracious season.

*Cym.* All o'erjoy'd,  
Save these in bonds: let them be joyful too,  
For they shall taste our comfort.

*Imo.* My good master,  
I will yet do you service.

*Luc.* Happy be you!  
*Cym.* The forlorn soldier, that so nobly fought,  
He would have well becom'd this place, and grac'd  
The thankings of a king.

*Post.* I am, sir,  
The soldier that did company these three  
In poor beseeming; 'twas a fitment for  
The purpose I then follow'd.—That I was he,  
Speak, Iachimo: I had you down, and might  
Have made you finish.

*Iach.* I am down again: [Kneeling.  
But now my heavy conscience sinks my knee,  
As then your force did. Take that life, beseech you,  
Which I so often owe: but your ring first;  
And here the bracelet of the truest princess  
That ever swore her faith.

*Post.* Kneel not to me:  
The power that I have on you is to spare you;  
The malice towards you to forgive you: live,  
And deal with others better.

*Cym.* Nobly doom'd!  
We'll learn our freeness of a son-in-law;  
Pardon 's the word to all.

*Arv.* You help us, sir,  
As you did mean indeed to be our brother;  
Joy'd are we that you are.

*Post.* Your servant, princes.—Good my lord of Rome,  
Call forth your soothsayer: as I slept, methought  
Great Jupiter, upon his eagle back,  
Appear'd to me, with other spritely shows  
Of mine own kindred: when I wak'd I found  
This label on my bosom; whose containing  
Is so from sense in hardness that I can  
Make no collection of it: let him show  
His skill in the construction.

*Luc.* Philarmonus,—

*Sooth.* Here, my good lord.

*Luc.* Read, and declare the meaning.

*Sooth.* [reads.] *Whenas a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, without seeking find, and be embraced by a piece of tender air; and when from a stately cedar shall be lopped branches, which, being dead many years, shall after revive, be jointed to the old stock, and freshly grow; then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be fortunate, and flourish in peace and plenty.*

Thou, Leonatus, art the lion's whelp;  
The fit and apt construction of thy name,  
Being Leo-natus, doth import so much:  
The piece of tender air, thy virtuous daughter, [To Cym.  
Which we call *mollis aer*; and *mollis aer*  
We term it *mulier*: which *mulier* I divine  
Is this most constant wife; who even now,  
Answering the letter of the oracle,  
Unknown to you, unsought, were clipp'd about  
With this most tender air.

*Cym.* This hath some seeming.

*Sooth.* The lofty cedar, royal Cymbeline,  
Personates thee: and thy lopp'd branches point  
Thy two sons forth, who, by Belarius stol'n,  
For many years thought dead, are now reviv'd,  
To the majestic cedar join'd; whose issue  
Promises Britain peace and plenty.

*Cym.* Well,  
By peace we will begin:—and, Caius Lucius,  
Although the victor, we submit to Caesar,  
And to the Roman empire; promising  
To pay our wonted tribute, from the which  
We were dissuaded by our wicked queen;  
Whom heavens, in justice both on her and hers,  
Have laid most heavy hand.

*Sooth.* The fingers of the powers above do tune  
The harmony of this peace. The vision,  
Which I made known to Lucius ere the stroke  
Of this yet scarce-cold battle, at this instant  
Is full accomplish'd; for the Roman eagle,  
From south to west on wing soaring aloft,  
Lessen'd herself, and in the beams o' the sun  
So vanish'd: which foreshow'd our princely eagle,  
The imperial Caesar, should again unite  
His favour with the radiant Cymbeline,  
Which shines here in the west.

*Cym.* Laud we the gods;  
And let our crooked smokes climb to their nostrils  
From our bless'd altars. Publish we this peace  
To all our subjects. Set we forward: let  
A Roman and a British ensign wave  
Friendly together: so through Lud's town march:  
And in the temple of great Jupiter  
Our peace we'll ratify; seal it with feasts.—  
Set on there!—Never was a war did cease,  
Ere bloody hands were wash'd, with such a peace. [*Exeunt.*]



TITUS ANDRONICUS.

## PERSONS REPRESENTED.

---

SATURNINUS, *Son to the late Emperor of Rome, and afterwards declared Emperor.*

BASSIANUS, *Brother to SATURNINUS, in love with LAVINIA.*

TITUS ANDRONICUS, *a noble Roman, General against the Goths.*

MARCUS ANDRONICUS, *Tribune of the People, and Brother to TITUS.*

LUCIUS, }  
QUINTUS, } *Sons to TITUS ANDRONICUS.*  
MARTIUS, }  
MUTIUS, }

YOUNG LUCIUS, *a Boy, Son to LUCIUS.*

PUBLIUS, *Son to MARCUS the Tribune.*

ÆMILIUS, *a noble Roman.*

ALARBUS, }  
DEMETRIUS, } *Sons to TAMORA.*  
CHIRON, }

AARON, *a Moor, beloved by TAMORA.*

A Captain, Tribune, Messenger, and Clown,—*Romans, Goths and Romans.*

TAMORA, *Queen of the Goths.*

LAVINIA, *Daughter to TITUS ANDRONICUS.*

A Nurse, *and a black Child.*

Kinsmen of TITUS, Senators, Tribunes, Officers, Soldiers, and Attendants.

SCENE,—ROME, and the Country near it.

# TITUS ANDRONICUS.

---

## ACT I.

### SCENE I.—ROME. *Before the Capitol.*

*The Tomb of the ANDRONICI appearing; the Tribunes and Senators aloft. Enter, below, SATURNINUS and his Followers on one side, and BASSIANUS and his Followers on the other, with drums and colours.*

*Sat.* Noble patricians, patrons of my right,  
Defend the justice of my cause with arms;  
And, countrymen, my loving followers,  
Plead my successive title with your swords:  
I am his first-born son that was the last  
That wore the imperial diadem of Rome:  
Then let my father's honours live in me,  
Nor wrong mine age with this indignity.

*Bas.* Romans,—friends, followers, favourers of my right,—  
If ever Bassianus, Cæsar's son,  
Were gracious in the eyes of royal Rome,  
Keep, then, this passage to the Capitol;  
And suffer not dishonour to approach  
The imperial seat, to virtue consecrate,  
To justice, continence, and nobility:  
But let desert in pure election shine;  
And, Romans, fight for freedom in your choice.

*Enter MARCUS ANDRONICUS aloft, with the crown.*

*Marc.* Princes,—that strive by factions and by friends  
Ambitiously for rule and empery,—  
Know that the people of Rome, for whom we stand  
A special party, have by common voice,  
In election for the Roman empery,  
Chosen Andronicus, surnamed Pius  
For many good and great deserts to Rome:  
A nobler man, a braver warrior,  
Lives not this day within the city walls:

He by the senate is accited home  
 From weary wars against the barbarous Goths;  
 That, with his sons, a terror to our foes,  
 Hath yok'd a nation strong, train'd up in arms.  
 Ten years are spent since first he undertook  
 This cause of Rome, and chastised with arms  
 Our enemies' pride: five times he hath return'd  
 Bleeding to Rome, bearing his valiant sons  
 In coffins from the field;  
 And now at last, laden with honour's spoils,  
 Returns the good Andronicus to Rome,  
 Renowned Titus, flourishing in arms.  
 Let us entreat,—by honour of his name  
 Whom worthily you would have now succeed,  
 And in the Capitol and senate's right,  
 Whom you pretend to honour and adore,—  
 That you withdraw you, and abate your strength;  
 Dismiss your followers, and, as suitors should,  
 Plead your deserts in peace and humbleness.

*Sat.* How fair the tribune speaks to calm my thoughts!

*Bas.* Marcus Andronicus, so I do affy  
 In thy uprightness and integrity,  
 And so I love and honour thee and thine,  
 Thy noble brother Titus and his sons,  
 And her to whom my thoughts are humbled all,  
 Gracious Lavinia, Rome's rich ornament,  
 That I will here dismiss my loving friends;  
 And to my fortunes and the people's favour  
 Commit my cause in balance to be weigh'd.

[*Exeunt the Followers of Bas.*]

*Sat.* Friends, that have been thus forward in my right,  
 I thank you all, and here dismiss you all;  
 And to the love and favour of my country  
 Commit myself, my person, and the cause.

[*Exeunt the Followers of Sat.*]

Rome, be as just and gracious unto me  
 As I am confident and kind to thee.—  
 Open the gates, tribunes, and let me in.

*Bas.* Tribunes, and me, a poor competitor.

[*Flourish. Exeunt; SAT. and BAS. go up into the Capitol.*]

*Enter a Captain.*

*Cap.* Romans, make way. The good Andronicus,  
 Patron of virtue, Rome's best champion,  
 Successful in the battles that he fights,  
 With honour and with fortune is return'd

From where he circumscribed with his sword,  
And brought to yoke, the enemies of Rome.

*Flourish of trumpets, &c. Enter MARTIUS and MUTIUS; after them two Men bearing a coffin covered with black; then LUCIUS and QUINTUS. After them TITUS ANDRONICUS; and then TAMORA, with ALARBUS, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, AARON, and other Goths, prisoners; Soldiers and People following. The bearers set down the coffin, and TITUS speaks.*

*Tit.* Hail, Rome, victorious in thy mourning weeds!  
Lo, as the bark that hath discharg'd her fraught  
Returns with precious lading to the bay  
From whence at first she weigh'd her anchorage,  
Cometh Andronieus, bound with laurel boughs,  
To re-salute his country with his tears,—  
Tears of true joy for his return to Rome.—  
Thou great defender of this Capitol,  
Stand gracious to the rites that we intend!—  
Romans, of five-and-twenty valiant sons,  
Half of the number that King Priam had,  
Behold the poor remains, alive and dead!  
These that survive let Rome reward with love;  
These that I bring unto their latest home,  
With burial amongst their ancestors:  
Here Goths have given me leave to sheathe my sword.  
Titus, unkind, and careless of thine own,  
Why suffer'st thou thy sons, unburied yet,  
To hover on the dreadful shore of Styx?—  
Make way to lay them by their brethren.—

[*The tomb is opened.*]

There greet in silence, as the dead are wont,  
And sleep in peace, slain in your country's wars!  
O sacred receptacle of my joys,  
Sweet cell of virtue and nobility,  
How many sons of mine hast thou in store,  
That thou wilt never render to me more!

*Luc.* Give us the proudest prisoner of the Goths,  
That we may hew his limbs, and on a pile  
*Ad manes fratrum* sacrifice his flesh  
Before this earthly prison of their bones;  
That so the shadows be not unappeas'd,  
Nor we disturb'd with prodigies on earth.

*Tit.* I give him you,—the noblest that survives,  
The eldest son of this distressed queen.

*Tam.* Stay, Roman brethren!—Gracious conqueror,

Victorious Titus, rue the tears I shed,  
 A mother's tears in passion for her son:  
 And if thy sons were ever dear to thee,  
 O, think my son to be as dear to me!  
 Sufficeth not that we are brought to Rome,  
 To beautify thy triumphs and return,  
 Captive to thee and to thy Roman yoke:  
 But must my sons be slaughter'd in the streets  
 For valiant doings in their country's cause?  
 O, if to fight for king and common weal  
 Were piety in thine, it is in these.  
 Andronicus, stain not thy tomb with blood:  
 Wilt thou draw near the nature of the gods?  
 Draw near them, then, in being merciful:  
 Sweet mercy is nobility's true badge:  
 Thrice-noble Titus, spare my first-born son.

*Tit.* Patient yourself, madam, and pardon me.  
 These are their brethren, whom you Goths beheld  
 Alive and dead; and for their brethren slain  
 Religiously they ask a sacrifice:  
 To this your son is mark'd; and die he must,  
 To appease their groaning shadows that are gone.

*Luc.* Away with him! and make a fire straight;  
 And with our swords, upon a pile of wood,  
 Let's hew his limbs till they be clean consum'd.

[*Exeunt LUC., QUIN., MARC., and MUT., with  
 ALARBUS.*

*Tam.* O cruel, irreligious piety!

*Chi.* Was ever Scythia half so barbarous?

*Dem.* Oppose not Scythia to ambitious Rome.

Alarbus goes to rest; and we survive  
 To tremble under Titus' threatening looks.  
 Then, madam, stand resolv'd; but hope withal  
 The self-same gods that arm'd the Queen of Troy  
 With opportunity of sharp revenge  
 Upon the Thracian tyrant in his tent,  
 May favour Tamora, the queen of Goths,—  
 When Goths were Goths and Tamora was queen,—  
 To quit the bloody wrongs upon her foes.

*Re-enter LUCIUS, QUINTUS, MARTIUS, and MUTIUS, with  
 their swords bloody.*

*Luc.* See, lord and father, how we have perform'd  
 Our Roman rites: Alarbus' limbs are lopp'd,  
 And entrails feed the sacrificing fire,  
 Whose smoke like incense doth perfume the sky

Remaineth naught but to inter our brethren,  
And with loud 'larums welcome them to Rome.

*Tit.* Let it be so, and let Andronicus  
Make this his latest farewell to their souls.

*[Trumpets sounded and the coffin laid in the tomb.]*

In peace and honour rest you here, my sons;  
Rome's readiest champions, repose you here in rest,  
Secure from worldly chances and mishaps!  
Here lurks no treason, here no envy swells,  
Here grow no damned grudges; here are no storms,  
No noise, but silence and eternal sleep:

*Enter LAVINIA.*

In peace and honour rest you here, my sons!

*Lav.* In peace and honour live Lord Titus long;  
My noble lord and father, live in fame!  
Lo, at this tomb my tributary tears  
I render for my brethren's obsequies;  
And at thy feet I kneel, with tears of joy  
Shed on the earth for thy return to Rome:  
O, bless me here with thy victorious hand,  
Whose fortunes Rome's best citizens applaud!

*Tit.* Kind Rome, that hast thus lovingly reserv'd  
The cordial of mine age to glad my heart!—  
Lavinia, live; outlive thy father's days,  
And fame's eternal date, for virtue's praise!

*Enter, below, MARCUS ANDRONICUS and Tribunes; re-enter  
SATURNINUS, BASSIANUS, and Attendants.*

*Marc.* Long live Lord Titus, my beloved brother,  
Gracious triumpher in the eyes of Rome!

*Tit.* Thanks, gentle tribune, noble brother Marcus.

*Marc.* And welcome, nephews, from successful wars,  
You that survive and you that sleep in fame!  
Fair lords, your fortunes are alike in all,  
That in your country's service drew your swords:  
But safer triumph is this funeral pomp  
That hath aspir'd to Solon's happiness,  
And triumphs over chance in honour's bed.—  
Titus Andronicus, the people of Rome,  
Whose friend in justice thou hast ever been,  
Send thee by me, their tribune and their trust,  
This palliament of white and spotless hue;  
And name thee in election for the empire  
With these our late-deceased emperor's sons:

Be *candidatus*, then, and put it on,  
And help to set a head on headless Rome.

*Tit.* A better head her glorious body fits  
Than his that shakes for age and feebleness:  
What, should I don this robe and trouble you?  
Be chosen with proclamations to-day,  
To-morrow yield up rule, resign my life,  
And set abroad new business for you all?  
Rome, I have been thy soldier forty years,  
And led my country's strength successfully,  
And buried one-and-twenty valiant sons,  
Knights in field, slain manfully in arms,  
In right and service of their noble country:  
Give me a staff of honour for mine age,  
But not a sceptre to control the world:  
Upright he held it, lords, that held it last.

*Marc.* Titus, thou shalt obtain and ask the empire.

*Sat.* Proud and ambitious tribune, canst thou tell?

*Tit.* Patience, Prince Saturninus.

*Sat.* Romans, do me right;—

Patricians, draw your swords, and sheathe them not  
Till Saturninus be Rome's emperor.—

Andronicus, would thou wert shipp'd to hell  
Rather than rob me of the people's hearts!

*Luc.* Proud Saturnine, interrupter of the good  
That noble-minded Titus means to thee!

*Tit.* Content thee, prince; I will restore to thee  
The people's hearts, and wean them from themselves.

*Bas.* Andronicus, I do not flatter thee,  
But honour thee, and will do till I die:  
My faction if thou strengthen with thy friends,  
I will most thankful be; and thanks to men  
Of noble minds is honourable meed.

*Tit.* People of Rome, and people's tribunes here,  
I ask your voices and your suffrages:  
Will you bestow them friendly on Andronicus?

*Trib.* To gratify the good Andronicus,  
And gratulate his safe return to Rome,  
The people will accept whom he admits.

*Tit.* Tribunes, I thank you: and this suit I make,  
That you create your emperor's eldest son,  
Lord Saturnine; whose virtues will, I hope,  
Reflect on Rome as Titan's rays on earth,  
And ripen justice in this commonweal:  
Then, if you will elect by my advice,  
Crown him, and say, *Long live our emperor!*



*Marc.* With voices and applause of every sort,  
 Patricians and plebeians, we create  
 Lord Saturninus Rome's great emperor;  
 And say, *Long live our emperor Saturnine!* [*A long flourish.*]

*Sat.* Titus Andronicus, for thy favours done  
 To us in our election this day  
 I give thee thanks in part of thy deserts,  
 And will with deeds requite thy gentleness;  
 And for an onset, Titus, to advance  
 Thy name and honourable family,  
 Lavinia will I make my empress,  
 Rome's royal mistress, mistress of my heart,  
 And in the sacred Pantheon her spouse:  
 Tell me, Andronicus, doth this motion please thee?

*Tit.* It doth, my worthy lord; and in this match  
 I hold me highly honour'd of your grace:  
 And here, in sight of Rome, to Saturnine,—  
 King and commander of our commonweal,  
 The wide world's emperor,—do I consecrate  
 My sword, my chariot, and my prisoners;  
 Presents well worthy Rome's imperial lord:  
 Receive them, then, the tribute that I owe,  
 Mine honour's ensigns humbled at thy feet.

*Sat.* Thanks, noble Titus, father of my life!  
 How proud I am of thee and of thy gifts  
 Rome shall record; and when I do forget  
 The least of these unspeakable deserts,  
 Romans, forget your fealty to me.

*Tit.* [*to TAMORA.*] Now, madam, are you prisoner to an  
 emperor;  
 To him that for your honour and your state  
 Will use you nobly and your followers.

*Sat.* A goodly lady, trust me; of the hue  
 That I would choose were I to choose anew.—  
 Clear up, fair queen, that cloudy countenance:  
 Though chance of war hath wrought this change of  
 cheer,

Thou com'st not to be made a scorn in Rome:  
 Princely shall be thy usage every way.  
 Rest on my word, and let not discontent  
 Daunt all your hopes: madam, he comforts you  
 Can make you greater than the Queen of Goths.—  
 Lavinia, you are not displeas'd with this?

*Lav.* Not I, my lord; sith true nobility  
 Warrants these words in princely courtesy.

*Sat.* Thanks, sweet Lavinia.—Romans, let us go:

Ransomless here we set our prisoners free :

Proclaim our honours, lords, with trump and drum.

[*Flourish.* SAT. *courts TAMORA in dumb show.*

*Bas.* Lord Titus, by your leave, this maid is mine.

[*Seizing LAVINIA.*

*Tit.* How, sir! are you in earnest, then, my lord?

*Bas.* Ay, noble Titus; and resolv'd withal

To do myself this reason and this right.

*Marc.* *Suum cuique* is our Roman justice:

This prince in justice seizeth but his own.

*Luc.* And that he will and shall, if Lucius live.

*Tit.* Traitors, avaunt!—Where is the emperor's guard?—  
Treason, my lord,—Lavinia is surpris'd!

*Sat.* Surpris'd! by whom?

*Bas.* By him that justly may  
Bear his betroth'd from all the world away.

[*Exeunt BAS. and MAR. with LAV.*

*Mut.* Brothers, help to convey her hence away,  
And with my sword I'll keep this door safe.

[*Exeunt LUC., QUIN., and MAR.*

*Tit.* Follow, my lord, and I'll soon bring her back.

*Mut.* My lord, you pass not here.

*Tit.* What, villain boy!

Bar'st me my way in Rome? [*Stabbing MUTIUS.*

*Mut.* Help, Lucius, help! [*Dies.*

*Re-enter LUCIUS.*

*Luc.* My lord, you are unjust; and more than so,  
In wrongful quarrel you have slain your son.

*Tit.* Nor thou nor he are any sons of mine;  
My sons would never so dishonour me:

Traitor, restore Lavinia to the emperor.

*Luc.* Dead, if you will; but not to be his wife,  
That is another's lawful promis'd love.

[*Erit.*

*Sat.* No, Titus, no; the emperor needs her not,  
Nor her, nor thee, nor any of thy stock:

I'll trust by leisure him that mocks me once;

Thee never, nor thy traitorous haughty sons,

Confederates all thus to dishonour me.

Was there none else in Rome to make a stale

But Saturnine? Full well, Andronicus,

Agree these deeds with that proud brag of thine,

That said'st I begg'd the empire at thy hands.

*Tit.* O monstrous! what reproachful words are these?

*Sat.* But go thy ways; go, give that changing piece  
To him that flourish'd for her with his sword:

A valiant son-in-law thou shalt enjoy;  
 One fit to bandy with thy lawless sons,  
 To ruffle in the commonwealth of Rome.

*Tit.* These words are razors to my wounded heart.

*Sat.* And therefore, lovely Tamora, Queen of Goths,—  
 That, like the stately Phœbe 'mongst her nymphs,  
 Dost overshadow the gallant'st dames of Rome,—  
 If thou be pleas'd with this my sudden choice,  
 Behold, I choose thee, Tamora, for my bride,  
 And will create thee empress of Rome.  
 Speak, Queen of Goths, dost thou applaud my choice?  
 And here I swear by all the Roman gods,—  
 Sith priest and holy water are so near,  
 And tapers burn so bright, and everything  
 In readiness for Hymenæus stand,—  
 I will not re-salute the streets of Rome,  
 Or climb my palace, till from forth this place  
 I lead espous'd my bride along with me.

*Tam.* And here, in sight of heaven, to Rome I swear,  
 If Saturnine advance the Queen of Goths,  
 She will a handmaid be to his desires,  
 A loving nurse, a mother to his youth.

*Sat.* Ascend, fair queen, Pantheon.—Lords, accompany  
 Your noble emperor and his lovely bride,  
 Sent by the heavens for Prince Saturnine,  
 Whose wisdom hath her fortune conquered:  
 There shall we consummate our spousal rites.

[*Exeunt SAT. and his Followers; TAM  
 and her sons; AARON and Goths.*]

*Tit.* I am not bid to wait upon this bride.—  
 Titus, when wert thou wont to walk alone,  
 Dishonour'd thus, and challenged of wrongs?

*Re-enter* MARCUS, LUCIUS, QUINTUS, *and* MARTIUS.

*Marc.* O Titus, see, O see what thou hast done!  
 In a bad quarrel slain a virtuous son.

*Tit.* No, foolish tribune, no; no son of mine,—  
 Nor thou, nor these, confederates in the deed  
 That hath dishonour'd all our family;  
 Unworthy brother and unworthy sons!

*Luc.* But let us give him burial, as becomes;  
 Give Mutius burial with our brethren.

*Tit.* Traitors, away! he rests not in this tomb:—  
 This monument five hundred years hath stood,  
 Which I have sumptuously re-edified:  
 Here none but soldiers and Rome's servitors

Repose in fame; none basely slain in brawls:—  
Bury him where you can, he comes not here.

*Marc.* My lord, this is impiety in you:  
My nephew Mutius' deeds do plead for him;  
He must be buried with his brethren.

*Quin. and Mart.* And shall, or him we will accompany.

*Tit.* And shall! What villain was it spake that word?

*Quin.* He that would vouch it in any place but here.

*Tit.* What, would you bury him in my despite?

*Marc.* No, noble Titus; but entreat of thee  
To pardon Mutius, and to bury him.

*Tit.* Marcus, even thou hast struck upon my crest,  
And with these boys mine honour thou hast wounded:  
My foes I do repute you every one;  
So trouble me no more, but get you gone.

*Mart.* He is not with himself; let us withdraw.

*Quin.* Not I, till Mutius' bones be buried.

[MARCUS and the Sons of TITUS kneel.]

*Marc.* Brother, for in that name doth nature plead,—

*Quin.* Father, and in that name doth nature speak,—

*Tit.* Speak thou no more, if all the rest will speed.

*Marc.* Renowned Titus, more than half my soul,—

*Luc.* Dear father, soul and substance of us all,—

*Marc.* Suffer thy brother Marcus to inter  
His noble nephew here in virtue's nest,  
That died in honour and Lavinia's cause:  
Thou art a Roman,—be not barbarous.  
The Greeks upon advice did bury Ajax,  
That slew himself; and wise Laertes' son  
Did graciously plead for his funerals:  
Let not young Mutius, then, that was thy joy,  
Be barr'd his entrance here.

*Tit.* Rise, Marcus, rise:  
The dismall'st day is this that e'er I saw,  
To be dishonour'd by my sons in Rome!—  
Well, bury him, and bury me the next.

[MUTIUS is put into the tomb.]

*Luc.* There lie thy bones, sweet Mutius, with thy friends,  
Till we with trophies do adorn thy tomb.

*All.* [kneeling.] No man shed tears for noble Mutius;  
He lives in fame that died in virtue's cause.

*Marc.* My lord,—to step out of these dreary dumps,—  
How comes it that the subtle Queen of Goths  
Is of a sudden thus advanc'd in Rome?

*Tit.* I know not, Marcus; but I know it is,—  
Whether by device or no, the heavens can tell:

Is she not, then, beholden to the man  
That brought her for this high good turn so far?

*Marc.* Yes, and will nobly him remunerate.

*Flourish.* *Re-enter, at one side, SATURNINUS attended;  
TAMORA, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, and AARON: at the other,  
BASSIANUS, LAVINIA, and others.*

*Sat.* So, Bassianus, you have play'd your prize:  
God give you joy, sir, of your gallant bride!

*Bas.* And you of yours, my lord! I say no more,  
Nor wish no less; and so I take my leave.

*Sat.* Traitor, if Rome have law or we have power,  
Thou and thy faction shall repent this rape.

*Bas.* Rape, call you it, my lord, to seize my own,  
My true-betrothed love, and now my wife?  
But let the laws of Rome determine all;  
Meanwhile I am possess'd of that is mine.

*Sat.* 'Tis good, sir: you are very short with us;  
But if we live we'll be as sharp with you.

*Bas.* My lord, what I have done, as best I may,  
Answer I must, and shall do with my life.  
Only thus much I give your grace to know,—  
By all the duties that I owe to Rome,  
This noble gentleman, Lord Titus here,  
Is in opinion and in honour wrong'd,  
That, in the rescue of Lavinia,  
With his own hand did slay his youngest son,  
In zeal to you, and highly mov'd to wrath  
To be controll'd in that he frankly gave:  
Receive him, then, to favour, Saturnine,  
That hath express'd himself, in all his deeds,  
A father and a friend to thee and Rome.

*Tit.* Prince Bassianus, leave to plead my deeds:  
'Tis thou and those that have dishonour'd me.  
Rome and the righteous heavens be my judge  
How I have lov'd and honour'd Saturnine!

*Tam.* My worthy lord, if ever Tamora  
Were gracious in those princely eyes of thine,  
Then hear me speak indifferently for all;  
And at my suit, sweet, pardon what is past.

*Sat.* What, madam! be dishonour'd openly,  
And basely put it up without revenge?

*Tam.* Not so, my lord; the gods of Rome forfend  
I should be author to dishonour you!  
But on mine honour dare I undertake  
For good Lord Titus' innocence in all,

Whose fury not dissembled speaks his griefs:  
 Then at my suit look graciously on him;  
 Lose not so noble a friend on vain suppose,  
 Nor with sour looks afflict his gentle heart.—  
 My lord, be rul'd by me, be won at last;  
 Dissemble all your griefs and discontents:  
 You are but newly planted in your throne;  
 Lest, then, the people and patricians too,  
 Upon a just survey, take Titus' part,  
 And so supplant you for ingratitude,—  
 Which Rome reputes to be a heinous sin,—  
 Yield at entreats; and then let me alone:  
 I'll find a day to massacre them all,  
 And raze their faction and their family,  
 The cruel father and his traitorous sons,  
 To whom I sued for my dear son's life;  
 And make them know what 'tis to let a queen  
 Kneel in the streets and beg for grace in vain.—  
 Come, come, sweet emperor,—come, Andronicus,—  
 Take up this good old man, and cheer the heart  
 That dies in tempest of thy angry frown.

[Aside]

*Sat.* Rise, Titus, rise; my empress hath prevail'd.

*Tit.* I thank your majesty and her, my lord:  
 These words, these looks, infuse new life in me.

*Tam.* Titus, I am incorporate in Rome,  
 A Roman now adopted happily,  
 And must advise the emperor for his good.  
 This day all quarrels die, Andronicus;—  
 And let it be mine honour, good my lord,  
 That I have reconcil'd your friends and you.—  
 For you, Prince Bassianus, I have pass'd  
 My word and promise to the emperor  
 That you will be more mild and tractable.—  
 And fear not, lords,—and you, Lavinia,—  
 By my advice, all humbled on your knees,  
 You shall ask pardon of his majesty.

*Luc.* We do; and vow to heaven and to his highness  
 That what we did was mildly as we might,  
 Tendering our sister's honour and our own.

*Marc.* That on mine honour here I do protest.

*Sat.* Away, and talk not; trouble us no more.

*Tam.* Nay, nay, sweet emperor, we must all be friends:  
 The tribune and his nephews kneel for grace;  
 I will not be denied: sweet heart, look back.

*Sat.* Marcus, for thy sake and thy brother's here,  
 And at my lovely Tamora's entreats,

I do remit these young men's heinous faults:  
Stand up.—

Lavinia, though you left me like a churl,  
I found a friend; and sure as death I swore  
I would not part a bachelor from the priest.  
Come, if the emperor's court can feast two brides,  
You are my guest, Lavinia, and your friends.  
This day shall be a love-day, Tamora.

*Tit.* To-morrow, an it please your majesty  
To hunt the panther and the hart with me,  
With horn and hound we'll give your grace *bonjour*.

*Sat.* Be it so, Titus, and gramercy too. [*Exeunt.*

## ACT II.

### SCENE I.—ROME. *Before the Palace.*

*Enter AARON.*

*Aar.* Now climbeth Tamora Olympus' top,  
Safe out of fortune's shot; and sits aloft,  
Secure of thunder's crack or lightning's flash;  
Advanc'd above pale envy's threatening reach.  
As when the golden sun salutes the morn,  
And, having gilt the ocean with his beams,  
Gallops the zodiac in his glistering coach,  
And overlooks the highest-peering hills;  
So Tamora:  
Upon her will doth earthly honour wait,  
And virtue stoops and trembles at her frown.  
Then, Aaron, arm thy heart and fit thy thoughts  
To mount aloft with thy imperial mistress,  
And mount her pitch, whom thou in triumph long  
Hast prisoner held, fetter'd in amorous chains,  
And faster bound to Aaron's charming eyes  
Than is Prometheus tied to Caucasus.  
Away with slavish weeds and servile thoughts!  
I will be bright, and shine in pearl and gold,  
To wait upon this new-made empress.  
To wait, said I? to wanton with this queen,  
This goddess, this Semiramis, this nymph,  
This syren, that will charm Rome's Saturnine,  
And see his shipwreck and his commonweal's.—  
Holla! what storm is this?

*Enter DEMETRIUS and CHIRON braving.*

*Dem.* Chiron, thy years want wit, thy wit wants edge  
And manners, to intrude where I am grac'd;  
And may, for aught thou know'st, affected be.

*Chi.* Demetrius, thou dost over-ween in all;  
And so in this, to bear me down with braves.  
'Tis not the difference of a year or two  
Makes me less gracious or thee more fortunate:  
I am as able and as fit as thou  
To serve and to deserve my mistress' grace;  
And that my sword upon thee shall approve,  
And plead my passions for Lavinia's love.

*Aar.* [*aside.*] Clubs, clubs! these lovers will not keep the  
peace.

*Dem.* Why, boy, although our mother, unadvis'd,  
Gave you a dancing-rapier by your side,  
Are you so desperate grown to threat your friends?  
Go to; have your lath glu'd within your sheath  
Till you know better how to handle it.

*Chi.* Meanwhile, sir, with the little skill I have,  
Full well shalt thou perceive how much I dare.

*Dem.* Ay, boy, grow ye so brave? [*They draw.*]

*Aar.* [*coming forward.*] Why, how now, lords!  
So near the emperor's palace dare you draw,  
And maintain such a quarrel openly?  
Full well I wot the ground of all this grudge:  
I would not for a million of gold  
The cause were known to them it most concerns;  
Nor would your noble mother for much more  
Be so dishonour'd in the court of Rome.  
For shame, put up.

*Dem.* Not I, till I have sheath'd  
My rapier in his bosom, and withal  
Thrust these reproachful speeches down his throat  
That he hath breath'd in my dishonour here.

*Chi.* For that I am prepar'd and full resolv'd,—  
Foul-spoken coward, that thunder'st with thy tongue,  
And with thy weapon nothing dar'st perform.

*Aar.* Away, I say!—

Now, by the gods that warlike Goths adore,  
This petty brabble will undo us all.—  
Why, lords, and think you not how dangerous  
It is to jet upon a prince's right?  
What, is Lavinia, then, become so loose,  
Or Bassianus so degenerate,



That for her love such quarrels may be broach'd  
 Without controlment, justice, or revenge?  
 Young lords, beware! and should the empress know  
 This discord's ground, the music would not please.

*Chi.* I care not, I, knew she and all the world:  
 I love Lavinia more than all the world.

*Dem.* Youngling, learn thou to make some meaner choice:  
 Lavinia is thine elder brother's hope.

*Aar.* Why, are you mad? or know ye not in Rome  
 How furious and impatient they be,  
 And cannot brook competitors in love?  
 I tell you, lords, you do but plot your deaths  
 By this device.

*Chi.* Aaron, a thousand deaths  
 Would I propose to achieve her whom I love.

*Aar.* To achieve her!—How?

*Dem.* Why mak'st thou it so strange?  
 She is a woman, therefore may be woo'd;  
 She is a woman, therefore may be won;  
 She is Lavinia, therefore must be lov'd.  
 What, man! more water glideth by the mill  
 Than wots the miller of; and easy it is  
 Of a cut loaf to steal a shive, we know:  
 Though Bassianus be the emperor's brother,  
 Better than he have worn Vulcan's badge.

*Aar.* [*aside.*] Ay, and as good as Saturninus may.

*Dem.* Then why should he despair that knows to court it  
 With words, fair looks, and liberality?  
 What, hast not thou full often struck a doe,  
 And borne her cleanly by the keeper's nose?

*Aar.* Why, then, it seems some certain snatch or so  
 Would serve your turns.

*Chi.* Ay, so the turn were serv'd.

*Dem.* Aaron, thou hast hit it.

*Aar.* Would you had hit it too!  
 Then should not we be tir'd with this ado.  
 Why, hark ye, hark ye,—and are you such fools  
 To square for this? Would it offend you, then,  
 That both should speed?

*Chi.* Faith, not me.

*Dem.* Nor me, so I were one.

*Aar.* For shame, be friends, and join for that you jar:  
 'Tis policy and stratagem must do  
 That you affect; and so must you resolve  
 That what you cannot as you would achieve,  
 You must perforce accomplish as you may.

Take this of me,—Lucrece was not more chaste  
 Than this Lavinia, Bassianus' love.  
 A speedier course than lingering languishment  
 Must we pursue, and I have found the path.  
 My lords, a solemn hunting is in hand;  
 There will the lovely Roman ladies troop:  
 The forest-walks are wide and spacious;  
 And many unfrequented plots there are  
 Fitted by kind for rape and villany:  
 Single you thither, then, this dainty doe,  
 And strike her home by force if not by words:  
 This way, or not at all, stand you in hope.  
 Come, come, our empress, with her sacred wit  
 To villany and vengeance consecrate,  
 Will we acquaint with all that we intend;  
 And she shall file our engines with advice  
 That will not suffer you to square yourselves,  
 But to your wishes' height advance you both.  
 The emperor's court is like the house of fame,  
 The palace full of tongues, of eyes, and ears:  
 The woods are ruthless, dreadful, deaf, and dull;  
 There speak and strike, brave boys, and take your turns;  
 There serve your lust, shadow'd from heaven's eye,  
 And revel in Lavinia's treasury.

*Chi.* Thy counsel, lad, smells of no cowardice.

*Dem.* *Sit fas aut nefas*, till I find the stream  
 To cool this heat, a charm to calm these fits,  
*Per Styga, per manes vehor.*

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—*A Forest near Rome: a Lodge seen at a distance.  
 Horns and cry of hounds heard.*

*Enter* TITUS ANDRONICUS, with Hunters, &c., MARCUS,  
 LUCIUS, QUINTUS, and MARTIUS.

*Tit.* The hunt is up, the morn is bright and gay,  
 The fields are fragrant, and the woods are green.  
 Uncouple here, and let us make a bay,  
 And wake the emperor and his lovely bride,  
 And rouse the prince, and ring a hunter's peal,  
 That all the court may echo with the noise.  
 Sons, let it be your charge, as it is ours,  
 To attend the emperor's person carefully:  
 I have been troubled in my sleep this night,  
 But dawning day new comfort hath inspir'd.

*Horns wind a peal. Enter SATURNINUS, TAMORA, BASSIANUS, LAVINIA, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, and Attendants.*

Many good-morrrows to your majesty;—

Madam, to you as many and as good:—

I promised your grace a hunter's peal.

*Sat.* And you have rung it lustily, my lord;  
Somewhat too early for new-married ladies.

*Bas.* Lavinia, how say you?

*Lav.* I say no;  
I have been broad awake two hours and more.

*Sat.* Come on, then, horse and chariots let us have,  
And to our sport.—[*To TAMORA.*] Madam, now shall ye see  
Our Roman hunting.

*Marc.* I have dogs, my lord,  
Will rouse the proudest panther in the chase,  
And climb the highest promontory top.

*Tit.* And I have horse will follow where the game  
Makes way, and run like swallows o'er the plain.

*Dem.* Chiron, we hunt not, we, with horse nor hound,  
But hope to pluck a dainty doe to ground. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.—*A lonely part of the Forest.*

*Enter AARON with a bag of gold.*

*Aar.* He that had wit would think that I had none,  
To bury so much gold under a tree,  
And never after to inherit it.

Let him that thinks of me so abjectly  
Know that this gold must coin a stratagem,  
Which, cunningly effected, will beget  
A very excellent piece of villany:

And so repose, sweet gold, for their unrest [*Hides the gold.*]  
That have their alms out of the empress' chest.

*Enter TAMORA.*

*Tam.* My lovely Aaron, wherefore look'st thou sad  
When everything doth make a gleeful boast?  
The birds chant melody on every bush;  
The snake lies rolled in the cheerful sun;  
The green leaves quiver with the cooling wind,  
And make a chequer'd shadow on the ground:  
Under their sweet shade, Aaron, let us sit,  
And, whilst the babbling echo mocks the hounds,  
Replying shrilly to the well-tun'd horns.

As if a double hunt were heard at once,  
 Let us sit down and mark their yelping noise;  
 And,—after conflict such as was suppos'd  
 The wandering prince and Dido once enjoy'd,  
 When with a happy storm they were surpris'd,  
 And curtain'd with a counsei-keeping cave,—  
 We may, each wreathed in the other's arms,  
 Our pastimes done, possess a golden slumber;  
 Whiles hounds and horns and sweet melodious birds  
 Be unto us as is a nurse's song  
 Of lullaby to bring her babe asleep.

*Aar.* Madam, though Venus govern your desires,  
 Saturn is dominator over mine:  
 What signifies my deadly-standing eye,  
 My silence and my cloudy melancholy,  
 My fleece of woolly hair that now uncurls  
 Even as an adder when she doth unroll  
 To do some fatal execution?  
 No, madam, these are no venereal signs,  
 Vengeance is in my heart, death in my hand,  
 Blood and revenge are hammering in my head.  
 Hark, Taira, —the empress of my soul,  
 Which never hopes more heaven than rests in thee, —  
 This is the day of doom for Bassianus:  
 His Philomel must lose her tongue to-day;  
 Thy sons make pillage of her chastity,  
 And wash their hands in Bassianus' blood.  
 Seest thou this letter? take it up, I pray thee,  
 And give the king this fatal-plotted scroll.—  
 Now question me no more, —we are espied;  
 Here comes a parcel of our hopeful booty,  
 Which dreads not yet their lives' destruction.

*Tam.* Ah, my sweet Moor, sweeter to me than life!

*Aar.* No more, great empress, Bassianus comes:  
 Be cross with him; and I'll go fetch thy sons  
 To back thy quarrels, whatsoe'er they be.

[*Exit*]

*Enter BASSIANUS and LAVINIA.*

*Bas.* Who have we here? Rome's royal empress,  
 Unfurnish'd of her well-beseeming troop?  
 Or is it Dian, habited like her,  
 Who hath abandoned her holy groves  
 To see the general hunting in this forest?

*Tam.* Saucy controller of our private steps!  
 Had I the power that some say Dian had,  
 Thy temples should be planted presently

With horns, as was Actæon's; and the hounds  
Should drive upon thy new-transformed limbs,  
Unmannerly intruder as thou art!

*Lav.* Under your patience, gentle empress,  
'Tis thought you have a goodly gift in horning;  
And to be doubted that your Moor and you  
Are singled forth to try experiments:  
Jove shield your husband from his hounds to-day!  
'Tis pity they should take him for a stag.

*Bas.* Believe me, queen, your swarth Cimmerian  
Doth make your honour of his body's hue,  
Spotted, detested, and abominable.  
Why are you sequester'd from all your train,  
Dismounted from your snow-white goodly steed,  
And wander'd hither to an obscure plot,  
Accompanied but with a barbarous Moor,  
If foul desire had not conducted you?

*Lav.* And, being intercepted in your sport,  
Great reason that my noble lord be rated  
For sauciness.—I pray you, let us hence,  
And let her joy her raven-colour'd love;  
This valley fits the purpose passing well.

*Bas.* The king my brother shall have note of this.

*Lav.* Ay, for these slips have made him noted long:  
Good king, to be so mightily abus'd!

*Tam.* Why have I patience to endure all this?

*Enter DEMETRIUS and CHIRON.*

*Dem.* How now, dear sovereign, and our gracious mother!  
Why doth your highness look so pale and wan?

*Tam.* Have I not reason, think you, to look pale?  
These two have 'tic'd me hither to this place:—  
A barren detested vale you see it is;  
The trees, though summer, yet forlorn and lean,  
O'ercome with moss and baleful mistletoe:  
Here never shines the sun; here nothing breeds,  
Unless the nightly owl or fatal raven:—  
And when they show'd me this abhorred pit  
They told me, here at dead time of the night  
A thousand fiends, a thousand hissing snakes,  
Ten thousand swelling toads, as many urchins,  
Would make such fearful and confused cries  
As any mortal body hearing it  
Should straight fall mad or else die suddenly.  
No sooner had they told this hellish tale  
But straight they told me they would bind me here

Unto the body of a dismal yew,  
 And leave me to this miserable death:  
 And then they call'd me foul adulteress,  
 Lascivious Goth, and all the bitterest terms  
 That ever ear did hear to such effect:  
 And had you not by wondrous fortune come,  
 This vengeance on me had they executed.  
 Revenge it, as you love your mother's life,  
 Or be ye not henceforth call'd my children.

*Dem.* This is a witness that I am thy son.

[*Stabs* BASSIANUS.

*Chi.* And this for me, struck home to show my strength.

[*Also stabs* BAS., who dies.

*Lav.* Ay, come, Semiramis,—nay, barbarous Tamora,  
 For no name fits thy nature but thy own!

*Tam.* Give me thy poniard;—you shall know, my boys,  
 Your mother's hand shall right your mother's wrong.

*Dem.* Stay, madam; here is more belongs to her;  
 First thrash the corn, then after burn the straw:  
 This minion stood upon her chastity,  
 Upon her nuptial vow, her loyalty,  
 And with that painted hope braves your mightiness:  
 And shall she carry this unto her grave?

*Chi.* An if she do, I would I were an eunuch.  
 Drag hence her husband to some secret hole,  
 And make his dead trunk pillow to our lust.

*Tam.* But when ye have the honey ye desire,  
 Let not this wasp outlive, us both to sting.

*Chi.* I warrant you, madam, we will make that sure.—  
 Come, mistress, now perforce we will enjoy  
 That nice-preserved honesty of yours.

*Lav.* O Tamora! thou bear'st a woman's face,—

*Tam.* I will not hear her speak; away with her!

*Lav.* Sweet lords, entreat her hear me but a word.

*Dem.* Listen, fair madam: let it be your glory  
 To see her tears; but be your heart to them  
 As unrelenting flint to drops of rain.

*Lav.* When did the tiger's young ones teach the dam?  
 O, do not learn her wrath,—she taught it thee;  
 The milk thou suck'dst from her did turn to marble;  
 Even at thy teat thou hadst thy tyranny.—  
 Yet every mother breeds not sons alike:

Do thou entreat her show a woman pity. [To CHIRON.

*Chi.* What, wouldst thou have me prove myself a bastard?

*Lav.* 'Tis true, the raven doth not hatch a lark:  
 Yet have I heard,—O, could I find it now!—

The lion, mov'd with pity, did endure  
 To have his princely paws par'd all away:  
 Some say that ravens foster forlorn children,  
 The whilst their own birds famish in their nests  
 O, be to me, though thy hard heart say no,  
 Nothing so kind, but something pitiful!

*Tam.* I know not what it means:—away with her!

*Lav.* O, let me teach thee! for my father's sake,  
 That gave thee life, when well he might have slain thee,  
 Be not obdurate, open thy deaf ears.

*Tam.* Hadst thou in person ne'er offended me,  
 Even for his sake am I pitiless.—  
 Remember, boys, I pour'd forth tears in vain  
 To save your brother from the sacrifice;  
 But fierce Andronicus would not relent:  
 Therefore away with her, and use her as you will;  
 The worse to her the better lov'd of me.

*Lav.* O Tamora, be call'd a gentle queen,  
 And with thine own hands kill me in this place!  
 For 'tis not life that I have begg'd so long;  
 Poor I was slain when Bassianus died.

*Tam.* What begg'st thou, then? fond woman, let me go.

*Lav.* 'Tis present death I beg; and one thing more,  
 That womanhood denies my tongue to tell:  
 O, keep me from their worse than killing lust,  
 And tumble me into some loathsome pit,  
 Where never man's eye may behold my body:  
 Do this, and be a charitable murderer.

*Tam.* So should I rob my sweet sons of their fee:  
 No, let them satisfy their lust on thee.

*Dem.* Away! for thou hast stay'd us here too long.

*Lav.* No grace? no womanhood? Ah, beastly creature!  
 The blot and enemy to our general name!  
 Confusion fall,—

*Chi.* Nay, then I'll stop your mouth:—bring thou her  
 This is the hole where Aaron bid us hide him. [Husband:  
 [DEM. throws BAS.'s body into the pit; then  
 exit with CHI., dragging off LAV.]

*Tam.* Farewell, my sons: see that you make her sure:—  
 Ne'er let my heart know merry cheer indeed  
 Tili all the Andronici be made away.  
 Now will I hence to seek my lovely Moor,  
 And let my spleenful sons this trull deflower. [Exit.

*Re-enter AARON, with QUINTUS and MARTIUS.*

*Aar.* Come on, my lords, the better foot before:

Straight will I bring you to the loathsome pit  
Where I espied the panther fast asleep.

*Quin.* My sight is very dull, whate'er it bodes.

*Mart.* And mine, I promise you; were't not for shame,  
Well could I leave our sport to sleep awhile.

*[Falls into the pit.]*

*Quin.* What, art thou fallen?—What subtle hole is this,  
Whose mouth is cover'd with rude-growing briars,  
Upon whose leaves are drops of new-shed blood  
As fresh as morning's dew distill'd on flowers?

A very fatal place it seems to me.—

Speak, brother, hast thou hurt thee with the fall?

*Mart.* O brother, with the dimmallest object hurt  
That ever eye with sight made heart lament!

*Aar.* *[aside.]* Now will I fetch the king to find them  
here,

That he thereby may give a likely guess

How these were they that made away his brother. *[Exit.]*

*Mart.* Why dost not comfort me, and help me out  
From this unhallow'd and blood-stained hole?

*Quin.* I am surprised with an uncouth fear;  
A chilling sweat o'er-runs my trembling joints;  
My heart suspects more than mine eye can see.

*Mart.* To prove thou hast a true-divining heart,  
Aaron and thou look down into this den,  
And see a fearful sight of blood and death.

*Quin.* Aaron is gone; and my compassionate heart  
Will not permit mine eyes once to behold  
The thing whereat it trembles by surmise:  
O, tell me how it is; for ne'er till now  
Was I a child to fear I know not what.

*Mart.* Lord Bassianus lies embrewed here,  
All on a heap, like to a slaughter'd lamb,  
In this detested, dark, blood-drinking pit.

*Quin.* If it be dark, how dost thou know 'tis he?

*Mart.* Upon his bloody finger he doth wear  
A precious ring that lightens all the hole,  
Which, like a taper in some monument,  
Doth shine upon the dead man's earthy cheeks,  
And shows the ragged entrails of the pit:  
So pale did shine the moon on Pyramus  
When he by night lay bath'd in maiden blood.  
O brother, help me with thy fainting hand,—  
If fear hath made thee faint, as me it hath,—  
Out of this fell devouring receptacle,  
As hateful as Cocytus' misty mouth.



*Quin.* Reach me thy hand, that I may help thee out;  
Or, wanting strength to do thee so much good,  
I may be pluck'd into the swallowing womb  
Of this deep pit, poor Bassianus' grave.  
I have no strength to pluck thee to the brink.

*Mart.* Nor I no strength to climb without thy help.

*Quin.* Thy hand once more; I will not lose again,  
Till thou art here aloft or I below:

Thou canst not come to me,—I come to thee. [*Falls in.*]

*Enter SATURNINUS with AARON.*

*Sat.* Along with me: I'll see what hole is here,  
And what he is that now is leap'd into it.—  
Say, who art thou that lately didst descend  
Into this gaping hollow of the earth?

*Mart.* The unhappy son of old Andronicus,  
Brought hither in a most unlucky hour,  
To find thy brother Bassianus dead.

*Sat.* My brother dead! I know thou dost but jest:  
He and his lady both are at the lodge  
Upon the north side of this pleasant chase;  
'Tis not an hour since I left him there.

*Mart.* We know not where you left him all alive;  
But, out, alas! here have we found him dead.

*Re-enter TAMORA, with Attendants; TITUS ANDRONICUS  
and LUCIUS.*

*T'am.* Where is my lord the king?

*Sat.* Here, Tamora; though griev'd with killing grief.

*T'am.* Where is thy brother Bassianus?

*Sat.* Now to the bottom dost thou search my wound:  
Poor Bassianus here lies murdered.

*T'am.* Then all too late I bring this fatal writ,

[*Giving a letter*]

The complot of this timeless tragedy;  
And wonder greatly, that man's face can fold  
In pleasing smiles such murderous tyranny.

*Sat.* [*reads.*] *An if we miss to meet him handsomely,  
Sweet huntsman, Bassianus 'tis we mean,—*

*Do thou so much as dig the grave for him:*

*'Thou know'st our meaning. Look for thy reward  
Among the nettles at the elder tree*

*Which overshades the mouth of that same pit*

*Where we decreed to bury Bassianus.*

*Do this, and purchase us thy lasting friends.*

O Tamora! was ever heard the like?—

This is the pit and this the elder tree:—  
 Look, sirs, if you can find the huntsman out  
 That should have murder'd Bassianus here.

*Aar.* My gracious lord, here is the bag of gold.

[*Showing it.*

*Sat.* [to *TITUS.*] Two of thy whelps, fell eurs of bloody  
 Have here bereft my brother of his life.— [kind,

Sirs, drag them from the pit unto the prison:  
 There let them bide until we have devis'd  
 Some never-heard-of torturing pain for them.

*Tam.* What, are they in this pit? O wondrous thing!  
 How easily murder is discovered!

*Tit.* High emperor, upon my feeble knee  
 I beg this boon, with tears not lightly shed,  
 That this fell fault of my accursed sons,—  
 Accursed if the fault be prov'd in them,—

*Sat.* If it be prov'd! you see it is apparent.—  
 Who found this letter? Tamora, was it you?

*Tam.* Andronicus himself did take it up.

*Tit.* I did, my lord: yet let me be their bail;  
 For, by my father's reverend tomb, I vow  
 They shall be ready at your highness' will  
 To answer their suspicion with their lives.

*Sat.* Thou shalt not bail them: see thou follow me.—  
 Some bring the murder'd body, some the murderers:  
 Let them not speak a word,—the guilt is plain;  
 For, by my soul, were there worse end than death,  
 That end upon them should be executed.

*Tam.* Andronicus, I will entreat the king:  
 Fear not thy sons; they shall do well enough.

*Tit.* Come, Lucius, come; stay not to talk with them.

[*Exeunt severally.* Attendants bearing the body.

SCENE IV.—*Another part of the Forest.*

*Enter DEMETRIUS and CHIRON, with LAVINIA ravished; her  
 hands cut off and her tongue cut out.*

*Dem.* So, now go tell, an if thy tongue can speak,  
 Who 'twas that cut thy tongue and ravish'd thee.

*Chi.* Write down thy mind, bewray thy meaning so,  
 An if thy stumps will let thee play the scribe.

*Dem.* See, how with signs and tokens she can scrawl.

*Chi.* Go home, call for sweet water, wash thy hands.

*Dem.* She hath no tongue to call, nor hands to wash;  
 And so let's leave her to her silent walks.

*Chi* An 'twere my case I should go hang myself.

*Dem.* If thou hadst hands to help thee knit the cord.

[*Exeunt DEM. and CHI.*]

*Enter* MARCUS.

*Marc.* Who is this,—my niece,—that flies away so fast?—  
Cousin, a word; where is your husband?—  
If I do dream, would all my wealth would wake me!  
If I do wake, some planet strike me down,  
That I may slumber in eternal sleep!—  
Speak, gentle niece,—what stern ungentle hands  
Have lopp'd, and hew'd, and made thy body bare  
Of her two branches,—those sweet ornaments  
Whose circling shadows kings have sought to sleep in,  
And might not gain so great a happiness  
As have thy love? Why dost not speak to me?—  
Alas, a crimson river of warm blood,  
Like to a bubbling fountain stirr'd with wind,  
Doth rise and fall between thy rosed lips,  
Coming and going with thy honey breath.  
But sure some Tereus hath deflowered thee,  
And, lest thou shouldst detect him, cut thy tongue.  
Ah, now thou turn'st away thy face for shame!  
And, notwithstanding all this loss of blood,—  
As from a conduit with three issuing spouts,—  
Yet do thy cheeks look red as Titan's face  
Blushing to be encounter'd with a cloud.  
Shall I speak for thee? shall I say 'tis so?  
O, that I knew thy heart, and knew the beast,  
That I might rail at him, to ease my mind!  
Sorrow concealed, like an oven stopp'd,  
Doth burn the heart to cinders where it is.  
Fair Philomela, she but lost her tongue,  
And in a tedious sampler sew'd her mind:  
But, lovely niece, that mean is cut from thee;  
A craftier Tereus, cousin, hast thou met,  
And he hath cut those pretty fingers off  
That could have better sew'd than Philomel.  
O, had the monster seen those lily hands  
Tremble, like aspen leaves, upon a lute,  
And make the silken strings delight to kiss them,  
He would not then have touch'd them for his life!  
Or had he heard the heavenly harmony  
Which that sweet tongue hath made,  
He would have dropp'd his knife, and fell asleep  
As Cerberus at the Thracian poet's feet.

Come, let us go, and make thy father blind;  
 For such a sight will blind a father's eye:  
 One hour's storm will drown the fragrant meads;  
 What will whole months of tears thy father's eyes?  
 Do not draw back, for we will mourn with thee:  
 O, could our mourning ease thy misery! [*Exeunt.*]

### ACT III.

#### SCENE I.—ROME. *A Street.*

*Enter Senators, Tribunes, and Officers of Justice, with MARTIUS and QUINTUS bound, passing on to the place of execution; TITUS going before, pleading.*

*Tit.* Hear me, grave fathers! noble tribunes, stay!  
 For pity of mine age, whose youth was spent  
 In dangerous wars, whilst you securely slept;  
 For all my blood in Rome's great quarrel shed;  
 For all the frosty nights that I have watch'd;  
 And for these bitter tears, which now you see  
 Filling the aged wrinkles in my cheeks;  
 Be pitiful to my condemned sons,  
 Whose souls are not corrupted as 'tis thought.  
 For two-and-twenty sons I never wept,  
 Because they died in honour's lofty bed.  
 For these, good tribunes, in the dust I write  
[*Throwing himself on the ground.*]  
 My heart's deep languor and my soul's sad tears:  
 Let my tears stanch the earth's dry appetite;  
 My sons' sweet blood will make it shame and blush.

*[Exeunt Sen., Trib., &c., with the prisoners.]*

O earth, I will befriend thee more with rain,  
 That shall distil from these two ancient ruins,  
 Than youthful April shall with all his showers:  
 In summer's drought I'll drop upon thee still;  
 In winter, with warm tears I'll melt the snow,  
 And keep eternal spring-time on thy face,  
 So thou refuse to drink my dear sons' blood.

*Enter LUCIUS with his sword drawn.*

O reverend tribunes! O gentle aged men!  
 Unbind my sons, reverse the doom of death;

And let me say, that never wept before,  
My tears are now prevailing orators.

*Luc.* O noble father, you lament in vain:  
The tribunes hear you not, no man is by;  
And you recount your sorrows to a stone.

*Tit.* Ah, Lucius, for thy brothers let me plead.—  
Grave tribunes, once more I entreat of you.

*Luc.* My gracious lord, no tribune hears you speak.

*Tit.* Why, 'tis no matter, man: if they did hear  
They would not mark me; or if they did mark  
They would not pity me; yet plead I must,  
And bootless unto them.

Therefore I tell my sorrows to the stones;  
Why, though they cannot answer my distress,  
Yet in some sort they are better than the tribunes,  
For that they will not intercept my tale:  
Whe. I do weep they humbly at my feet  
Receive my tears, and seem to weep with me;  
And were they but attired in grave weeds  
Rome could afford no tribune like to these.

A stone is soft as wax, tribunes more hard than stones;  
A stone is silent, and offereth not,—  
And tribunes with their tongues doom men to death. [*Rises.*  
But wherefore stand'st thou with thy weapon drawn?

*Luc.* To rescue my two brothers from their death:  
For which attempt the judges have pronoun'd  
My everlasting doom of banishment.

*Tit.* O happy man! they have befriended thee.  
Why, foolish Lucius, dost thou not perceive  
That Rome is but a wilderness of tigers?  
Tigers must prey; and Rome affords no prey  
But me and mine: how happy art thou, then,  
From these devourers to be banished!—  
But who comes with our brother Marcus here?

*Enter* MARCUS and LAVINIA.

*Marc.* Titus, prepare thy aged eyes to weep;  
Or, if not so, thy noble heart to break:  
I bring consuming sorrow to thine age.

*Tit.* Will it consume me? let me see it, then.

*Marc.* This was thy daughter.

*Tit.* Why, Marcus, so she is.

*Luc.* Ay me! this object kills me!

*Tit.* Faint-hearted boy, arise, and look upon her.—  
Speak, my Lavinia, what accursed hand  
Hath made thee handless in thy father's sight?

What fool hath added water to the sea,  
 Or brought a fagot to bright-burning Troy?  
 My grief was at the height before thou cam'st;  
 And now, like Nilus, it disdaineth bounds.  
 Give me a sword, I'll chop off my hands too;  
 For they have fought for Rome, and all in vain;  
 And they have nurs'd this woe in feeling life;  
 In bootless prayer have they been held up,  
 And they have serv'd me to effectless use:  
 Now all the service I require of them  
 Is, that the one will help to cut the other.—  
 'Tis well, Lavinia, that thou hast no hands;  
 For hands, to do Rome service, are but vain.

*Luc.* Speak, gentle sister, who hath martyr'd thee?

*Marc.* O, that delightful engine of her thoughts,  
 That blabb'd them with such pleasing eloquence,  
 Is torn from forth that pretty hollow cage,  
 Where, like a sweet melodious bird, it sung  
 Sweet varied notes, enchanting every ear!

*Luc.* O, say thou for her, who hath done this deed?

*Marc.* O, thus I found her, straying in the park,  
 Seeking to hide herself, as doth the deer  
 That hath receiv'd some unrecuring wound.

*Tit.* It was my deer; and he that wounded her  
 Hath hurt me more than had he kill'd me dead:  
 For now I stand as one upon a rock,  
 Environ'd with a wilderness of sea;  
 Who marks the waxing tide grow wave by wave,  
 Expecting ever when some envious surge  
 Will in his brinish bowels swallow him.  
 This way to death my wretched sons are gone;  
 Here stands my other son, a banish'd man;  
 And here my brother, weeping at my woes:  
 But that which gives my soul the greatest spurn  
 Is dear Lavinia, dearer than my soul.—  
 Had I but seen thy picture in this plight  
 It would have madd'd me: what shall I do  
 Now I behold thy lively body so?  
 Thou hast no hands to wipe away thy tears,  
 Nor tongue to tell me who hath martyr'd thee:  
 Thy husband he is dead; and for his death  
 Thy brothers are condemn'd, and dead by this.—  
 Look, Marcus!—ah, son Lucius, look on her!  
 When I did name her brothers, then fresh tears  
 Stood on her checks, as doth the honey dew  
 Upon a gather'd lily almost wither'd.

*Marc.* Perchance she weeps because they kill'd her husband:

Perchance because she knows them innocent.

*Tit.* If they did kill thy husband, then be joyful,  
Because the law hath ta'en revenge on them.—

No, no, they would not do so foul a deed;

Witness the sorrow that their sister makes.—

Gentle Lavinia, let me kiss thy lips;

Or make some sign how I may do thee ease:

Shall thy good uncle, and thy brother Lucius,

And thou, and I, sit round about some fountain,

Looking all downwards, to behold our cheeks

How they are stain'd, as meadows, yet not dry,

With miry slime left on them by a flood?

And in the fountain shall we gaze so long,

Till the fresh taste be taken from that clearness,

And made a brine-pit with our bitter tears?

Or shall we cut away our hands like thine?

Or shall we bite our tongues, and in dumb shows

Pass the remainder of our hateful days?

What shall we do? let us, that have our tongues,

Plot some device of further misery,

To make us wonder'd at in time to come.

*Luc.* Sweet father, cease your tears; for at your grief

See how my wretched sister sobs and weeps.

*Marc.* Patience, dear niece.—Good Titus, dry thine eyes.

*Tit.* Ah, Marcus, Marcus! brother, well I wot

Thy napkin cannot drink a tear of mine,

For thou, poor man, hast drown'd it with thine own.

*Luc.* Ah, my Lavinia, I will wipe thy cheeks.

*Tit.* Mark, Marcus, mark! I understand her signs:

Had she a tongue to speak, now would she say

That to her brother which I said to thee:

His napkin, with his true tears all bewet,

Can do no service on her sorrowful cheeks.

O, what a sympathy of woe is this,—

As far from help as limbo is from bliss!

*Enter AARON.*

*Aar.* Titus Andronicus, my lord the emperor

Sends thee this word,—that if thou love thy sons,

Let Marcus, Lucius, or thyself, old Titus,

Or any one of you, chop off your hand

And send it to the king: he for the same

Will send thee hither both thy sons alive;

And that shall be the ransom for their fault.

*Tit.* O gracious emperor! O gentle Aaron!  
 Did ever raven sing so like a lark  
 That gives sweet tidings of the sun's uprise?  
 With all my heart I'll send the emperor  
 My hand:

Good Aaron, wilt thou help to chop it off?

*Luc.* Stay, father! for that noble hand of thine,  
 That hath thrown down so many enemies,  
 Shall not be sent: my hand will serve the turn:  
 My youth can better spare my blood than you;  
 And therefore mine shall save my brothers' lives.

*Marc.* Which of your hands hath not defended Rome,  
 And rear'd aloft the bloody battle-axe,  
 Writing destruction on the enemy's castle?  
 O, none of both but are of high desert:  
 My hand hath been but idle; let it serve  
 To ransom my two nephews from their death;  
 Then have I kept it to a worthy end.

*Aar.* Nay, come, agree whose hand shall go along,  
 For fear they die before their pardon come.

*Marc.* My hand shall go.

*Luc.* By heaven, it shall not go!

*Tit.* Sirs, strive no more: such wither'd herbs as these  
 Are meet for plucking up, and therefore mine.

*Luc.* Sweet father, if I shall be thought thy son,  
 Let me redeem my brothers both from death.

*Marc.* And for our father's sake and mother's care,  
 Now let me show a brother's love to thee.

*Tit.* Agree between you; I will spare my hand.

*Luc.* Then I'll go fetch an axe.

*Marc.*

But I will use the axe.

[*Exeunt LUCIUS and MARCUS.*]

*Tit.* Come hither, Aaron; I'll deceive them both:  
 Lend me thy hand, and I will give thee mine.

*Aar.* [*aside.*] If that be call'd deceit, I will be honest,  
 And never whilst I live deceive men so:—  
 But I'll deceive you in another sort,  
 And that you'll say ere half an hour pass.

[*He cuts off TITUS's hand.*]

*Re-enter LUCIUS and MARCUS.*

*Tit.* Now stay your strife: what shall be is despatch'd.—  
 Good Aaron, give his majesty my hand:  
 Tell him it was a hand that warded him  
 From thousand dangers; bid him bury it;  
 More hath it merited,—that let it have.



As for my sons, say I account of them  
As jewels purchas'd at an easy price ;  
And yet dear too, because I bought mine own.

*Aar.* I go, Andronicus : and for thy hand  
Look by and by to have thy sons with thee :—

Their heads I mean. O, how this villany [*Aside.*]

Doth fat me with the very thoughts of it !

Let fools do good, and fair men call for grace,

*Aarou* will have his soul black like his face. [*Exit.*]

*Tit.* O, here I lift this one hand up to heaven,  
And how this feeble ruin to the earth :

If any power pities wretched tears, [*me?*]  
To that I call !—[*To LAVINIA.*] What, wilt thou kneel with

Do, then, dear heart ; for heaven shall hear our prayers ;

Or with our sighs we'll breathe the welkin dim,

And stain the sun with fog, as sometime clouds

When they do hug him in their melting bosoms.

*Marc.* O brother, speak with possibilities,  
And do not break into these deep extremes.

*Tit.* Is not my sorrow deep, having no bottom ?

Then be my passions bottomless with them.

*Marc.* But yet let reason govern thy lament.

*Tit.* If there were reason for these miseries,

Then into limits could I bind my woes :

When heaven doth weep, doth not the earth o'erflow ?

If the winds rage, doth not the sea wax mad,

Threatening the welkin with his big-swoln face ?

And wilt thou have a reason for this coil ?

I am the sea ; hark, how her sighs do flow !

She is the weeping welkin, I the earth :

Then must my sea be moved with her sighs ;

Then must my earth with her continual tears

Become a deluge, overflow'd and drown'd :

For why my bowels cannot hide her woes,

But like a drunkard must I vomit them.

Then give me leave ; for losers will have leave

To ease their stomachs with their bitter tongues.

*Enter a Messenger, with two heads and a hand.*

*Mess.* Worthy Andronicus, ill art thou repaid

For that good hand thou sent'st the emperor.

Here are the heads of thy two noble sons ;

And here's thy hand, in scorn to thee sent back,—

Thy griefs their sports, thy resolution mock'd :

That woe is me to think upon thy woes,

More than remembrance of my father's death. [*Exit.*]

*Marc.* Now let hot Ætna cool in Sicily,  
 And be my heart an ever-burning hell!  
 These miseries are more than may be borne.  
 To weep with them that weep doth ease some deal;  
 But sorrow flouted at is double death.

*Luc.* Ah, that this sight should make so deep a wound,  
 And yet detested life not shrink thereat!  
 That ever death should let life bear his name,  
 Where life hath no more interest but to breathe!

[LAVINIA kisses him.

*Marc.* Alas, poor heart, that kiss is comfortless  
 As frozen water to a starved snake.

*Tit.* When will this fearful slumber have an end?

*Marc.* Now, farewell, flattery : die, Andronicus;  
 Thou dost not slumber : see thy two sons' heads,  
 Thy warlike hand, thy mangled daughter here;  
 Thy other banish'd son, with this dear sight  
 Struck pale and bloodless; and thy brother, I,  
 Even like a stony image, cold and numb.  
 Ah! now no more will I control thy griefs:  
 Rent off thy silver hair, thy other hand  
 Gnawing with thy teeth; and be this dismal sight  
 The closing up of our most wretched eyes:  
 Now is a time to storm; why art thou still?

*Tit.* Ha, ha, ha!

*Marc.* Why dost thou laugh? it fits not with this hour.

*Tit.* Why, I have not another tear to shed:  
 Besides, this sorrow is an enemy,  
 And would usurp upon my watery eyes,  
 And make them blind with tributary tears:  
 Then which way shall I find revenge's cave?  
 For these two heads do seem to speak to me,  
 And threat me I shall never come to bliss  
 Till all these mischiefs be return'd again  
 Even in their throats that have committed them.  
 Come, let me see what task I have to do.—  
 You heavy people circle me about,  
 That I may turn me to each one of you,  
 And swear unto my soul to right your wrongs.—  
 The vow is made.—Come, brother, take a head;  
 And in this hand the other will I bear.  
 Lavinia, thou shalt be employ'd in these things;  
 Bear thou my hand, sweet wench, between thy teeth.  
 As for thee, boy, go, get thee from my sight;  
 Thou art an exile, and thou must not stay:  
 Hie to the Goths, and raise an army there:

And if you love me, as I think you do,  
Let's kiss and part, for we have much to do.

[*Exeunt* TITUS, MARCUS, and LAVINIA.

*Luc.* Farewell, Andronicus, my noble father,—  
The woeful'st man that ever liv'd in Rome:  
Farewell, proud Rome; till Lucius come again,  
He leaves his pledges dearer than his life:  
Farewell, Lavinia, my noble sister;  
O, would thou wert as thou 'tfore hast been!  
But now nor Lucius nor Lavinia lives  
But in oblivion and hateful griefs.  
If Lucius live, he will requite your wrongs,  
And make proud Saturnine and his empress  
Beg at the gates, like Tarquin and his queen.  
Now will I to the Goths, and raise a power  
To be reveng'd on Rome and Saturnine.

[*Exit*

SCENE II.—ROME. *A Room in TITUS's House.*  
*A Banquet set out.*

*Enter* TITUS, MARCUS, LAVINIA, and YOUNG  
LUCIUS, a boy.

*Tit.* So, so; now sit: and look you eat no more  
Than will preserve just so much strength in us  
As will revenge these bitter woes of ours.  
Marcus, unknit that sorrow-wreathen knot:  
Thy niece and I, poor creatures, want our hands,  
And cannot passionate our tenfold grief  
With folded arms. This poor right hand of mine  
Is left to tyrannize upon my breast;  
And when my heart, all mad with misery,  
Beats in this hollow prison of my flesh,  
Then thus I thump it down.—  
Thou map of woe, that thus dost talk in signs!

[*To* LAVINIA.

When thy poor heart beats with outrageous heating,  
Thou canst not strike it thus to make it still.  
Wound it with sighing, girl, kill it with groans;  
Or get some little knife between thy teeth,  
And just against thy heart make thou a hole,  
That all the tears that thy poor eyes let fall  
May run into that sink, and, soaking in,  
Drown the lamenting fool in sea-salt tears.

*Marc.* Fie, brother, fie! teach her not thus to lay  
Such violent hands upon her tender life.

*Tit.* How now! has sorrow made thee dote already?  
 Why, Marcus, no man should be mad but I.  
 What violent hands can she lay on her life?  
 Ah, wherefore dost thou urge the name of hands;—  
 To bid Æneas tell the tale twice o'er  
 How Troy was burnt and he made miserable?  
 O, handle not the theme, to talk of hands,  
 Lest we remember still that we have none.—  
 Fie, fie, how frantically I square my talk,—  
 As if we should forget we had no hands,  
 If Marcus did not name the word of hands!—  
 Come, let's fall to; and, gentle girl, eat this.—  
 Here is no drink!—Hark, Marcus, what she says;—  
 I can interpret all her martyr'd signs;—  
 She says she drinks no other drink but tears,  
 Brew'd with her sorrow, mesh'd upon her cheeks:—  
 Speechless complainer, I will learn thy thought;  
 In thy dumb action will I be as perfect  
 As begging hermits in their holy prayers:  
 Thou shalt not sigh, nor hold thy stumps to heaven,  
 Nor wink, nor nod, nor kneel, nor make a sign,  
 But I of these will wrest an alphabet,  
 And by still practice learn to know thy meaning.

*Y. Luc.* Good grandsire, leave these bitter deep laments:  
 Make my aunt merry with some pleasing tale.

*Marc.* Alas, the tender boy, in passion mov'd,  
 Doth weep to see his grandsire's heaviness.

*Tit.* Peace, tender sapling; thou art made of tears,  
 And tears will quickly melt thy life away.—

[MARCUS strikes the dish with a knife.]

What dost thou strike at, Marcus, with thy knife?

*Marc.* At that that I have kill'd, my lord,—a fly.

*Tit.* Out on thee, murderer! thou kill'st my heart;  
 Mine eyes are cloy'd with view of tyranny:  
 A deed of death done on the innocent  
 Becomes not Titus' brother: get thee gone;  
 I see thou art not for my company.

*Marc.* Alas, my lord, I have but kill'd a fly

*Tit.* But how if that fly had a father and mother?  
 How would he hang his slender gilded wings,  
 And buzz lamenting doings in the air!  
 Poor harmless fly,

That with his pretty buzzing melody  
 Came here to make us merry! and thou hast kill'd him.

*Marc.* Pardon me, sir; 'twas a black ill-favour'd fly.  
 Like to the empress' Moor; therefore I kill'd him.

*Tit.* O, O, O,  
 Then pardon me for reprehending thee,  
 For thou hast done a charitable deed.  
 Give me thy knife, I will insult on him;  
 Flattering myself as if it were the Moor  
 Come hither purposely to poison me.—  
 There's for thyself, and that's for Tamora.—  
 Ah, sirrah!  
 Yet I do think we are not brought so low  
 But that between us we can kill a fly  
 That comes in likeness of a coal-black Moor.

*Marc.* Alas, poor man! grief has so wrought on him,  
 He takes false shadows for true substances.

*Tit.* Come, take away.—Lavinia, go with me:  
 I'll to thy closet; and go read with thee  
 Sad stories chanced in the times of old.—  
 Come, boy, and go with me: thy sight is young,  
 And thou shalt read when mine begins to dazzle. [*Exeunt.*]

---

## ACT IV.

### SCENE I.—ROME. *Before* TITUS's House.

*Enter* TITUS and MARCUS. *Then enter* YOUNG LUCIUS *running, with books under his arm, and* LAVINIA *running after him.*

*Y. Luc.* Help, grandsire, help! my aunt Lavinia  
 Follows me everywhere, I know not why.—  
 Good uncle Marcus, see how swift she comes!  
 Alas, sweet aunt, I know not what you mean.

*Marc.* Stand by me, Lucius: do not fear thine aunt.

*Tit.* She loves thee, boy, too well to do thee harm.

*Y. Luc.* Ay, when my father was in Rome she did.

*Marc.* What means my niece Lavinia by these signs?

*Tit.* Fear her not, Lucius: somewhat doth she mean:—  
 See, Lucius, see how much she makes of thee:  
 Somewhither would she have thee go with her.  
 Ah, boy, Cornelia never with more care  
 Read to her sons than she hath read to thee  
 Sweet poetry and Tully's Orator.

*Marc.* Canst thou not guess wherefore she plies thee thus?

*Y. Luc.* My lord, I know not, I, nor can I guess,  
 Unless some fit or frenzy do possess her:  
 For I have heard my grandsire say full oft

Extremity of griefs would make men mad;  
 And I have read that Hecuba of Troy  
 Ran mad through sorrow: that made me to fear;  
 Although, my lord, I know my noble aunt  
 Loves me as dear as e'er my mother did,  
 And would not, but in fury, fright my youth:  
 Which made me down to throw my books, and fly,—  
 Causeless, perhaps: but pardon me, sweet aunt:  
 And, madam, if my uncle Marcus go,  
 I will most willingly attend your ladyship.

*Marc.* Lucius, I will.

[LAVINIA turns over with her stumps the books which LUCIUS has let fall.

*Tit.* How now, Lavinia!—Marcus, what means this?  
 Some book there is that she desires to see.  
 Which is it, girl, of these?—Open them, boy.—  
 But thou art deeper read and better skill'd:  
 Come, and take choice of all my library,  
 And so beguile thy sorrow, till the heavens  
 Reveal the damn'd contriver of this deed.—  
 Why lifts she up her arms in sequence thus?

*Marc.* I think she means that there was more than one  
 Confederate in the fact;—ay, more there was,  
 Or else to heaven she heaves them for revenge.

*Tit.* Lucius, what book is that she tosseth so?

*Y. Luc.* Grandsire, 'tis Ovid's *Metamorphosis*;  
 My mother gave it me.

*Marc.* For love of her that's gone,  
 Perhaps she cull'd it from among the rest.

*Tit.* Soft! see how busily she turns the leaves!  
 Help her:

What would she find?—Lavinia, shall I read?  
 This is the tragic tale of Philomel,  
 And treats of Tereus' treason and his rape;  
 And rape, I fear, was root of thine annoy.

*Marc.* See, brother, see; note how she quotes the leaves.

*Tit.* Lavinia, wert thou thus surpris'd, sweet girl,  
 Ravish'd, and wrong'd, as Philomela was,  
 Forc'd in the ruthless, vast, and gloomy woods?—  
 See, see!—

Ay, such a place there is where we did hunt,—  
 O, had we never, never hunted there!—  
 Pattern'd by that the poet here describes,  
 By nature made for murders and for rapes.

*Marc.* O, why should nature build so foul a den,  
 Unless the gods delight in tragedies?

*Tit.* Give signs, sweet girl,—for here are none but friends,—  
 What Roman lord it was durst do the deed :  
 Or slunk not Saturnine, as Tarquin erst,  
 That left the camp to sin in Lucrece' bed ?

*Marc.* Sit down, sweet niece :—brother, sit down by me.—  
 Apollo, Pallas, Jove, or Mercury,  
 Inspire me, that I may this treason find !—  
 My lord, look here :—look here, Lavinia :  
 This sandy plot is plain ; guide, if thou canst,  
 This after me, when I have writ my name  
 Without the help of any hand at all.

*[He writes his name with his staff, guiding it with his feet and mouth.]*

Curs'd be that heart that forc'd us to this shift !—  
 Write thou, good niece ; and here display at last  
 What God will have discover'd for revenge :  
 Heaven guide thy pen to print thy sorrows plain,  
 That we may know the traitors and the truth !

*[She takes the staff in her mouth, guides it with her stumps, and writes.]*

*Tit.* O, do ye read, my lord, what she hath writ ?  
*Stuprum—Chiron—Demetrius.*

*Marc.* What, what !—the lustful sons of Tamora  
 Performers of this heinous, bloody deed ?

*Tit.* *Magui Dominator poli,*  
*Tam lentus audis scelera ? tam lentus vides ?*

*Marc.* O, calm thee, gentle lord ; although I know  
 There is enough written upon this earth  
 To stir a mutiny in the mildest thoughts,  
 And arm the minds of infants to exclains,  
 My lord, kneel down with me ; Lavinia, kneel ;  
 And kneel, sweet boy, the Roman Hector's hope ;  
 And swear with me,—as, with the woeful fere  
 And father of that chaste dishonour'd dame,  
 Lord Junius Brutus sware for Lucrece' rape,—  
 That we will prosecute, by good advice,  
 Mortal revenge upon these traitorous Goths,  
 And see their blood, or die with this reproach.

*Tit.* 'Tis sure enough, an you knew how.  
 But if you hunt these bear-whelps, then beware :  
 The dam will wake ; and if she wind you once,  
 She's with the lion deeply still in league,  
 And lulls him whilst she playeth on her back,  
 And when he sleeps will she do what she list.  
 You are a young huntsman, Marcus ; let it alone ;  
 And, come, I will go get a leaf of brass,

And with a gad of steel will write these words,  
 And lay it by: the angry northern wind  
 Will blow these sands, like Sybil's leaves, abroad,  
 And where's your lesson then?—Boy, what say you?

*Y. Luc.* I say, my lord, that if I were a man,  
 Their mother's bedchamber should not be safe  
 For these bad-bondmen to the yoke of Rome.

*Marc.* Ay, that's my boy! thy father hath full oft  
 For his ungrateful country done the like.

*Y. Luc.* And, uncle, so will I, an if I live.

*Tit.* Come, go with me into mine armoury;  
 Lucius, I'll fit thee; and withal, my boy,  
 Shalt carry from me to the empress' sons  
 Presents that I intend to send them both:

Come, come; thou'lt do thy message, wilt thou not?

*Y. Luc.* Ay, with my dagger in their bosoms, grand-  
 sire.

*Tit.* No, boy, not so; I'll teach thee another course.—  
 Lavinia, come.—Marcus, look to my house:  
 Lucius and I'll go brave it at the court;  
 Ay, marry, will we, sir; and we'll be waited on.

[*Exeunt* TIT., LAV., and Y. LUC.]

*Marc.* O heavens, can you hear a good man groan,  
 And not relent, or not compassion him?  
 Marcus, attend him in his ecstasy,  
 That hath more scars of sorrow in his heart  
 Than foemen's marks upon his batter'd shield;  
 But yet so just that he will not revenge:—  
 Revenge, ye heavens, for old Andronicus!

[*Exit.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *A Room in the Palace.*

*Enter* AARON, DEMETRIUS, and CHIRON, at one door; at  
 another door, YOUNG LUCIUS and an Attendant, with a  
 bundle of weapons, and verses writ upon them.

*Chi.* Demetrius, here's the son of Lucius;  
 He hath some message to deliver us.

*Aar.* Ay, some mad message from his mad grandfather.

*Y. Luc.* My lords, with all the humbleness I may,  
 I greet your honours from Andronicus,—  
 And pray the Roman gods confound you both! [*Aside.*]

*Dem.* Gramercy, lovely Lucius: what's the news?

*Boy.* [*aside.*] That you are both decipher'd, that's the  
 news,



For villains mark'd with rape.—May it please you,  
 My grandsire, well-advis'd, hath sent by me  
 The goodliest weapons of his armoury  
 To gratify your honourable youth,  
 The hope of Rome; for so he bade me say;  
 And so I do, and with his gifts present  
 Your lordships, that whenever you have need,  
 You may be armed and appointed well:  
 And so I leave you both,—[*aside*] like bloody villains.

[*Exeunt Y. Luc. and Attendant.*]

*Dem.* What's here? A scroll; and written round about?  
 Let's see:—

[*Reads.*] *Integer vitæ, scelerisque purus,  
 Non eget Mauri jaculis, nec arcu.*

*Chi.* O, 'tis a verse in Horace; I know it well:  
 I read it in the grammar long ago.

*Aar.* Ay, just,—a verse in Horace;—right, you have it.—  
 Now, what a thing it is to be an ass! [*Aside.*]  
 Here's no sound jest! the old man hath found their  
 guilt;

And sends them weapons wrapp'd about with lines,  
 That wound, beyond their feeling, to the quick.

But were our witty empress well a-foot,  
 She would applaud Andronicus' conceit.  
 But let her rest in her unrest awhile —

And now, young lords, was't not a happy star  
 Led us to Rome, strangers, and more than so,  
 Captives, to be advanced to this height?

It did me good before the palace gate  
 To brave the tribune in his brother's hearing.

*Dem.* But me more good to see so great a lord  
 Basely insinuate and send us gifts.

*Aar.* Had he not reason, Lord Demetrius?  
 Did you not use his daughter very friendly?

*Dem.* I would we had a thousand Roman dames  
 At such a bay, by turn to serve our lust.

*Chi.* A charitable wish, and full of love.

*Aar.* Here lacks but your mother for to say amen.

*Chi.* And that would she for twenty thousand more.

*Dem.* Come, let us go; and pray to all the gods  
 For our beloved mother in her pains.

*Aar.* [*aside.*] Pray to the devils; the gods have given us  
 over. [*Flourish within.*]

*Dem.* Why do the emperor's trumpets flourish thus?

*Chi.* Belike, for joy the emperor hath a son.

*Dem.* Soft! who comes here?

*Enter a Nurse, with a blackamoor Child in her arms.*

*Nur.* Good-morrow, lords:

O, tell me, did you see Aaron the Moor?

*Aar.* Well, more or less, or ne'er a whit at all,  
Here Aaron is; and what with Aaron now?

*Nur.* O gentle Aaron, we are all undone!  
Now help, or woe betide thee evermore!

*Aar.* Why, what a caterwauling dost thou keep!  
What dost thou wrap and fumble in thine arms?

*Nur.* O, that which I would hide from heaven's eye,  
Our empress' shame and stately Rome's disgrace!—  
She is deliver'd, lords,—she is deliver'd.

*Aar.* To whom?

*Nur.* I mean, she's brought a-bed.

*Aar.* Well, God give her good rest! What hath he sent  
her?

*Nur.* A devil.

*Aar.* Why, then she is the devil's dam; a joyful issue.

*Nur.* A joyless, dismal, black, and sorrowful issue:  
Here is the babe, as loathsome as a toad  
Amongst the fairest breeders of our clime:  
The empress sends it thee, thy stamp, thy seal,  
And bids thee christen it with thy dagger's point.

*Aar.* Zounds, ye whore! is black so base a hue?—  
Sweet blowse, you are a beauteous blossom, sure.

*Dem.* Villain, what hast thou done?

*Aar.* That which thou canst not undo.

*Chi.* Thou hast undone our mother.

*Aar.* Villain, I have done thy mother.

*Dem.* And therein, hellish dog, thou hast undone.  
Woe to her chance, and dam'd her loathed choice!  
Accurs'd the offspring of so foul a fiend!

*Chi.* It shall not live.

*Aar.* It shall not die.

*Nur.* Aaron, it must; the mother wills it so.

*Aar.* What, must it, nurse? then let no man but I  
Do execution on my flesh and blood.

*Dem.* I'll broach the tadpole on my rapier's point:—  
Nurse, give it me; my sword shall soon despatch it.

*Aar.* Sooner this sword shall plough thy bowels up.

*[Takes the Child from the Nurse, and draws.]*

Stay, murderous villains! will you kill your brother?

Now, by the burning tapers of the sky,  
That shone so brightly when this boy was got,  
He dies upon my scimitar's sharp point





PAINE, PINX

IRA ALDRIDGE AS AARON.  
*Titus Andronicus. Act IV, Scene II.*





That touches this my first-born son and heir!  
 I tell you, younglings, not Enceladus,  
 With all his threatening band of Typhon's brood,  
 Nor great Alcides, nor the god of war,  
 Shall seize this prey out of his father's hands.  
 What, what, ye sanguine, shallow-hearted boys!  
 Ye white-lim'd walls! ye alehouse-painted signs!  
 Coal-black is better than another hue,  
 In that it scorns to bear another hue;  
 For all the water in the ocean  
 Can never turn a swan's black legs to white,  
 Although she lave them hourly in the flood.  
 Tell the empress from me, I am of age  
 To keep mine own,—excuse it how she can.

*Dem.* Wilt thou betray thy noble mistress thus?

*Aar.* My mistress is my mistress; this, myself,—  
 The vigour and the picture of my youth:  
 This before all the world do I prefer;  
 This maugre all the world will I keep safe,  
 Or some of you shall smoke for it in Rome.

*Dem.* By this our mother is for ever sham'd.

*Chi.* Rome will despise her for this foul escape.

*Nur.* The emperor, in his rage, will doom her death.

*Chi.* I blush to think upon this ignomy.

*Aar.* Why, there's the privilege your beauty bears:  
 Fie, treacherous hue, that will betray with blushing  
 The close enacts and counsels of the heart!  
 Here's a young lad fram'd of another leer:  
 Look how the black slave smiles upon the father,  
 As who should say, *Old lad, I am thine own.*  
 He is your brother, lords; sensibly fed  
 Of that self-blood that first gave life to you;  
 And from that womb where you imprison'd were  
 He is enfranchised and come to light:  
 Nay, he is your brother by the surer side,  
 Although my seal be stamped in his face.

*Nur.* Aaron, what shall I say unto the empress?

*Dem.* Advise thee, Aaron, what is to be done,  
 And we will all subscribe to thy advice:  
 Save thou the child, so we may all be safe.

*Aar.* Then sit we down, and let us all consult.

My son and I will have the wind of you:  
 Keep there: now talk at pleasure of your safety. [*They sit.*]

*Dem.* How many women saw this child of his?

*Aar.* Why, so, brave lords! when we join in league  
 I am a lamb: but if you brave the Moor,

The chafed boar, the mountain lioness,  
The ocean swells not so as Aaron storms.—  
But say, again, how many saw the child?

*Nur.* Cornelia the midwife and myself;  
And no one else but the deliver'd empress.

*Aar.* The empress, the midwife, and yourself:  
Two may keep counsel when the third's away:  
Go to the empress, tell her this I said:—

*[Stabs her, and she dies.]*

Weke, weke!—so cries a pig prepar'd to the spit.

*Dem.* What mean'st thou, Aaron? Wherefore didst thou  
this?

*Aar.* O Lord, sir, 'tis a deed of policy:  
Shall she live to betray this guilt of ours,—  
A long-tongu'd babbling gossip? no, lords, no:  
And now be it known to you my full intent.  
Not far, one Muliteus lives, my countryman;  
His wife but yesternight was brought to bed;  
His child is like to her, fair as you are:  
Go pack with him, and give the mother gold,  
And tell them both the circumstance of all;  
And how by this their child shall be advanc'd,  
And be received for the emperor's heir,  
And substituted in the place of mine,  
To calm this tempest whirling in the court;  
And let the emperor dandle him for his own.  
Hark ye, lords; ye see I have given her physic,

*[Pointing to the Nurse.]*

And you must needs bestow her funeral;  
The fields are near, and you are gallant grooms:  
This done, see that you take no longer days,  
But send the midwife presently to me.  
The midwife and the nurse well made away,  
Then let the ladies tattle what they please.

*Chi.* Aaron, I see thou wilt not trust the air  
With secrets.

*Dem.* For this care of Tamora,  
Herself and hers are highly bound to thee.

*[Exeunt DEM. and CHI., bearing off the dead Nurse.]*

*Aar.* Now to the Goths, as swift as swallow flies;  
There to dispose this treasure in mine arms,  
And secretly to greet the empress' friends.—  
Come on, you thick-lipp'd slave, I'll bear you hence;  
For it is you that puts us to our shifts:  
I'll make you feed on berries and on roots,  
And feed on curds and whey, and suck the goat,



And cabin in a cave; and bring you up  
To be a warrior and command a camp.

[*Exit.*]

SCENE III.—ROME. *A public Place.*

*Enter* TITUS, bearing arrows, with letters at the ends of them;  
with him MARCUS, YOUNG LUCIUS, and other Gentlemen,  
with bows.

*Tit* Come, Marcus, come:—kinsmen, this is the way.—  
Sir boy, now let me see your archery;  
Look ye draw home enough, and 'tis there straight.—  
*Terras Astræa reliquit:*  
Be you remember'd, Marcus, she 's gone, she 's fled.  
Sirs, take you to your tools. You, consins, shall  
Go sound the ocean and cast your nets;  
Happily you may catch her in the sea;  
Yet there 's as little justice as at land.—  
No; Publius and Sempronius, you must do it;  
'Tis you must dig with mattock and with spade,  
And pierce the inmost centre of the earth:  
Then, when you come to Pluto's region,  
I pray you deliver him this petition;  
Tell him it is for justice and for aid,  
And that it comes from old Andronicus,  
Shaken with sorrows in ungrateful Rome.—  
Ah, Rome!—Well, well; I made thee miserable  
What time I threw the people's suffrages  
On him that thus doth tyrannize o'er me.—  
Go, get you gone; and pray be careful all,  
And leave you not a man-of-war unsearch'd:  
This wicked emperor may have shipp'd her hence;  
And, kinsmen, then we may go pipe for justice.

*Marc.* O Publius, is not this a heavy case,  
To see thy noble uncle thus distract?

*Pub.* Therefore, my lord, it highly us concerns  
By day and night to attend him carefully,  
And feed his humour kindly as we may,  
Till time beget some careful remedy.

*Marc.* Kinsmen, his sorrows are past remedy.  
Join with the Goths; and with revengeful war  
Take wreak on Rome for this ingratitude,  
And vengeance on the traitor Saturnine.

*Tit.* Publius, how now! how now, my masters!  
What, have you met with her?

*Pub.* No, my good lord; but Pluto sends you word,  
If you will have Revenge from hell, you shall:  
Marry, for Justice, she is so employ'd,  
He thinks, with Jove in heaven, or somewhere else,  
So that perforce you must needs stay a time.

*Tit.* He doth me wrong to feed me with delays.  
I'll dive into the burning lake below,  
And pull her out of Acheron by the beels.—  
Marcus, we are but shrubs, no cedars we,  
No big-bon'd men, fram'd of the Cyclops' size;  
But metal, Marcus, steel to the very back,  
Yet wrung with wrongs more than our backs can bear:  
And, sith there is no justice in earth nor hell,  
We will solicit heaven, and move the gods  
To send down Justice for to wreak our wrongs.—  
Come, to this gear.—You are a good archer, Marcus.

[*He gives them the arrows.*]

*Ad Jovem*, that's for you:—here, *ad Apollinem*:—

*Ad Martem*, that's for myself:—

Here, boy, to Pallas:—here, to Mercury:—

To Saturn, Cains, not to Saturnine;

You were as good to shoot against the wind.—

To it, boy.—Marcus, loose when I bid.—

Of my word, I have written to effect;

There's not a god left unsolicited.

*Marc.* Kinsmen, shoot all your shafts into the court:  
We will afflict the emperor in his pride.

*Tit.* Now, masters, draw. [*They shoot.*] O, well said,  
Good boy, in Virgo's lap; give it Pallas. [Lucius!]

*Marc.* My lord, I aim a mile beyond the moon:  
Your letter is with Jupiter by this.

*Tit.* Ha! ha!

Publius, Publins, what hast thou done?

See, see, thou hast shot off one of Taurus' horns.

*Marc.* This was the sport, my lord: when Publius shot,  
The Bull, being gall'd, gave Aries such a knock  
That down fell both the Ram's horns in the court;  
And who should find them but the empress' villain?  
She laugh'd, and told the Moor he should not choose  
But give them to his master for a present.

*Tit.* Why, there it goes: God give his lordship joy!

*Enter a Clown, with a basket and two pigeons in it.*

News, news from heaven! Marcus, the post is come.

Sirrah, what tidings? have you any letters?

Shall I have justice? what says Jupiter?

*Clo.* Ho, the gibbet-maker? he says that he hath taken them down again, for the man must not be hanged till the next week.

*Tit.* But what says Jupiter, I ask thee?

*Clo.* Alas, sir, I know not Jupiter; I never drank with him in all my life.

*Tit.* Why, villain, art not thou the carrier?

*Clo.* Ay, of my pigeons, sir; nothing else.

*Tit.* Why, didst thou not come from heaven?

*Clo.* From heaven! alas, sir, I never came there: God forbid I should be so bold to press to heaven in my young days. Why, I am going with my pigeons to the tribunal plebs, to take up a matter of brawl betwixt my uncle and one of the imperial's men.

*Marc.* Why, sir, that is as fit as can be to serve for your oration; and let him deliver the pigeons to the emperor from you.

*Tit.* Tell me, can you deliver an oration to the emperor with a grace?

*Clo.* Nay, truly, sir, I could never say grace in all my life.

*Tit.* Sirrah, come hither: make no more ado,

But give your pigeons to the emperor:

By me thou shalt have justice at his hands.

Hold, hold; meanwhile here's money for thy charges.—

Give me pen and ink.—

Sirrah, can you with a grace deliver a supplication?

*Clo.* Ay, sir.

*Tit.* Then here is a supplication for you. And when you come to him, at the first approach you must kneel; then kiss his foot; then deliver up your pigeons; and then look for your reward. I'll be at hand, sir; see you do it bravely.

*Clo.* I warrant you, sir, let me alone.

*Tit.* Sirrah, hast thou a knife? Come, let me see it.

Here, Marcus, fold it in the oration;

For thou hast made it like an humble suppliant:—

And when thou hast given it to the emperor,

Knock at my door, and tell me what he says.

*Clo.* God be with you, sir; I will

*Tit.* Come, Marcus, let us go.—Publius, follow me.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV.—ROME. *Before the Palace.*

*Enter SATURNINUS, TAMORA, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, Lords, and others; SATURNINUS with the arrows in his hand that TITUS shot.*

*Sat.* Why, lords, what wrongs are these! was ever seen

An emperor in Rome thus overborne,  
 Troubled, confronted thus; and, for the extent  
 Of legal justice, us'd in such contempt?  
 My lords, you know, as do the mighty gods,  
 However these disturbers of our peace  
 Buzz in the people's ears, there naught hath pass'd,  
 But even with law, against the wilful sons  
 Of old Andronicus. And what an if  
 His sorrows have so overwhelm'd his wits,  
 Shall we be thus afflicted in his freaks,  
 His fits, his frenzy, and his bitterness?  
 And now he writes to heaven for his redress:  
 See, here's to Jove, and this to Mercury;  
 This to Apollo; this to the god of war;—  
 Sweet scrolls to fly about the streets of Rome!  
 What's this but libelling against the senate,  
 And blazoning our injustice everywhere?  
 A goodly humour, is it not, my lords?  
 As who would say, in Rome no justice were.  
 But if I live, his feigned ecstasies  
 Shall be no shelter to these outrages:  
 But he and his shall know that justice lives  
 In Saturninus' health; whom, if she sleep,  
 He'll so awake as she in fury shall  
 Cut off the proud'st conspirator that lives.

*Tam.* My gracious lord, my lovely Saturnine,  
 Lord of my life, commander of my thoughts,  
 Calm thee, and bear the faults of Titus' age,  
 The effects of sorrow for his valiant sons,  
 Whose loss hath pierc'd him deep, and scarr'd his heart;  
 And rather comfort his distressed plight  
 Than prosecute the meanest or the best  
 For these contempts.—[*Aside.*] Why, thus it shall become  
 High-witted Tamora to gloze with all:  
 But, Titus, I have touch'd thee to the quick,  
 Thy life-blood on't: if Aaron now be wise,  
 Then is all safe, the anchor's in the port.—

*Enter Clown.*

How now, good fellow! wouldst thou speak with us?

*Clo.* Yes, forsooth, an your mistership be imperial.

*Tam.* Empress I am, but yonder sits the emperor.

*Clo.* 'Tis he. — God and Saint Stephen give you good-  
 den: I have brought you a letter and a couple of pigeons  
 here. [SATURNINUS reads the letter.]

*Sat.* Go, take him away, and hang him presently.

*Clo.* How much money must I have?

*Tam.* Come, sirrah, you must be hang'd.

*Clo.* Hang'd! By'r lady, then I have brought up a neck to a fair end. *[Exit guarded.]*

*Sat.* Despiteful and intolerable wrongs!  
Shall I endure this monstrous villany?  
I know from whence this same device proceeds:  
May this be borne,—as if his traitorous sons,  
That died by law for murder of our brother,  
Have by my means been butcher'd wrongfully?—  
Go, drag the villain hither by the hair;  
Nor age nor honour shall shape privilege.—  
For this proud mock I'll be thy slaughter-man;  
Sly frantic wretch, that holp'st to make me great,  
In hope thyself should govern Rome and me.

*Enter ÆMILIUS.*

What news with thee, Æmilius?

*Æmil.* Arm, my lord! Rome never had more cause!  
The Goths have gather'd head; and with a power  
Of high-resolved men, bent to the spoil,  
They hither march amain, under conduct  
Of Lucius, son to old Andronicus;  
Who threatens, in course of this revenge, to do  
As much as ever Coriolanus did.

*Sat.* Is warlike Lucius general of the Goths?  
These tidings nip me; and I hang the head  
As flowers with frost, or grass beat down with storms:  
Ay, now begin our sorrows to approach:  
'Tis he the common people love so much;  
Myself hath often overheard them say,—  
When I have walked like a private man,—  
That Lucius' banishment was wrongfully,  
And they have wish'd that Lucius were their emperor.

*Tam.* Why should you fear? is not your city strong?

*Sat.* Ay, but the citizens favour Lucius,  
And will revolt from me to succour him.

*Tam.* King, be thy thoughts imperious, like thy name.  
Is the sun dimm'd, that gnats do fly in it?  
The eagle suffers little birds to sing,  
And is not careful what they mean thereby,  
Knowing that with the shadow of his wing  
He can at pleasure stint their melody:  
Even so mayst thou the giddy men of Rome.  
Then cheer thy spirit: for know, thou emperor,  
I will enchant the old Andronicus

With words more sweet, and yet more dangerous,  
Than baits to fish or honey-stalks to sheep,  
Whenas the one is wounded with the bait,  
The other rotted with delicious feed.

*Sat.* But he will not entreat his son for us.

*Tam.* If Tamora entreat him, then he will:  
For I can smooth and fill his aged ear  
With golden promises that, were his heart  
Almost impregnable, his old ears deaf,  
Yet should both ear and heart obey my tongue.—  
Go thou before [*to ÆMILIUS*]; be our ambassador:  
Say that the emperor requests a parley  
Of warlike Lucius, and appoint the meeting  
Even at his father's house, the old Andronicus.

*Sat.* Æmilius, do this message honourably:  
And if he stand on hostage for his safety,  
Bid him demand what pledge will please him best.

*Æmil.* Your bidding shall I do effectually. [*Exit.*]

*Tam.* Now will I to that old Andronicus,  
And temper him, with all the art I have,  
To pluck proud Lucius from the warlike Goths.  
And now, sweet emperor, be blithe again,  
And bury all thy fear in my devices.

*Sat.* Then go successfully, and plead to him. [*Exeunt.*]

## ACT V.

### SCENE I.—*Plains near Rome.*

*Enter LUCIUS and Goths, with drum and colours.*

*Luc.* Approved warriors and my faithful friends,  
I have received letters from great Rome,  
Which signify what hate they bear their emperor,  
And how desirous of our sight they are.  
Therefore, great lords, be as your titles witness,  
Imperious and impatient of your wrongs;  
And wherein Rome hath done you any scath  
Let him make treble satisfaction.

*1 Goth.* Brave slip, sprung from the great Andronicus,  
Whose name was once our terror, now our comfort;  
Whose high exploits and honourable deeds  
Ingrateful Rome requites with foul contempt,  
Be bold in us: we'll follow where thou lead'st,—  
Like stinging bees in hottest summer's day,

Led by their master to the flowered fields,—  
And be aveng'd on cursed Tamora.

*Goths.* And as he saith, so say we all with him.

*Luc.* I humbly thank him, and I thank you all.  
But who comes here, led by a lusty Goth?

*Enter a Goth, leading AARON with his Child in his arms.*

*2 Goth.* Renowned Lucius, from our troops I stray'd  
To gaze upon a ruinous monastery;  
And as I earnestly did fix mine eye  
Upon the wasted building, suddenly  
I heard a child cry underneath a wall.  
I made unto the noise; when soon I heard  
The crying babe controll'd with this discourse:—  
*Peace, tawny slave, half me and half thy dam!  
Did not thy hue bewray whose brat thou art,  
Had nature lent thee but thy mother's look,  
Villain, thou mightst have been an emperor:  
But where the bull and cow are both milk-white  
They never do beget a coal-black calf.*

*Peace, villain, peace!*—even thus he rates the babe,—  
*For I must bear thee to a trusty Goth;  
Who, when he knows thou art the empress' babe,  
Will hold thee dearly for thy mother's sake.*

With this, my weapon drawn, I rush'd upon him,  
Surpris'd him suddenly, and brought him hither,  
To use as you think needful of the man.

*Luc.* O worthy Goth, this is the incarnate devil  
That robb'd Andronicus of his good hand;  
This is the pearl that pleas'd your empress' eye;  
And here 's the base fruit of his burning lust.—  
Say, wall-ey'd slave, whither wouldst thou convey  
This growing image of thy fiend-like face?  
Why dost not speak? what, deaf? No; not a word?—  
A halter, soldiers; hang him on this tree,  
And by his side his fruit of bastardy.

*Aar.* Touch not the boy,—he is of royal blood.

*Luc.* Too like the sire for ever being good.—  
First hang the child, that he may see it sprawl,—  
A sight to vex the father's soul withal.  
Get me a ladder. [*A ladder brought, which AARON is  
obliged to ascend.*]

*Aar.* Lucius, save the child,  
And bear it from me to the empress.  
If thou do this, I'll show thee wondrous things  
That highly may advantage thee to hear:

If thou wilt not, befall what may befall,  
I'll speak no more,—but vengeance rot you all!

*Luc.* Say on: an if it please me which thou speak'st,  
Thy child shall live, and I will see it nourish'd.

*Aar.* An if it please thee! why, assure thee, Lucius,  
'Twill vex thy soul to hear what I shall speak;  
For I must talk of murders, rapes, and massacres,  
Acts of black night, abominable deeds,  
Complots of mischief, treason, villainies  
Ruthful to hear, yet piteously perform'd:  
And this shall all be buried by my death,  
Unless thou swear to me my child shall live.

*Luc.* Tell on thy mind; I say thy child shall live.

*Aar.* Swear that he shall, and then I will begin.

*Luc.* Who should I swear by? thou believ'st no god:  
That granted, how canst thou believe an oath?

*Aar.* What if I do not? as, indeed, I do not;  
Yet, for I know thou art religious,  
And hast a thing within thee called conscience,  
With twenty popish tricks and ceremonies  
Which I have seen thee careful to observe,  
Therefore I urge thy oath;—for that I know  
An idiot holds his bauble for a god,  
And keeps the oath which by that god he swears;  
To that I'll urge him:—therefore thou shalt vow  
By that same god,—what god soe'er it be  
That thou ador'st and hast in reverence,—  
To save my boy, to nourish and bring him up;  
Or else I will discover naught to thee.

*Luc.* Even by my god I swear to thee I will.

*Aar.* First know thou, I begot him on the empress.

*Luc.* O most insatiate luxurious woman!

*Aar.* Tut, Lucius, this was but a deed of charity  
To that which thou shalt hear of me anon.  
'Twas her two sons that murder'd Bassianus;  
They cut thy sister's tongue, and ravish'd her,  
And cut her hands, and trimm'd her as thou saw'st.

*Luc.* O detestable villain! call'st thou that trimming?

*Aar.* Why, she was wash'd, and cut, and trimm'd; and  
'twas

Trim sport for them that had the doing of it.

*Luc.* O barbarous, beastly villains, like thyself!

*Aar.* Indeed, I was their tutor to instruct them:  
That coddling spirit had they from their mother,  
As sure a card as ever won the set;  
That bloody mind, I think, they learn'd of me,



As true a dog as ever fought at head.  
 Well, let my deeds be witness of my worth.  
 I train'd thy brethren to that guileful hole  
 Where the dead corpse of Bassianus lay :  
 I wrote the letter that thy father found,  
 And hid the gold within the letter mention'd,  
 Confederate with the queen and her two sons  
 And what not done, that thou hast cause to me,  
 Wherein I had no stroke of mischief in't ?  
 I play'd the cheater for thy father's hand ;  
 And when I had it, drew myself apart,  
 And almost broke my heart with extreme laughter :  
 I pry'd me through the crevice of a wall  
 When, for his hand, he had his two sons' heads ;  
 Beheld his tears, and laugh'd so heartily  
 That both mine eyes were rainy like to his :  
 And when I told the empress of this sport,  
 She swooned almost at my pleasing tale,  
 And for my tidings gave me twenty kisses.

*I Goth.* What, canst thou say all this, and never blush

*Aar.* Ay, like a black dog, as the saying is.

*Luc.* Art thou not sorry for these heinous deeds ?

*Aar.* Ay, that I had not done a thousand more.

Even now I curse the day,—and yet, I think,  
 Few come within the compass of my curse,—  
 Wherein I did not some notorious ill :  
 As, kill a man, or else devise his death ;  
 Ravish a maid, or plot the way to do it ;  
 Accuse some innocent, and forswear myself ;  
 Set deadly enmity between two friends ;  
 Make poor men's cattle stray and break their necks ;  
 Set fire on barns and hay-stacks in the night,  
 And bid the owners quench them with their tears.  
 Oft have I digg'd up dead men from their graves.  
 And set them upright at their dear friends' doors,  
 Even when their sorrows almost were forgot ;  
 And on their skins, as on the bark of trees,  
 Have with my knife carved in Roman letters,  
*Let not your sorrow die, though I am dead.*  
 Tut, I have done a thousand dreadful things  
 As willingly as one would kill a fly ;  
 And nothing grieves me heartily indeed  
 But that I cannot do ten thousand more.

*Luc.* Bring down the devil ; for he must not die  
 So sweet a death as hanging presently.

*Aar.* If there be devils, would I were a devil,

To live and burn in everlasting fire,  
 So I might have your company in hell,  
 But to torment you with my bitter tongue!

*Luc.* Sirs, stop his mouth, and let him speak no more.

*Enter a Goth.*

*3 Goth.* My lord, there is a messenger from Rome  
 Desires to be admitted to your presence.

*Luc.* Let him come near.

*Enter ÆMILIUS.*

Welcome, Æmilius: what's the news from Rome?

*Æmil.* Lord Lucius, and you princes of the Goths,  
 The Roman emperor greets you all by me;  
 And, for he understands you are in arms,  
 He craves a parley at your father's house,  
 Willing you to demand your hostages,  
 And they shall be immediately deliver'd.

*1 Goth.* What says our general?

*Luc.* Æmilius, let the emperor give his pledges  
 Unto my father and my uncle Marcus,  
 And we will come.—March away.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II.—ROME. *Before TITUS'S House.*

*Enter TAMORA, DEMETRIUS, and CHIRON, disguised.*

*Tam.* Thus, in this strange and sad habiliment  
 I will encounter with Andronicus,  
 And say I am Revenge, sent from below  
 To join with him and right his heinous wrongs.  
 Knock at his study, where they say he keeps  
 To ruminate strange plots of dire revenge;  
 Tell him Revenge is come to join with him,  
 And work confusion on his enemies.

[*They knock.*]

*Enter TITUS, above.*

*Tit.* Who doth molest my contemplation?  
 Is it your trick to make me ope the door,  
 That so my sad decrees may fly away,  
 And all my study be to no effect?  
 You are deceiv'd: for what I mean to do  
 See here in bloody lines I have set down;  
 And what is written shall be executed.

*Tam.* Titus, I am come to talk with thee.

*Tit.* No, not a word: how can I grace my talk,

Wanting a hand to give it action?

Thou hast the odds of me; therefore no more.

*Tam.* If thou didst know me, thou wouldst talk with me.

*Tit.* I am not mad; I know thee well enough:

Witness this wretched stomp, witness these crimson lines;

Witness these trenches made by grief and care;

Witness the tiring day and heavy night;

Witness all sorrow, that I know thee well

For our proud empress, mighty Tamora:

Is not thy coming for my other hand?

*Tam.* Know thou, sad man, I am not Tamora;

She is thy enemy and I thy friend:

I am Revenge; sent from the infernal kingdom

To ease the gnawing vulture of thy mind

By working wreakful vengeance on thy foes.

Come down and welcome me to this world's light;

Confer with me of murder and of death:

There's not a hollow cave or lurking-place,

No vast obscurity or misty vale,

Where bloody murder or detested rape

Can couch for fear, but I will find them out;

And in their ears tell them my dreadful name,—

Revenge, which makes the foul offenders quake.

*Tit.* Art thou Revenge? and art thou sent to me  
To be a torment to mine enemies?

*Tam.* I am; therefore come down and welcome me.

*Tit.* Do me some service ere I come to thee.

Lo, by thy side where Rape and Murder stands;

Now give some 'surance that thou art Revenge,—

Stab them, or tear them on thy chariot wheels;

And then I'll come and be thy waggoner,

And whirl along with thee about the globe.

Provide thee two proper palfreys, black as jet,

To hale thy vengeful waggon swift away,

And find out murderers in their guilty caves:

And when thy car is loaden with their heads

I will dismount, and by the waggon-wheel

Trot, like a servile footman, all day long,

Even from Hyperion's rising in the east

Until his very downfall in the sea:

And day by day I'll do this heavy task,

So thou destroy Rapine and Murder there.

*Tam.* These are my ministers, and come with me.

*Tit.* Are these thy ministers? what are they call'd?

*Tam.* Rapine and Murder; therefore called so

Cause they take vengeance of such kind of men.

*Tit.* Good lord, how like the empress' sons they are!  
 And you the empress! But we worldly men  
 Have miserable, mad, mistaking eyes.  
 O sweet Revenge, now do I come to thee;  
 And, if one arm's embracement will content thee,  
 I will embrace thee in it by and by. [*Exit from above.*]

*Tam.* This closing with him fits his lunacy:  
 Whate'er I forge to feed his brain-sick fits,  
 Do you uphold and maintain in your speeches,  
 For now he firmly takes me for Revenge;  
 And, being credulous in this mad thought,  
 I'll make him send for Lucius his son;  
 And, whilst I at a banquet hold him sure,  
 I'll find some cunning practice out of hand  
 To scatter and disperse the giddy Goths,  
 Or, at the least, make them his enemies.  
 See, here he comes, and I must ply my theme.

*Enter TITUS.*

*Tit.* Long have I been forlorn, and all for thee:  
 Welcome, dread fury, to my woeful house;—  
 Rapine and Murder, you are welcome too:—  
 How like the empress and her sons you are!  
 Well are you fitted, had you but a Moor:  
 Could not all hell afford you such a devil?—  
 For well I wot the empress never wags  
 But in her company there is a Moor;  
 And, would you represent our queen aright,  
 It were convenient you had such a devil:  
 But welcome as you are. What shall we do?

*Tam.* What wouldst thou have us do, Andronicus?

*Dem.* Show me a murderer, I'll deal with him.

*Chi.* Show me a villain that hath done a rape,  
 And I am sent to be reveng'd on him.

*Tam.* Show me a thousand that have done thee wrong,  
 And I will be revenged on them all.

*Tit.* Look round about the wicked streets of Rome,  
 And when thou find'st a man that's like thyself,  
 Good Murder, stab him; he's a murderer.—  
 Go thou with him; and when it is thy hap  
 To find another that is like to thee,  
 Good Rapine, stab him; he's a ravisher.—  
 Go thou with them; and in the emperor's court  
 There is a queen, attended by a Moor;  
 Well mayst thou know her by thy own proportion,  
 For up and down she doth resemble thee;

I pray thee, do on them some violent death ;  
They have been violent to me and mine.

*Tam.* Well hast thou lesson'd us ; this shall we do.  
But would it please thee, good Andronicus,  
To send for Lucius, thy thrice-valiant son,  
Who leads towards Rome a band of warlike Goths,  
And bid him come and banquet at thy house ;  
When he is here, even at thy solemn feast,  
I will bring in the empress and her sons,  
The emperor himself, and all thy foes ;  
And at thy mercy shall they stoop and kneel,  
And on them shalt thou ease thy angry heart.  
What says Andronicus to this device ?

*Tit.* Marcus, my brother !—'tis sad Titus calls.

*Enter* MARCUS.

Go, gentle Marcus, to thy nephew Lucius ;  
Thou shalt inquire him out among the Goths :  
Bid him repair to me, and bring with him  
Some of the chiefest princes of the Goths ;  
Bid him encamp his soldiers where they are :  
Tell him the emperor and the empress too  
Feast at my house, and he shall feast with them.  
This do thou for my love ; and so let him  
As he regards his aged father's life.

*Marc.* This will I do, and soon return again. *[Exit.*

*Tam.* Now will I hence about thy business,  
And take my ministers along with me.

*Tit.* Nay, nay, let Rape and Murder stay with me,  
Or else I'll call my brother back again,  
And cleave to no revenge but Lucius.

*Tam.* *[aside to them.]* What say you, boys ? will you abide  
with him,  
Whiles I go tell my lord the emperor  
How I have govern'd our determin'd jest ?  
Yield to his humour, smooth and speak him fair,  
And tarry with him till I come again.

*Tit.* *[aside.]* I know them all, though they suppose me mad,  
And will o'er-reach them in their own devices,—  
A pair of cursed hell-hounds and their dam.

*Dem.* Madam, depart at pleasure ; leave us here.

*Tam.* Farewell, Andronicus : Revenge now goes  
To lay a complot to betray thy foes.

*Tit.* I know thou dost ; and, sweet Revenge, farewell !

*[Exit TAMORA.*

*Chi.* Tell us, old man, how shall we be employ'd ?

*Tit.* Tut, I have work enough for you to do.—  
Publius, come hither, Caius, and Valentine!

*Enter PUBLIUS and others.*

*Pub.* What is your will?

*Tit.* Know you these two?

*Pub.* The empress' sons,

I take them, Chiron and Demetrius.

*Tit.* Fie, Publius, fie! thou art too much deceiv'd, --  
The one is Murder, Rape is the other's name;  
And therefore bind them, gentle Publius:—  
Caius and Valentine, lay hands on them:—  
Oft have you heard me wish for such an hour,  
And now I find it; therefore bind them sure;  
And stop their mouths if they begin to cry.

[*Exit. PUBLIUS, &c., lay hold on CHIRON and  
DEMETRIUS.*

*Chi.* Villains, forbear! we are the empress' sons.

*Pub.* And therefore do we what we are commanded.—  
Stop close their mouths, let them not speak a word.  
Is he sure bound? look that you bind them fast.

*Re-enter TITUS ANDRONICUS, with LAVINIA; he bearing  
a knife and she a basin.*

*Tit.* Come, come, Lavinia; look, thy foes are bound.—  
Sirs, stop their mouths, let them not speak to me;  
But let them hear what fearful words I utter.—  
O villains, Chiron and Demetrius!  
Here stands the spring whom you have stain'd with mud;  
This goodly summer with your winter mix'd.  
You kill'd her husband; and for that vile fault  
Two of her brothers were condemn'd to death,  
My hand cut off and made a merry jest;  
Both her sweet hands, her tongue, and that, more dear  
Than hands or tongue, her spotless chastity,  
Inhuman traitors, you constrain'd and forc'd.  
What would you say, if I should let you speak?  
Villains, for shame you could not beg for grace.  
Hark, wretches! how I mean to martyr you.  
This one hand yet is left to cut your throats,  
Whilst that Lavinia 'tween her stumps doth hold  
The basin that receives your guilty blood.  
You know your mother means to feast with me,  
And calls herself Revenge, and thinks me mad:—  
Hark, villains! I will grind your bones to dust,  
And with your blood and it I'll make a paste;

And of the paste a coffin I will rear,  
 And make two pasties of your shameful heads;  
 And bid that strumpet, your unballow'd dam,  
 Like to the earth, swallow her own increase.  
 This is the feast that I have bid her to,  
 And this the banquet she shall surfeit on;  
 For worse than Philomel you us'd my daughter,  
 And worse than Progne I will be reveng'd:  
 And now prepare your throats.—Lavinia, come,  
 [He cuts their throats.]  
 Receive the blood: and when that they are dead,  
 Let me go grind their bones to powder small.  
 And with this hateful liquor temper it;  
 And in that paste let their vile heads be baked.  
 Come, come, be every one officious  
 To make this banquet; which I wish may prove  
 More stern and bloody than the Centaurs' feast.  
 So, now bring them in, for I will play the cook,  
 And see them ready 'gainst their mother comes.  
 [Exeunt, bearing the dead bodies.]

SCENE III.—ROME. *A Pavilion in Titus's Gardens,  
 with tables, &c.*

*Enter LUCIUS, MARCUS, and Goths, with AARON  
 prisoner.*

*Luc.* Uncle Marcus, since 'tis my father's mind  
 That I repair to Rome, I am content.

*I Goth.* And ours with thine, befall what fortune  
 will.

*Luc.* Good uncle, take you in this barbarous Moor,  
 This ravenous tiger, this accursed devil;  
 Let him receive no sustenance, fetter him,  
 Till he be brought unto the empress' face,  
 For testimony of her foul proceedings:  
 And see the ambush of our friends be strong;  
 I fear the emperor means no good to us.

*Aar.* Some devil whisper curses in mine ear.  
 And prompt me, that my tongue may utter forth  
 The venomous malice of my swelling heart!

*Luc.* Away, inhuman dog! unhallow'd slave!—  
 Sirs, help our uncle to convey him in.—

[Exeunt Goths with AAR. Flourish within.]  
 The trumpets show the emperor is at hand.

*Enter SATURNINUS and TAMORA, with ÆMILIUS, Tribunes, Senators, and others.*

*Sat.* What, hath the firmament more suns than one?

*Luc.* What boots it thee to call thyself a sun?

*Marc.* Rome's emperor, and nephew, break the parle;  
These quarrels must be quietly debated.

The feast is ready, which the careful Titus

Hath ordain'd to an honourable end,

For peace, for love, for league, and good to Rome:

Please you, therefore, draw nigh, and take your places.

*Sat.* Marcus, we will.

*[Hautboys sound. The company sit at table.]*

*Enter TITUS, dressed like a cook, LAVINIA, veiled, YOUNG LUCIUS, and others. TITUS places the dishes on the table.*

*Tit.* Welcome, my gracious lord; welcome, dread queen;  
Welcome, ye warlike Goths; welcome, Lucius;  
And welcome all: although the cheer be poor,  
'Twill fill your stomachs; please you eat of it.

*Sat.* Why art thou thus attir'd, Andronicus?

*Tit.* Because I would be sure to have all well,  
To entertain your highness and your empress.

*Tam.* We are beholden to you, good Andronicus.

*Tit.* And if your highness knew my heart, you were.  
My lord the emperor, resolve me this:

Was it well done of rash Virginius

To slay his daughter with his own right hand,

Because she was enforc'd, stain'd, and deflower'd?

*Sat.* It was, Andronicus.

*Tit.* Your reason, mighty lord.

*Sat.* Because the girl should not survive her shame,  
And by her presence still renew his sorrows.

*Tit.* A reason mighty, strong, and effectual;

A pattern, precedent, and lively warrant

For me, most wretched, to perform the like:—

Die, die, Lavinia, and thy shame with thee;

*[Kills LAVINIA.]*

And with thy shame thy father's sorrow die!

*Sat.* What hast thou done, unnatural and unkind?

*Tit.* Kill'd her for whom my tears have made me blind.  
I am as woeful as Virginius was,

And have a thousand times more cause than he

To do this outrage;—and it is now done.

*Sat.* What, was she ravish'd? tell who did the deed.

*Tit.* Will't please you eat? will't please your highness feed?



*Tam.* Why hast thou slain thine only daughter thus?

*Tit.* Not I; 'twas Chiron and Demetrius:  
They ravish'd her, and cut away her tongue;  
And they, 'twas they that did her all this wrong.

*Sat.* Go, fetch them hither to us presently.

*Tit.* Why, there they are both, baked in that pie,  
Whereof their mother daintily hath fed,  
Eating the flesh that she herself hath bred.  
'Tis true, 'tis true; witness my knife's sharp point.

[Kills TAMORA.]

*Sat.* Die, frantic wretch, for this accursed deed!

[Kills TITUS.]

*Luc.* Can the son's eye behold his father bleed?  
There's need for meed, death for a deadly deed.

[Kills SATURNINUS. A great tumult. LUCIUS, MARCUS,  
and their partisans ascend the steps before TITUS'S  
house.]

*Marc.* You sad-fac'd men, people and sons of Rome,  
By uproar sever'd, like a flight of fowl  
Scatter'd by winds and high tempestuous gusts,  
O, let me teach you how to knit again  
This scatter'd corn into one mutual sheaf,  
These broken limbs again into one body;  
Lest Rome herself be bane unto herself,  
And she whom mighty kingdoms court'sy to,  
Like a forlorn and desperate castaway,  
Do shameful execution on herself.  
But if my frosty signs and chaps of age,  
Grave witnesses of true experience,  
Cannot induce you to attend my words,—  
Speak, Rome's dear friend [to LUCIUS]: as erst our ancestor,  
When with his solemn tongue he did discourse  
To love-sick Dido's sad attending ear  
The story of that baleful burning night  
When subtle Greeks surpris'd King Priam's Troy,—  
Tell us what Sinon hath bewitch'd our ears,  
Or who hath brought the fatal engine in  
That gives our Troy, our Rome, the civil wound.  
My heart is not compact of flint nor steel;  
Nor can I utter all our bitter grief,  
But floods of tears will drown my oratory  
And break my very utterance, even in the time  
When it should move you to attend me most,  
Lending your kind commiseration.  
Here is a captain, let him tell the tale;  
Your hearts will throb and weep to hear him speak.

*Luc.* Then, noble auditory, be it known to you  
 That cursed Chiron and Demetrius  
 Were they that murdered our emperor's brother;  
 And they it were that ravished our sister:  
 For their fell faults our brothers were beheaded;  
 Our father's tears despis'd, and basely cozen'd  
 Of that true hand that fought Rome's quarrel out  
 And sent her enemies unto the grave.  
 Lastly, myself unkindly banished,  
 The gates shut on me, and turn'd weeping out,  
 To beg relief among Rome's enemies;  
 Who drown'd their enmity in my true tears,  
 And op'd their arms to embrace me as a friend:  
 And I am the turn'd-forth, be it known to you,  
 That have preserv'd her welfare in my blood;  
 And from her bosom took the enemy's point,  
 Sheathing the steel in my adventurous body.  
 Alas! you know I am no vaunter, I;  
 My scars can witness, dumb although they are,  
 That my report is just and full of truth.  
 But, soft! methinks I do digress too much,  
 Citing my worthless praise: O, pardon me;  
 For when no friends are by, men praise themselves.

*Marc.* Now is my turn to speak. Behold this child.

[*Pointing to the Child in an Attendant's arms.*]

Of this was Tamora delivered;  
 The issue of an irreligious Moor,  
 Chief architect and plotter of these woes:  
 The villain is alive in Titus' house,  
 Damn'd as he is, to witness this is true.  
 Now judge what cause had Titus to revenge  
 These wrongs unspeakable, past patience,  
 Or more than any living man could bear.  
 Now you have heard the truth, what say you, Romans?  
 Have we done aught amiss,—show us wherein,  
 And, from the place where you behold us now,  
 The poor remainder of Andronici  
 Will, hand in hand, all headlong cast us down,  
 And on the ragged stones beat forth our brains,  
 And make a mutual closure of our house.  
 Speak, Romans, speak; and if you say we shall,  
 Lo, hand in hand, Lucius and I will fall.

*Emil.* Come, come, thou reverend man of Rome,  
 And bring our emperor gently in thy hand,  
 Lucius our emperor; for well I know  
 The common voice do cry it shall be so.

*Romans.* [*several speak.*] Lucius, all hail, Rome's royal emperor!

*Marc.* Go, go into old Titus' sorrowful house,

[*To Attendants, who go into the house.*

And hither hale that misbelieving Moor,  
To be adjudg'd some direful slaughtering death,  
As punishment for his most wicked life.

[*LUCIUS, MARCUS, &c., descend.*

*Romans.* [*several speak*] Lucius, all hail, Rome's gracious governor!

*Luc.* Thanks, gentle Romans: may I govern so  
To heal Rome's harms and wipe away her woe!

But, gentle people, give me aim awhile,—

For nature puts me to a heavy task:—

Stand all aloof;—but, uncle, draw you near,

To shed obsequious tears upon this trunk.—

O, take this warm kiss on thy pale cold lips, [*Kisses* **TITUS**,

These sorrowful drops upon thy blood-stain'd face,

The last true duties of thy noble son!

*Marc.* Tear for tear and loving kiss for kiss

Thy brother Marcus tenders on thy lips:

O, were the sum of these that I should pay

Countless and infinite, yet would I pay them!

*Luc.* Come hither, boy; come, come, and learn of **us**

To melt in showers: thy grandsire lov'd thee well:

Many a time he danc'd thee on his knee,

Sung thee asleep, his loving breast thy pillow;

Many a matter hath he told to thee,

Meet and agreeing with thine infancy;

In that respect, then, like a loving child,

Shed yet some small drops from thy tender spring,

Because kind nature doth require it so:

Friends should associate friends in grief and woe:

Bid him farewell; commit him to the grave;

Do him that kindness, and take leave of him.

*Y. Luc.* O grandsire, grandsire! even with all my heart

Would I were dead, so you did live again!—

O Lord, I cannot speak to him for weeping;

My tears will choke me if I ope my mouth.

*Re-enter Attendants with* **AARON**.

*Emil.* You sad Andronici, have done with woes:

Give sentence on this execrable wretch,

That hath been breeder of these dire events.

*Luc.* Set him breast-deep in earth, and famish him;

There let him stand, and rave, and cry for food:

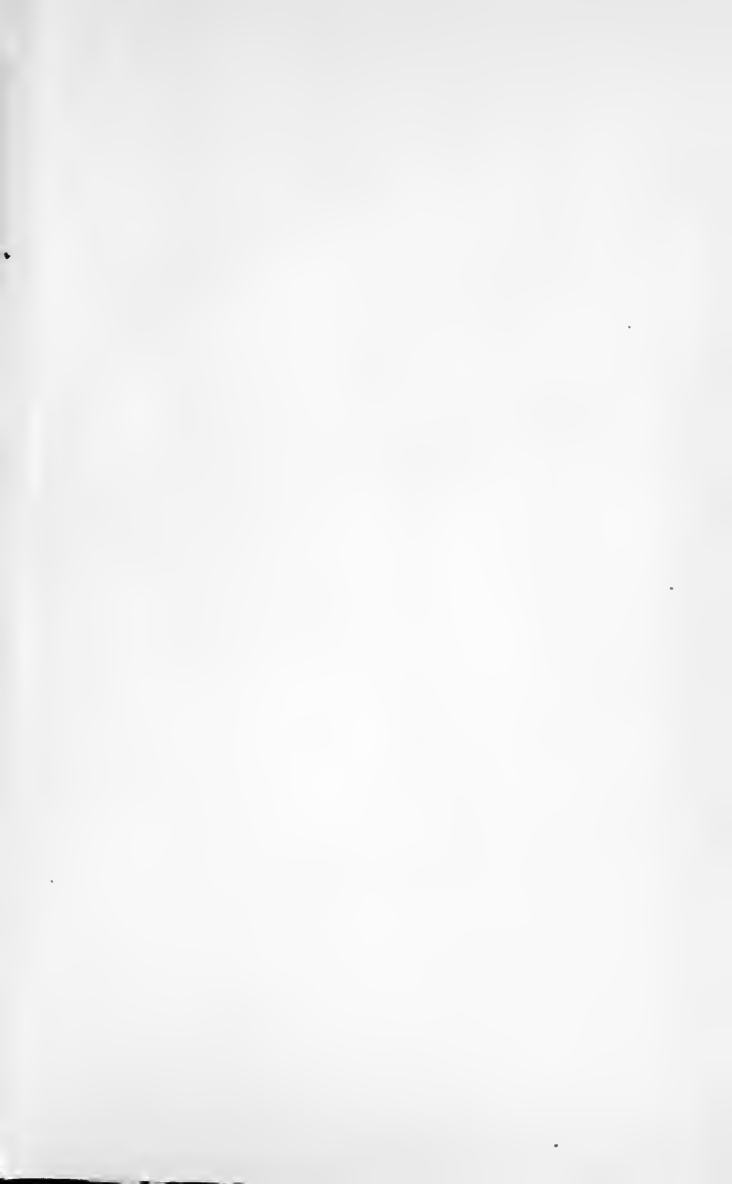
If any one relieves or pities him,  
For the offence he dies. This is our doom :  
Some stay to see him fasten'd in the earth.

*Aar.* O, why should wrath be mute and fury dumb ?

I am no baby, I, that with base prayers  
I should repent the evils I have done :  
Ten thousand worse than ever yet I did  
Would I perform, if I might have my will :  
If one good deed in all my life I did,  
I do repent it from my very soul.

*Luc.* Some loving friends convey the emperor hence,  
And give him burial in his father's grave :  
My father and Lavinia shall forthwith  
Be closed in our household's monument.  
As for that heinous tiger, Tamora,  
No funeral rite, nor man in mournful weeds,  
No mournful bell shall ring her burial ;  
But throw her forth to beasts and birds of prey :  
Her life was beast-like and devoid of pity ;  
And, being so, shall have like want of pity.  
See justice done on Aaron, that damn'd Moor,  
By whom our heavy haps had their beginning :  
Then, afterwards, to order well the state,  
That like events may ne'er it ruinate.

[*Exeunt.*









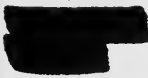






PR  
2752  
J6  
1896  
v.5

Shakespeare, William  
Complete works Dr. Johns  
ed.



---

---

**Robarts Library**

DUE DATE:

Oct. 13, 1994

CKET



ARY



